



00084385

Finnington, J.

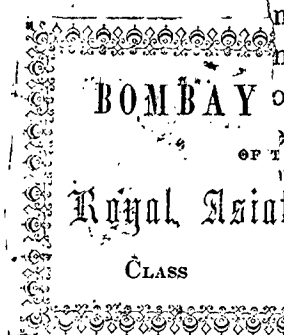
Journey

parts etc

914

pen/uc

84385



at
arty.

SCENES

WED.

PTER I.

—Papal Chapel—Santa Maria di Loreto
—Temple of Jupiter Tonans—Temple of
Severus—Via Sacra—Temple of Ju-

twelve, on our return to Rome :

ourable, Spring was setting

hedges were budding, the

our journey began with

was mentioned before

es to Capua * does not

being chiefly flat, yet

on of the gardens

ed ample entertain

were pruning the

preparing for the

ing the spring

of activity

to our

As we entered Capua * we went to the palace of *Old Caserta* on a mountain. I have been glad to have paid a visit to the magnificent palace of Caserta † within its walls, it was the residence of the plebeians, the king, with his family, were on a hunting ‡ party in the quarters, so we retired quietly to the possession of our former quarters by our hospitable landlord, “

The next morning, at seven o'clock we went to Mola ; nothing particular to be seen here : near Garigliano, on the right bank, a beautiful view of the roman Campidoglio, an eminence, and having half an hour's ride we were preparing dinner, we went to the house which we entered by a half mile, the house is dirty, and the streets are very dirty, the post, as before, and the road to Terracina ; from Mola to

* Old Capua was of such consequence that it was called *Æmula Romæ*.

† This palace was built by Charles V. of Spain, and is the most magnificent palace in Europe, 9 miles from Rome.

‡ The execution done by the Romans, 82 staggers, while he was speaking, and the execution, &c.

The Emperor
in Gaeta
at
esc

istat

Castel Gandolfo, a favourite residence from its fine air. The road now went round good country, though flat, full of fine sheep, nor did the fields appear inferior to good English sheep-walks, giving you the health, plenty, and comfort; and we remarked and never seen a country better adapted for the taste of an antiquarian and sportsman

Publius Suetius, the dictator of the Albani, having deserted the Roman side, was, by the order of Tullus Hostilius, fastened to two wheels, and dragged about till he was torn to pieces; the city was deserted, and the inhabitants transferred to Rome.

Haud procul inde citæ Metium in diversa quadrigæ
Distulerant, (at tu dictis Albane maneres)
Raptabatque viri mendacis viscera Tullus
Per silvam (a), et sparsi rorabant sanguine vepres.

Æn. 8. v. 642.

was looked upon as a very cold situation.

Quod sibruma nives Albanis illinet agris
Ad mare descendet vates tuus.

HOR. Epis. lib. 1. ep. 7. v. 10.

Prima urbes inter, Divum domus aurea Roma.—*AUSONIUS.*
Scilicet et rerum factaest pulcherrima Roma.—*VIR.*

The punishment was barbarous, and greatly exceeded the offence, but was enraged at his treachery, which he condemns in these words, "Hujus Machinator belli, Metius federis Romani, Albanique ruptor,"
ib. 1. cap. 11.

presented novel scenes as this ; the attention of the
employed in admiring the splendid archi-
modern building, is soon arrested by the
remains of an antique temple or arch, not
interesting from its antiquity, than beautiful
symmetry ; in short, the ancient and the mod-
erns, alike beautiful, are so blended together
that we know not which most to admire.

March 5.—Went to the papal chapel in
Cavallo, the Mons Quirinalis of ancient Ro-
pope assisted in person, and on each side were
cardinals to the number of nearly forty, the g-
silence prevailed, and the service was performed
solemnity and decorum ; there are seats for the fe-
who are admitted in *veils*, the chapel is hand-
and the ceiling finely carved and gilt, and on
side, figures of the apostles ; on our return we
the churches of Santa Maria di Loreto, and the
S. S. Apostoli, the former is octagonal, consist-
of a double cupola, the latter is one of the m-
churches built by Constantine the Great, and

by Martin V., as appears by an inscription in the church, as it began to be in a dilapidated state, it was in the last century rebuilt with greater taste, and the sea-arch of Cavaliere Francesco Fontano. The road is painted in fresco, and circular; there is a beautiful picture and basso-relievo, by the famous scenery. There are some good pictures in this church,

Leaving * good monuments *.

the Campagna part of this interesting city to which its numerous stranger directs his steps, is usually the the right was 'proud fortress' of the ancient city, and of the popes, the origin of its greatness. You ascend through a sea Capitol, now the Campidoglio, by easy flocks of st the Capitol, frowning with terrific looks, any of our longer presents that face of majesty and terror, idea of 'awed the citizens and neighbouring states; but that we elegance takes the place of ancient grandeur, and course in ancient seat of war and military prowess is occupied

* Metius of learning and science. This spot, it will be means in battle, chariots, and destroyed, and

Among them is that of Pope Clement XIV. (Ganganelli), by Canova, figures of Temperance and Meekness.

In the portico of this church, on the right, is an eagle in basso-relievo, and under it the following inscription:

Tot ruina servatam
Jul. Car. sexti 4 Pont. nepos
Hic statuit.

See this the following:

Sixto 5, Pont. Max.
Ord Min. Con.
Justitiæ vindici
Propagatori religionis
A. 1585.

† Alba

(a) T
Tullus
" Metius
- Ly

Saturni, the Tarpeian Mount *, Capitolium †, and now, Campidoglio.

Hinc ad Tarpejam sedem ‡ et Capitolia ducit,
Aurea nunc olim silvestribus horrida dumis §,

The Capitol was justly looked on as the bu^{work} of Rome, and celebrated by the poets in ^{ancient} places.

Stet Capitolium ^{ine remains}
Fulgens, triumphat^{is}que possit ^{ple of For-}
Roma ferox dare jura Medis || ^{rch of Septi-}
Usque ego potera
Crescam laude recens dum Capitolium ¶, the Roman
Scandet cum tacitâ virgine Pontifex **. Temple of

The Capitol was much more elevated t Palatine, present Campidoglio, as modern Rome is which, in by a modern writer to be fifteen or sixteen f^d in mo- ancient Rome, owing to a variety of cause, particu- which may be reckoned the ruins which fell lusions served for a foundation to the present city, aⁿ ple earth washed from the neighbouring mountains.

* From Tarpeia, who, corrupted by Tatius, chief of the Sabines, a^k mitted them into the citadel, and was a victim to her treachery.—VIR. Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 1. c. 5.

† It was called Capitolium, from the appearance of a human head, when Tarquinius Superbus was building a temple to Jupiter, called after this the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus.—LIV. Dec. 1. lib. 1. cap 21.

‡ Ipse refulgebat Tarpejæ culmine rupis
Elatâ torquens flagrantia fulmina Dextrâ
Jupiter.—SIL. ITAL. lib. 10. v. 361.

§ VIR. ÆN. 8. v. 347 et seq. || HOR. Car. lib. 3. od. 3. v. 42.

¶ Ib. Car. lib. 3. od. 30. v. 7. &c.

** The history of the sacred Geese which saved Rome is well known, and alluded to in the following lines :

Atque hic auratis volitans argenteus anser
Porticibus, Gallos in limine adesse canebat.
Galli per dumos aderant, arcemque tenebant,
Defensi tenebris et dono noctis opacæ.—ÆN. 8. v. 655.

When arrived at the summit of the modern Capitol, we cast our eyes around, anxiously looking for the Tarpeian rock*, at once the glory and ruin of the Capitoline hero†, but in vain did we look for this blood-stained spot so much dreaded by state criminals; we saw nothing but the Campidoglio hill, from which a criminal might roll down with little fear, without loss of life or safety, but yet so terrible were we told the history of this popular hero, that, to see this interesting spot, we saw him as it were before us, making that eloquent harangue in which he commemorates his services§, and pleads in defence of his life.

In summo custos Tarpejæ Manlius arcis
Stabat pro templo, et Capitolia celsa tenebat ||.

What is called the Tarpeian rock is shewn you, to which you ascend by one steps, easy and gradual, and a landing-place in the middle; the original ascent towards the Forum is now blocked up with buildings, and this was the *execution rock*; at present, the ascent to the chiesa di San Luigi is much more tremendous than that to the Tarpeian rock. There is, however, now a street called Via della Rupe Tarpej, leading to the Pandam rock.

*† Locustæ idem in uno homine et eximie gloriæ monumentum et pœnæ ultimæ fuit.—Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 6. cap. 12.

‡ So inveterate were the Romans against the memory of this man, who if he had not been born in a free state, would have been a distinguished character, according to the same historian, that the senate decreed that no Patrician should hereafter live in the Citadel or the Capitol, nor any one bear the name of Marcus Manlius.—Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 6. cap. 12.

§ He produced the spoils of thirty enemies slain in battle, and forty prizes, given him by his commanders for his valour, among which were two mural crowns, and eight civic ones; added to this, he produced many Roman citizens, whose lives he had preserved in battle; but all this would not avail to save his life, though so afraid were the senate of the people, that his trial took place where the Capitol could not be seen.—Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 6. cap. 12.

|| VIR. Æn. 8. v. 652.

Leaving the place of punishment of the ill-fated hero, we quitted the Piazza del Campidoglio, the opposite way ; and found ourselves at once amidst an assemblage of rich and valuable relics of antiquity ; modern Rome vanished, as it were, from us, and Rome, with all its Majesty and grandeur, re-appeared fully, amidst the ruins ; we now saw the front of the Temple of Jupiter Tonans*, or Terminus, of Concord†, and the altar of Minerva‡. Septimius Severus, and found ourselves in the Forum§ ; at a little distance was the Temple of Jupiter Stator§, and not far from that, the Moun- to which Rome owes her origin, and in ancient times, Romulus had his palace, and modern ones Augustus ; and therefore must be particularly interesting to the spectator ; frequent allusions are made to it in the classic writers||. The T

* It seems as if this Temple was formerly upon the Tarpeian Rock, what is now shewn for it is some little distance from it.

Dejectum Tarpeja rupe Tonantem.—SIL. ITAL. lib. 6. v. 7. 13.

† This Temple is said to have been originally built by Camillus, on account of harmony being established between the Patricians and Plebeians, to have been rebuilt by Tiberius, when burnt by Vitellius, to have been restored by Vespasian, and finally built by Constantine (a). In this Temple Cicero assembled the senate, on account of Catiline's conspiracy.

‡ The Forum, as well as the Capitol, are thought to have been added to the city, not by Romulus but Tatius.—TAC. *Annalium*, lib. 12.]

§ This was founded by Augustus Caesar, on account of a fire-ball which deprived his attendant of speech when he was in Spain.

|| Jam tum in Palatino Monte Lupercal hoc fuisse ludicrum ferunt, et a Pallanteo, urbe Arcadica, Pallantium, deinde *Palatinum Montem* appellatum.—LIV. *Dec. 1.* lib. 1. cap. 3.

Delegere locum, et posuere in montibus urbem

Pallantis proavi de nomine Pallanteum, —ÆN. lib. 8. v. 53

(a) Suetonius says that Augustus built *Ædem Jovis Tonantis*.—Cap. 29.

of Jupiter Stator was originally founded by Romulus, A. U. C. 36, on Mount Palatine, the spot on which the Romans rallied and overcame the Sabines*, but when that decayed, a second was founded, in consequence of a vow made by M. Attilius Regulus on his conquering the Samnites, A. U. C. 460 †.

Being amongst these ruins and now deserted places, forcibly reminded us of the beautiful and animated description of the poet :

————— Juvat ire, et Dorica Castra
Desertosque videre locos, litusque relictum,
Hic Dolophum manus, hic sævus tendebat Achilles :
Classibus hic locus : hic acies certare solebant ‡.

Of the Temple of Jupiter Tonans only three pillars remain, of the Corinthian Order. This temple was repaired by the Emperors Septimius Severus, and Antonius Caracalla, and originally consisted of six pillars ; the remains are extremely beautiful.

The Arch of Septimius Severus was erected about 205 A. C., and the occasion of it was, as appears by a noble legible inscription in front, on account of victories gained over the Parthians and other barbarous nations ; it was erected in honour of the Emperor by the Senate and Roman people, and of his sons Caracalla and Geta. §

* Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 1. cap. 5. † Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 10. cap. 25. ‡ Æn. lib. 2. v. 27.

§ It is equally impossible to give a full description of all the ruins and buildings, as to take down the inscriptions which are to be found in modern and ancient Rome ; they are always long, and sometimes tiresome ; but those which relate to the latter must be looked on as particularly interesting, as they serve at once to elucidate the ancient history of that country, and to prove the veracity and authenticity of it, as in these there can be no deception.

This fine building is decorated with eight Corinthian pillars, and is in excellent preservation, and has much basso-rilievo ; but looking at the bottom of this building, we saw what must be ever interesting to the classic reader, the remains of the Via Sacra ; this road took its name from the peace established between Romulus and Tatius ; it began on the spot in which is the Coliseum, crossed the gardens of Francesca Romana, went in front of the Temple of Peace, entered into the Forum, passed under Mons Palatinus, then in front of the Temple of Romulus*, and afterwards formed a junction with the Via Nova. We are here reminded of the beautiful and playful description of the usual walk of the poet on the Via Sacra :

Ibam forte Viâ Sacrâ, sicut meus est mos,
Nescio quid meditans nugarum ; totus in illis † :

Who among us does not imagine to himself some of his friends taking their morning walk in the Green Park, Regent's, Pall Mall, &c., lounging and conversing with the easy and unreserved familiarity of intimate friends, such as existed between Mecænas, Virgil, Horace, Plotius, &c.

* He was one of the protecting Deities of Rome.

Dii patrii Indigetes, et Romule Vestaque mater
Quæ Fuscum Tiberim et Romana palatia servas,
Ne prohibete.—*VIRG. Georg. lib. I. v. 498.*

† *Hor. Sat. 9. v. 1.*

CHAPTER II.

Vatican—St. Trassede—St. Martin—St. Peter ad Vincula—Sette Sale—St. Pudenziana—Piazza Navona—Ponte Quattro Capi—Jesuit's Church—St. Luigi—St. Ignatius—Campidoglio—Interesting Ramble among the Ruins—Coliseum—Mons Palatinus.

March 3.—We paid our visit to the Vatican*, passing over the beautiful bridge of St. Angelo, formerly the bridge of Adrian. It was repaired by Clement IX., and from having five angels on each side, bearing the instruments of our Saviour's passion, was called by its present name. The river † here is about as broad as the Medway at Maidstone. We still found the epithet of *flavus* correct, as we never saw it of any other colour.

The noble and princely palace of the Vatican existed in the time of Charlemagne. It was repaired and enlarged by Celestine III., and was continually embellished by a succession of Popes, but it owes most of its present splendour to Julius II., Leo X., Paul III., Pius IV., and Sixtus V.; the late and present Pontiffs also have materially improved this palace, which, though it is no longer the residence of the sovereign, must be looked on as one of the most splendid masses in Europe, containing an unequalled collection of books, statues, &c. &c. It is very elevated, and ascending by a handsome flight of stairs, we came to what are called the Loggie ‡ di

* So called from *Vates*, the ancient prophets or soothsayers.

† There were formerly eight bridges over the Tiber, but now only five; one of which is not passable, (Ponte Rotto). The others are Ponte Quattro Capi, Ponte S. Bartolomeo, Ponte Sisto, and Ponte S. Angelo. Ponte Molle is about a mile off, in the Perugia Road.

‡ Raphael was sent for by Pope Julius II. to paint for him, who was so pleased with his first work, (the Dispute about the Sacrament,) that he

Raffaello, composed of three stories, to each of which is a fine open corridor, with ceiling painted in Fresco by that inimitable painter. We first went into six rooms successively, which, though they have not many paintings, yet are they valuable from being done by the first masters, Perugino, Raphael, Giulio Romano, Guido Reni, &c.; the Assumption, by Raphael, nearly 300 years old, is beautiful, and the colours as fresh as if lately painted; there are also paintings by Poussin, Bassano, &c.; the different roofs are painted by Pintoriggi. Ascending to the next story, we came to the second corridor, which is also beautifully painted in Fresco, from *designs* by Raphael and his scholars. The rooms which go out from hence are all enriched likewise by Raphael, who was sent for for that purpose; but the roofs were painted by Perugino. The noble picture in the hall of Constantine, of Constantine conquering Maxentius, was begun by Raphael, and finished by Giulio Romano, as the former died soon after he began it, at the early age of thirty-seven. We next went into a suite of apartments with fine tapestry, procured by the present Pope, and from thence into the noble gallery 161 yards long, with maps and views of the towns of Italy on each side, in Fresco, painted by a friar; beyond these are twelve rooms full of statues and different sculpture*. No-

ordered all the other pictures to be removed, determined that those of this painter should occupy the rooms. Raphael, however, from gratitude for his old master, insisted upon one of the ceilings painted by him remaining in the same state.

* Among these are the famous Laocoon, and Apollo, brought back from Paris at the instance of the late Pope, who was as determined as the other Sovereigns that all the works of art should be restored to their for-

thing can be grander than the view of these rooms, bounded by one elevated a little above the rest ; to examine this rich collection would require more time than the traveller, anxious to see every thing worth observation in this curious city, can give ; we therefore were reluctantly obliged to content ourselves with this transient view, determined to come again as soon as possible.

March 5.—St. Prassede, which was our first object this day, is the oldest church in Rome, and was founded by St. Peter, as is said. It has a nave and two aisles, divided by many pillars of granite. The high altar has a very fine canopy, supported by four pillars of porphyry ; there is a great deal of fine Mosaic in this church, and several figures in it extremely well done. You go up to the high altar by a double flight of steps of antique red composition. They shew you, in a chapel, a broken marble pillar, said to be brought from Jerusalem, to which our Saviour was fastened when he was scourged, and in the sacristy is a beau-

mer situation. The group of Laocoon(a) was found in the reign of Julius II., near the baths of Titus, and the Apollo at *Antium*, at the end of the 15th century, Buonarrotti had it placed in its present situation.

- (a) Laocoon, ductus Neptuno sorte sacerdos
Solemnes taurum ingentum mactabat ad aras.
Ecce autem gemini a Tenedo tranquilla per alta
(Horresco referens) immensis orbibus angues
Incumbunt pelago, pariterque ad litora tendunt
Pectora quorum, &c.

Laocoon, from having suspected the Grecian treachery, had incurred the anger of Minerva, to whom the serpent was sacred.

Primus ibi ante omnes, magna, comitante catervâ,
Laocoon ardens summâ decurrit ab arce,
Et procul, &c.—ÆN. lib. 2. v. 40.

tiful picture of the Flagellation by Giulio Romano. Near this is the Church of St. Martin*, in which is an inscription, shewing, that in the reign of Constantine a church was erected on this spot by Pope Sylvester. Like the former; it has a nave and two aisles, divided by twenty-four ancient columns of various kinds of marble. There are here beautiful landscapes painted in Fresco, by Gaspar Poussin and his brother Nicolas. The chapel, dedicated to la Madonna del Carmine, has some good pictures of Antonio Cavalucci, who is buried in front of this chapel. In the subterranean chapel are buried St. Sylvester and St. Martin, both Popes, and here are many pillars of the architecture of Cortona. In this church there is also a curious image of the Madonna in Mosaic, which is very old. This church is over part of the baths of Titus, in which is much detached Mosaic pavement. From hence to Sette Sale, which was a grand reservoir of water for the baths of Titus. It was composed of two stories, but one is still buried. The seven compartments are divided by solid walls, they are arched, and five yards wide, and about sixteen or eighteen feet high, and thirty-nine feet in length. The exhalations from the roof were so disagreeable, as the weather was very damp, that we were prevented from examining this curious piece of antiquity so much as we otherwise should. We concluded the morning's ramble with seeing St. Peter's ad Vincula, which was

* The high altar of this church is very rich in verd-antique and precious stones.

very old, erected in 442, but was rebuilt in 1705. It was originally built to preserve the chains with which this apostle was bound. This is a handsome church, with twenty antique marble pillars, of the Doric Order; there are also two large pillars of granite. The most curious thing in this church is the statue of Moses by Michael Angelo Buonarotti, reckoned his chef-d'œuvre; above is the recumbent statue of Julius II., who is buried here*, and there are other figures by the scholar† of M. Angelo, who died before the whole was finished. Over the first altar, on the right, is a picture of St. Augustine by Guercino. In the choir is a very curious ancient chair of white marble. There is also in this church a curious portrait of St. Sebastian, in Mosaic, of the seventh century, and in the sacristy, a fine painting of the deliverance of St. Peter, by Domenichino; here also are many pieces of Mosaic pavement taken from the Baths of Titus.

The church of St. Pudenziana is said to be built on the spot on which was the house of St. Pudente, converted to Christianity by St. Peter, (who lodged with him,) with his four sons. In 1598 it was built in its present state. There is much good painting in this church by Pomarancio, &c., and some good sculpture; they tell you that 3000 martyrs are buried in this church. Opposite this church is the

* We could not help looking at the figure of this turbulent Pontiff, who disturbed Europe with his violence, and was a disgrace to his profession; he, however, patronised the arts, and even his death furnished a subject for them in his monument.

† Raphael da Montelupo.

small church of the Infant Jesus, which belongs to a convent in which many young people are educated.

March 7.—Taking the western part of the city, we went by the Rotonda to Piazza Navona and Ponte Quattro Capi. This Piazza is on the site of the ancient Circus* Agonalis†, built or repaired by Alexander Severus, whose baths were near it. This is one of the largest Piazzas in Rome, and adorned with three fine fountains, two of which have a great deal of good sculpture. These fountains were made by Gregory XIII. and Innocent X.; there is a fine obelisk and pedestal of granite to that of the latter, brought originally from Egypt, and lastly from the circus of Caracalla. Here are four colossal statues, representing the four principal rivers of the four quarters of the world; the Ganges, Nile, Rio de la Plata, and the Danube, sculptured by eminent men. In this Piazza there is a weekly market, and a regular exhibition of wild beasts. Leaving this we soon came to the Tiber, and passing Ponte Sisto, came to Ponte Quattro Capi, built over a part of the river‡, for the Tiber here divides into two branches, and the Island of Bartolomeo is formed by it, which is called also Isola Tiberina; this is said to have been made originally by vast quantities of corn in sheaves being thrown into the

* The Circi were places set apart for the celebration of several sorts of games; they were generally oblong, or almost in the shape of a bow, having a wall quite round, with ranges of seats for the convenience of the spectators.—KENNETT, p. 46.

† It was called Agonalis (a) on account of the games which were celebrated here.

‡ So called from four heads sculptured on the bridge, which no longer exist.

(a) Αγών.

river, belonging to Tarquinius Superbus, by the people, who hated him ; which was afterwards kept up by the Romans, with piles, &c., and by degrees inhabited, and it is now a very populous part of the city.

In this part of the town the stranger is not gratified by viewing the remains of venerable ruins *, or buildings of modern magnificence, the streets are dirty and narrow, and the houses in general mean and ill built. In the Isola Tiberina was formerly a temple, and an hospital erected by the Romans ; this island is in the form of a ship, in remembrance of the ship which conveyed the serpent from the temple of Esculapius to Rome.

We returned by the church of the Jesuits, St. Ignazio, and St. Luigi de' Francesi. The former is one of the most magnificent in Rome ; having many pilasters, pictures, and sculptures, and a fine cupola painted in fresco. Here is a famous group representing the Trinity, the Deity holding a large globe of lapis lazuli in his hand. Near the high altar is the tomb of Cardinal Bellarmine ; this church, as appears by the inscription, was erected by Cardinal Farnese. Adjoining, is the convent of the Jesuits, in which resides the general of the order. St. Ignatius † is a beautiful church, having a nave and two aisles ; in every chapel is a cupola, some only of which are painted, the cieling is painted in

* It is much regretted by the antiquarian, that in so rich a display of ruins as is to be found in Rome, few are older than the Augustan age.

† In this church is the magnificent tomb of Gregory XV., the four twisted pillars of verd-antique are beautiful, and meet with general admiration.

fresco, representing the four quarters of the world, by Popozzi, this church, as its name imports was founded in honour of St. Ignatius Loyola, the institutor of the order of Jesuits. The church of St. Louis is not large, but the roof is painted in fresco, with the adventures of that prince in the Holy Land.

March 8.—Paid our first visit to the noble museum of the Campidoglio, which is open to the public the same days as the Vatican; Sundays and Thursdays. To describe the fine collection of statues and busts, &c., which are in these rooms, twelve in number, besides the court, would far exceed the limits prescribed to a book of this nature; suffice it to say, that they are equally admirable for variety and materials, they are preserved with the greatest care, and the utmost attention is paid to the stranger; among the busts there were some curious ones of alabaster; there was also much basso-relievo, and we particularly admired in the Stanza dell' Urna the basso-relievo round the monument of Alexander Severus, representing the history of the dispute between Agamemnon* and Achilles, as related by Homer, redeeming the body of Hector †, &c., with the anxiety and distress of the

* Rex regum Atrides fraternæ conjugis ultor
 Oppetii manibus conjugis ipse meæ
 Quid prodest Helenes (a) raptum punisse dolentem
 Vindicem adulterii quum Clytemnestra decat?

AUSON. Epit. Her.

† Ter circum Iliacos raptaverat Hectora Muros
 * Exanimumque auro corpus vendebat Achilles.

Æn. 1. v. 487.

(a) The concise epitaph of the poet on this ill-fated hero is very beautiful.

κ. Hectoris hic tumulus : cum quo sua Troja sepulta est.

(a) • Conduntur pariter, qui periere simul.—AUSON.

aged priest* ; some of the figures are remarkably well executed, and there is great exactness as to the history the four sides of this monument are filled with. We were unable to see any more of this museum than the sculpture, reserving the library, &c., to a future day ; the statue of the Dying Gladiator, in the stanza of that name, so justly admired, is now ascertained to be intended for a nobler subject, and the reason given for this is, that the gladiators were not much in Rome till long after the time when this statue must have been formed, as the work is Grecian, and much before that time.

March 9.—Rambling among the ruins of ancient Rome, we ascended by the noble flight of steps to the Campidoglio, and descended the ancient way which led to the Capitol, and passing the Arch of Septimius Severus, Temple of Fortune, and Temple of Jupiter Tonans, came to the pillar erected to the emperor Phocas, the pedestal and inscription of which have lately been dug out, at the expense of an illustrious countrywoman †, to whose scientific care and activity the Romans are much obliged for many interesting discoveries.

Passing through the ancient forum ‡ on the left were

* Παιῖδα δὲ μοι λύματα φίλιν τὰ γάρματα δίχασθι.—HOM. lib. 1. v. 21.

† Duchess of D———.

‡ The Forum as has been observed was of two kinds, for courts of justice and merchandise ; the Forum Romanum was built by Romulus, and adorned with porticos on all sides by Tarquinius Priscus.—KENNETT. In this was the Curtian Gulph.—Vid. LIV. Dec. 1. lib. 7. c. 4.

It contained many buildings, such as the Rostra, the Curia Hostilia, Comitia, &c. ; after it had been laid waste by the barbarians it had the name of *Campo Vaccino*, which it still has. There were five Fora,

the remains of the temple of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus and Faustina, with the following inscription *.

DIVO ANTONINO
ET DIVAE FAVSTINAE
EX S. C.

A little farther on, on the same side, are the venerable remains of the temple of Peace †, built of brick; this is a venerable and most beautiful relic, consisting of three arches, and it appears to have been a magnificent fabric, the fragments of the marble cornice are still to be seen, as well as many other remains ‡; near this are the scanty ruins of the temple of Venus and Rome, very little however is to be seen but the walls, there is, however, some beautiful net-work in the roof. Opposite, is the arch of Titus, with the following inscription :

SENATVS §
POPVLVSQVE ROMANVS
DIVO TITO DIVI VESPASIANI F.
VESPASIANO AVGVSTO

but that called Forum Romanum, was on a very enlarged scale, and the most considerable.

Tacitus says that the Forum, as well as the city, was very factious,

In urbe ac foro tentamenta civilium bellorum.

The civil wars originated in the city and Forum.—TAC. Hist. lib 2.

* Upon the site of this is built the church of St. Lorenzo in Miranda.

† Built by Vespasian, "Fecit nova opera 1. Templum Pacis foro proximum."—Suet. *Vespas.* cap. 9. p. 549.

‡ The Temple of Peace was erected by Vespasian, at the termination of the Jewish war, it was soon finished, and in a superior style to what had been expected, far exceeding the public opinion, being not only adorned with statues and pictures, but with the vessels and golden instruments taken from the Temple of Jerusalem.—JOSEPH. *de Bello Jud.*

§ Dedicated by the senate and Roman people, to Titus, son of Vespasian.

This is of brick, and in high preservation, and must ever be interesting to the Christian, as representing the triumphs of this prince, who was the instrument in the hands of Providence, of punishing the Jews for crucifying the Lord of Life, thus fulfilling the prophecies *. There is some basso relievo, representing the Jews, prisoners, the golden table, golden candlestick, and the spoils of Jerusalem † which afford a strong idea of the miseries of that wretched and ill-fated people ‡.

From thence to the Coliseum, which proudly overlooking the neighbouring ruins in the midst almost of which it is situated, conveys at once an idea of the Roman grandeur, and the instability of human affairs.

This building, though there are many of the same kind in Europe in better preservation §, from its extent and its great height, merits general admiration, and is justly distinguished by the name of *Colosseum* || It was built by Vespasian, on the termination of the Jewish war; and on the day of its opening there were 5000 animals introduced for the amusement of the people, which were all killed. The figure of it, as that of

* Then shall Jerusalem be trodden down of the Gentiles, &c., and they shall fall by the sword, and be led away captives.

† It is said that the Jews never pass under this arch.

‡ Thus brought upon them, "because they knew not the time of their visitation."

§ That of Nîmes for example, is the most perfect in Europe, and gives you a complete idea of the seats, entrances, &c., of an amphitheatre.

|| The difference between the size of ancient and modern Rome may be known from the historian's account of the situation of this stupendous building. Speaking of Vespasian, he says, "Item amphitheatrum *urbe media*. The Colosseum is now at the outskirts of the city; it was called Colosseum, from a colossal statue of Vespasian being placed there.—Suet. *Vespas.* cap. 9.

the Amphitheatres in general, is oval, and its outward circumference is 1288 feet, and it is 116 high. It is vain to attempt to describe this grand and magnificent ruin, which at once exhibits greatness of design and execution in this extraordinary people ; much as we were led to expect on seeing it, it far exceeded all our expectations, and as we walked within, surveying its high and massive walls, we were lost in wonder and amazement*. The arena † is very large. There was a bridge by which the emperor went to his palace and the Baths of Titus, on Mons Esquilinus. As we walked through this building we could not help reflecting on the solemn change which had taken place ; on one side of it bushes and ivy grew in abundance among the walls, the solitary owl was flying amidst the ruins, and birds were singing where the walls had formerly resounded with the voices of thousands ‡ assembled to enjoy the spectacles. In the centre of the Coliseum is now a cross, and all round, the fourteen stations of the passion of the Redeemer; and at the farther part is a small chapel, from whence a Franciscan attends to solicit alms for masses, and obtain the favour of the Madonna, such is the change introduced in a few centuries, a Pagan place of entertainment is converted into a Popish chapel. Near this is the arch of Constantine, erected in honour of him, by the Roman senate, on account of his victory over Maxentius at Ponte Molle, of which we had seen a beautiful

* Thirty thousand Jews were employed in building the Colosseum; Vespasian pursued the plan of Augustus in erecting it.—SUTTON.

† The Arena is exactly 300 feet long, by 168 wide, and the circumference 690 feet.

‡ It is said to have contained above 80,000 persons.

picture, by Raphael, at the Vatican. It consists of three arches, and has much basso-relievo, some very finely done, others very rude, representing the triumphs of Trajan, as well as of Constantine, the whole of this fine relic was not dug out of the ground till 1804, by the orders and exertions of the late reigning pontiff. Near this is the ruin of Meta Sudante, an ancient fountain, which received the water of Celius, from the aqueduct of Claudius.

We returned by Mons Palatinus, ever interesting to the stranger, as the origin of ancient Rome, on which spot the founder, as well as Augustus*, and succeeding emperors, and also Cicero and many other great men, had palaces. Ascending, we soon came to a gate leading into the Farnese Gardens, in which were the baths of Livia, reserved by us for a future inspection, and soon, ascending, came to the top of the hill, and found our farther progress impeded by a convent of Franciscans, which completely stopped up the whole of the way; all around were small chapels with the stations of our Lord, and we could not help observing, that on the spot where probably were Pagan idols, such as Jupiter †, Apollo ‡, &c., crosses and Christian emblems now abounded. The view of the city from this spot is fine and interesting, and we could not help going back to the time,

* Augustus built the temple of Apollo on Mons Palatinus.—SUTTON.

† There was here a temple dedicated to Apollo.

‡ Augur, et fulgente decorus arcu
Phoebus.

Si Palatinas videt æquus arces (a).

(a) HOR. CAR. SEC. v. 60 and 65,

when the view extended only over fields and meadows, now become a large and populous city, though greatly inferior in every respect to its parent * ; we returned well pleased with our interesting excursion.

CHAPTER III.

Ponte Quattro Capi—St. Bartolomeo—Chiesa St. Bartolomeo—St. Pancrazio—Ponte Sisto—Papal Mass—St. Agatha—Janus Quadrifrons—Arch of Severus—Pons Sublicius—Temple of Vesta.

March 11.—WENT on the Ponte Quattro Capi, and into the church of St. Bartolomeo all' Isola ; in front of the church, on the outside, the stranger is informed that the apostle is buried in this church. It is very ancient, having a nave and two aisles, divided by pillars chiefly of granite ; in a fine sarcophagus of Porphyry, under the high altar, this apostle is said to be buried, and over it is a fine painting of his martyrdom, by Caracci ; adjoining, is a convent of Franciscans. The Tiber, which washes the walls, is so rapid, that it has often, in its risings, which are considerable, destroyed them, and one of

* Mons Palatinus was in compass twelve hundred paces ; Mons Capitolinus seven furlongs ; Mons Quirinalis, or Monte Cavallo three miles ; Mons Cœlius two miles and a half ; Mons Esquilinus four miles ; Mons Viminalis two miles and a half, and Mons Aventinus two miles and a quarter, in all, about sixteen miles ; but there must have been a wonderful increase, in order to contain 4,000,000 of inhabitants, which is said to have been the number in the time of Valerian, who enlarged the walls so as to surround the space of fifty miles ; there were formerly thirty-four gates, now only sixteen, but the fact is, the suburbs, which were very extensive, were reckoned in ancient Rome. There are now sixteen gates, four of which are closed, and about 120,000 inhabitants.

the popes, in order to protect the good fathers, had a solid wall made, which has effectually answered the end proposed; we had here a fine view of the Ponte Rotto *, the remains of the venerable Roman bridge, half of which only now exists. We next passed over the river on Ponte St. Bartolomeo, formerly Ponte Cestio, which is a very ancient bridge; there are inscriptions on each side almost illegible; this bridge was repaired by the latter emperors. Pursuing our way through some narrow streets, we came to the Fontana Paolina, (which is reckoned one of the best in Rome, and was made by Paul V.,) and soon began to ascend the Colle Montorio †, formerly Collis Janicularis; this is the steepest and longest hill in Rome, as we experienced to our cost; as it was a very hot day, and we were very glad to get to the top, and to the Porta S. Pancrazio. This is an ancient Roman gate, called formerly Porta Janicularis, and afterwards Porta Aurelia; and there are fine ruins of the walls, &c., which evidently denote its antiquity; near it was the Via Vitellia. In this neighbourhood is the church of St. Pancrazio, and the Villa Pamfili Doria, and the environs are the most beautiful of Rome, in the opinion of most people. We observed as we went up the hill, many mills, made to work by water rushing down from the rock.

* This was begun by the Censor, M. Fulvius, and finished by Scipio Africanus, it was formerly called Pons Palatinus; being broken down by a violent inundation, Julius III., caused it to be repaired: a little after, being broken down again, it was again repaired by Gregory XIII., but a third inundation reduced it to its present state.—*Descrizione di Roma*.

† Mons Aureus from its sparkling sands, by corruption Montorio.—KENNETT.

We returned by Ponte Sisto, erected by Pope Sixtus IV., as appears by an inscription on the bridge.

March 14.—Being the creation day of the reigning pontiff, was observed with great pomp; The Cardinals, princes, foreign ministers, &c., went in splendid equipages to pay their respects to the sovereign; these were so elegant, and the servants were so numerous, in superb liveries, being three, and often-four behind the carriages, that we remarked, the court of this ecclesiastical prince was not less splendid than that of a secular one. The pope assisted at high mass, at the chapel of Monte Cavallo, and there were present, besides the cardinals in full costume, with all their trains borne, the Queen and Prince of Etruria, Prince of Saxe-Gotha, &c. Mass was celebrated with all the pomp and pageantry of the Roman ritual; the most curious thing which we observed was, that in the midst of it, the cardinals all quitted their seats in succession, and advanced to the pope, when each kissed his hand, as a compliment on the recurrence of this anniversary. The guards were all in full dress, the music was good, and the chapel crowded: this pontiff is so tranquil, and conducts himself so well, that the Romans, who are generally fickle, and wish for a change, do not seem tired with his long reign, which has lasted twenty years.

March 15.—The church of St. Agatha was the first object of our inspection this day, which is neat, though small, having a nave and two aisles, divided by pillars of granite; on each side are paintings; the

roof is flat, and there is some mosaic pavement: from thence to St. Maria, or Madonna de' Monti, which is a small church, with a nave, and chapels on each side; the roof is painted in fresco, and there is a handsome cupola, with four statues in it,

Arco di Giano* Quadrifronte, which we saw on our return, is the only relic of the many Janus's formerly in Rome; this was a portico to protect the people from sun and rain, who transacted business in the Beef-market†. This is a fine ruin, and as its name imports had four fronts or entrances; it is built with large pieces of Grecian marble.

Just by, is the arch of Septimius Severus, which is a small marble arch of a square form; it was erected by the merchants, as we find by the inscription, and dedicated to that emperor, and to his wife and sons. From hence bending our steps to the Tiber, we soon came to the Ponte Rotto, near which is the beautiful temple of Vesta‡; the form of this temple is round, and the walls are of fine Grecian marble; this is now

* We search in vain for the ruins of the Temple of Janus, so interesting to the Christian, as having been shut at the æra of the birth of the Saviour of the world.

Et vacuum duellis Janum Quirini clausit.—Hor. *Car. lib. 4. od. 15.*

“Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.”—ISAIAH.

† Tacitus says that the Forum Boarium was in the *midst* of the city.—ANN. lib. 12.

‡ The local situation of this beautiful temple, and the account of the violence of the river, perfectly answer to the description of Horace, as before mentioned.

Vidimus flavum Tiberim, &c.

turned into a church, and dedicated to Santa Maria del Sole. Near this, are seen the ruins of Ponte Sublicio *, so interesting to the historian, as on it took place the heroic deed of Horatius Cocles, who kept in check the whole army of Porsena, till the bridge was broken down; when throwing himself, armed as he was, on horseback into the river, he rejoined his army †; this was repaired several times, but ineffectually, and in the year 780 finally ruined by a sudden inundation of the river; from this bridge were

* This bridge was made by Ancus Martius, to connect what is now called Trastevere with the city.—*LIV. Dec. I. lib. 1. cap. 13.*

Hoc meruit vel ponte Cocles vel Mutius igne
Visceribus frustra Castum Lucretia ferrum
Mersit et attonitum transavit Clœlia Tîbrim.

CLAUD. *Car.* 18. v. 445.

Tacitus mentions a violent inundation of the Tiber, which broke down Pons Sublicius, in the reign of Otho.

— Subitâ inundatione Tîbris qui immenso auctu, prorupto.
Ponte Sublicio, &c.—*TAC. Hist. lib. 1.*

† The river is here so strong and rapid, that a feat of this kind would appear rather difficult to be accomplished; and, indeed, the historian seems of the same opinion, when he says “Rem ausus plus famæ habiturum ad posteros quam fides.” This feat would obtain more fame than credit hereafter: which is the case.

Cocles, however, endeavoured to soften Father Tiber.

“Tiberine pater, te sancte precor, hæc arma et hunc militem propitio flumine accipias.”—*LIV. ib.*

“Father Tiber, take soldier and arms I beseech you, under your protection.”

The poet prophesies of this daring act with his usual elegance,

Illum indignanti similem, similemque minanti
Aspiceres, pontem auderet quod vellere Cocles
Et fluvium vinclis innaret Clœlia (a) ruptis.

Æn. 8. v. 649.

(a) *LIV. Dec. I. lib. 2. cap. 8.* *

thrown the bodies of the Emperors Commodus and Heliogabalus. This was the first bridge built over the Tiber.

CHAPTER IV.

Carcere Mammertino—Temple of Vesta—Tempio della Fortuna Virile—House of Pilate—Bocca della Verità—Mons Aventinus—St. Sabina—St. Alessio—St. John's Lateran—Porta Asinaria—Santa Croce—Santa Maria Maggiore—Porta Pia—Travellers' Disappointments—Virtue—Santa Maria degli Angioli—Santa Maria della Vittoria—Recollections—Monte Cavallo.

March 16.—IL Carcere Mammertino, near the Forum, which we inspected this day, is a dungeon, made by Servius Tullius, sixth King of Rome. In front, in the chapel, is the following inscription in great letters, carved in the wall, which informs us who repaired this horrid place, to which you descend by Flambeaux.

C. VIBIVS C. F. RVFINVS

M. COCCEIVS NERVA

EX. S. C.

There are two stories, and they shew you the pillar to which St. Peter and St. Paul were bound. Over this prison is the church of St. Giuseppe de' Falegnani, in which the only thing worth seeing is a picture of the Nativity, by Carlo Maratti.

From hence to the temple of Vesta, of which we had only taken a cursory view before; it has nineteen beautiful pillars of the Corinthian order, and one

broken. We went into the church, which is small, and contains nothing remarkable. Near this are the remains of Tempio della Fortuna Virile, which is reckoned one of the most ancient and beautiful in Rome, and supposed to have been built by Servius Tullius ; several of the Grecian pillars are entire ; this temple is likewise converted into a church, dedicated to the Madonna. Opposite this church is an ancient building called the House of Pilate, but of course without foundation. The Piazza in which these buildings are situated, is that of Bocca della Verità, and has a fine fountain in the centre ; from thence to the ancient church of that name, but now called Chiesa Di S. Maria in Cosmedin. This is built on the site of Tempio della Pudicizia Patrizia, and there are many ancient Grecian pillars of the temple remaining, and other antiquities in various parts ; under the portico is a large round piece of Grecian marble, cut into a face, and called Bocca della Verità ; we revered this as being rarely to be found in the present age, and paid our adorations to it. We now ascended Mons Aventinus, at the bottom of which this church, &c. are built. This hill is thought to have been so called from the birds which used to fly about that spot in abundance, from which the priest derived his auspices, and was originally chosen by Remus, as the Palatinus was chosen by Romulus, for temples * ; this is one of the steepest of the seven hills,

* *Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 1. cap. 3.* It appears, however, he had only six vultures, Romulus had twelve.

but there are no remains of antiquity on it at present. There were formerly three temples on the Aventine, and now there are three churches, St. Sabina, St. Alessio, and St. Maria di Malta; the two former being open, we entered them; St. Sabina has a nave and two aisles, with eighteen Grecian pillars and six pilasters, which divide them; in front is a painting of St. Sabina. In St. Alessio, a monument of Cardinal Giudobilo, recumbent, in marble, with mitre, &c., *in one piece*; over the high altar are the four Evangelists in fresco, by Giulio Romano*.

Descending, we had a noble view of the ruins of Nero's palace, walls, &c., on the neighbouring Mons Palatinus. Mons Aventinus had a temple sacred to Diana.

Quæque Aventinum tenet algidumque,
 † Quindecim Diana preces virorum
 Curet‡.

March 17.—St. John Lateran, which we saw this day, is reckoned the principal church in Rome, and, as the Romans tell you, of the Catholic world. It is a grand and magnificent structure, founded by Constantine the Great; it is called Lateran, from being on the spot in which was the palace of Plausius Lateranus. It was burnt in the reign of Clement V., and afterwards rebuilt, and embellished by various Popes, as Urban V.,

* Here, they tell you, Tatius, king of the Sabines, was buried, who with many others had the Aventine allotted to them.—Vid. LIV. 1. cap. 13. On the declivity, was the temple of Hercules, and the cave of Cacus.

† There were fifteen priests appointed, whose duty it was to consult the Sibylline oracles, in case of public troubles or calamities.

‡ HOR. *Car. Sec.* v. 69.

Alexander VI., &c., and completed by Clement XII*. In the portico is a fine statue, in bronze, of Henry IV. of France. The façade of this church is grand and noble; above the cornice are ten colossal statues of saints, and our Saviour in the midst. The interior of this church is beautiful, having a fine nave and two double aisles; in the former is a recumbent statue of Pope Martin V., in bronze, over his sepulchre, dated 1451. Between the pilasters of this church are twelve niches, ornamented with pillars of verd-antique, containing statues of the twelve apostles. There is also much Mosaic pavement; but the part which should not be neglected to be seen is the Corsini chapel, which is one of the richest in Europe: all round it is marble, of the flowers of Persia, as it is called, variegated and most beautiful. There is a statue of Pope Clement XII. (of the House of Corsini), in bronze, and two statues of *Abundance* and *Wisdom*, in marble†. This chapel, under which is the magnificent burying-place of this family, was built in honour of St. Andrew Corsini, by the Pope Clement XII., and in front is a beautiful portrait of St. Andrew, in Mosaic, taken from an original by Guido Reni. In this church is likewise a chapel belonging to the Colonna family, with their vault. In the cloisters, which are sadly neglected, and in great disorder, are many ancient pillars and various articles, said to be as old as the time of Constantine.

* It appears by an inscription, on entering the church, that Innocent X. repaired and put this church in its present state, in 1658.

† There is to this monument a beautiful ancient urn of porphyry.

The neighbouring Gate of St. Giovanni, called Celi-mōntana, is on the borders of Monte Celio, and near it are the ruins of the ancient Porta Asinaria, so called, from vegetables being brought on those animals from the neighbouring gardens to Mons Celius*.

From hence to the neighbouring church of Santa Croce in Gerusalemme †. This church is situated on the beginning of Monte Esquilino, and is one of the seven principal ones of Rome. It was also erected by the Emperor Constantine, and has a nave and two aisles, divided by pilasters and pillars of Egypt. The high altar is open, and supported by beautiful pillars supporting a canopy, and under it is an antique urn of basalt, with four heads of lions, and in this are said to be various martyrs. We returned by Mons Esquilinus and Santa Maria Maggiore to S.S. Apostoli. This noble church is said to have been built on the ruins of an ancient temple, upon the summit of Mons Esquilinus; it has been improved and enriched by various Popes, and is a noble building in a most commanding situation. Benedict XIV. was its chief benefactor. There are two fine porticos, an upper and a lower, (the upper is used for the papal benedictions,) and a statue, in bronze, of Philip IV.

* This was added to the city by Tullus Hostilius, third king of Rome. "Cœlius additur urbi Mons et quo frequentius habitaretur ream sedens Tullus regia Capit, ibique deinde habitavit."—LIV. *Dec.* 1. lib. 1. cap. 12.

Mons Cœlius was added to the city, and in order to induce people to inhabit it, he lived there himself, and made it the seat of empire.

† This church was on the site of the amphitheatre of Statilius Taurus. It seems probable that the amphitheatre Castrense, adjoining this church was the same as that of Taurus.—TAC.

King of Spain. This church, like most of the others, has a nave and two aisles, divided by noble pillars of white marble. There are the tombs of Clement IX.* and Nicolas IV.† in this church, on entering; but the noble chapel of Sixtus V. merits particular attention. Cav. Fontana was the architect, and there is the tomb and statue in it of that Pontiff, the latter by Valsoldo; it is ornamented with much basso-relievo and verd-antique, and is most superb. Opposite is the tomb of Pius V, and the chapel of the Madonna, built by Paul V. of the House of Borghese, in which is the burial-place of that family. Here is the tomb and statue of this Pope, and of Clement VIII., of the Aldobrandi family, by whom Paul V. was made Cardinal. This chapel is rich and elegant. The church is flat-roofed, but the pavement is Mosaic, and beautiful; on the whole, this church may rank among the finest of Rome.

The afternoon being very tempting for a walk, and indeed the spring appears very fine in Rome, as we

* There is a flaming character of him, mentioning the justice and religion which influenced him in composing the disputes of the world. "*Justitiâ et religione orbem terræ moderatus.*" "*Probos et eruditos in cognatorum loco habuit.*" "He looked upon virtuous and learned men as his relations." He improved and embellished this church and St. John's Lateran, and died in 1292, the fifth of his pontificate. The monument of Clement IX. was erected to him from gratitude, by Clement X.—Vid. p. 41, for Clement IX.

† Nicolas IV. took that name out of gratitude to the memory of Nicolas III., by whom he was made a Cardinal; and he was made Bishop of Præneste by Martin II. "*Reputatus rectus homo et sanctæ conversationis.*" "Looked upon as an upright man of holy conversation." Elected Pope 1288, died 1292.—CIACCONIUS.

were now experiencing, we strolled to the Porta Pia*, and to the churches S. Maria degli Angioli, and S. Maria della Vittoria, taking in this walk Mons Esquilinus† and Mons Viminalis, which join, and Terme Diocleziane.

The Porta Pia was so called from Pope Pius IV., who repaired and improved it; it was formerly called Porta Nomentana, from leading to a place of that name of the Sabines. In these walks, if we had not taken our books with us, we should have been much at a loss, for nothing can be conceived more solitary or unfrequented than the outskirts of Rome; you hardly meet a person, and if by chance you have the good fortune to meet one, and ask him a question, the general answer is, “I can’t say—I am not much of an antiquary, or know much about Rome, though I am a Roman.” This, it must be confessed, is very disheartening to the inquisitive traveller. We returned by the two churches just mentioned, and Terme Diocleziane. S. Maria degli Angioli was built by Pius V. over the principal room of the Baths of Dioclesian, and is in form of a cross. M. A. Buonarroti was the architect. The vestibule, or entrance, was one of the rooms also of the baths. This church is esteemed

* Over the gate is as follows:

Pius III. Pont. Max.
Portam Piam
Sublata Nomentanâ extruxit
Viam Piam
Æquatâ aliâ semitâ
Duxit.

† Servius Tullius added Mons Viminalis, as well as Quirinalis, to Rome, and enlarged Esquilinus.—Vid. LIV.

one of the most regular in Rome, and has many good pictures brought from St. Peter's by order of Benedict XIV. The pavement is of fine marble. The church of S. Maria della Vittoria is very elegant, with marble, sculpture, and pictures, and was built by Paul V. in 1605. We now returned, having seen the seven hills* of ancient Rome, about which we, of course, were much interested; for however pleased one may be with the works of art, and dazzled with the modern splendour and magnificence which are found in every part of Rome, still we cleave, and fondly cleave, to this spot, the praises of which, from our earliest infancy, we have been taught to lisp; and our admiration for it increases with our increasing years and progress in literature, and our declining years are daily receiving pleasure from the perusal of these inestimable writings. Therefore, to the hills of Rome we look back with reverence as the foundation of that extraordinary city, which has not only given birth to a race of patriots and heroes, but what creates much more interest in us, has been the nursery of philosophers, poets, and historians, who have enriched the world by their writings, and were the ornament of the age in which they lived; these writings which remain "monumentum are perennius†," (when the hand that traced them is

* From Mons Aventinus, south, to Mons Quirinalis, north (a), by the east, taking Mons Esquilinus, cannot be more than two miles. Such was the beginning of a city which afterwards contained 4,000,000 of inhabitants.

† Hor. Car. lib. 3. Od. 30. v. 1.

(a) Cubat hic in Colle Quirini

Hic in extremo Aventino.—Hor. Ep. lib. 2. epis. 2. 68.

mouldered in the dust); not only describe customs, and manners, and buildings, in such a way that it is impossible to mistake them; but also many of them furnish us with such a system of morality as must meet with our admiration, blessed even as we now are with that perfect doctrine mercifully introduced into the world. So accurate, indeed, were the writings of these men, that by means of them, even at this distance of time, we are enabled to trace out their residence, and many of the remarkable scenes which took place in the age in which they lived*.

Mons Quirinalis†, however, as having given name to the founder of Rome, must ever obtain interest

* Of the Seven Hills, Mons Esquilinus was the most famous; as being distinguished by the residence of Mæcenas, Horace, Virgil, &c., the most celebrated poets and geniuses of the Augustan age; but notwithstanding, it had many inconveniences, being a public burial-place, and the insalubrity of the air was almost proverbial.

Post insepulta membra different lupi,
Et Esquilinæ alites.

Hor. *Ep.* lib. od. v. 99.

Nunc licet Esquiliis habitare salubribus atque
Aggere in aprico spatiari, quo modo tristes
Albis informem spectabant ossibus agrum.

Hor. *Sat.* lib. 1. sat. 8. v. 15.

By this it appears that Mæcenas, with public spirit, had laboured to counteract the ill effects of the bad air derived from these carcasses, but still we find this was a condemned spot.

————— ut simul atras
Ventum est Esquilias.

Sat. lib. 2. sat. 6. v. 32.

Hoc miseræ plebi stabat commune sepulcrum.—*Sat.* 1. lib. 1. v. 10.

† ——— Remo cum fratre Quirinus
Jure dabunt.

VIRG. *Æn.* lib. 1. v. 296.

————— Hac Quirinus
Martis equis Acheronta fugit.

Hor. *Car.* lib. 3. Od. 3. v. 15.

with the classic reader*. It derived its name from a temple dedicated to Quirinus in honour of Romulus; at present it is called Monte Cavallo from the two horses which make so distinguished a figure on it, which are *boldly* and *decidedly* said to be carved by Phidias and Praxiteles. The opinion now is generally exploded of the figures being Castor and Pollux, and they are supposed to be Alexander taming Bucephalus. Constantine had them brought from Alexandria, to embellish his baths, which were on this hill, and from thence Sixtus V.† had them conveyed to their present situation, as appears from the inscription. On one of the sides of the pedestal is the following:

Me quondam Ægypti desectum e Cantibus undas
 Vis quem per medias Romula transtulerat
 Ut stare Augusti moles miranda sepulcri
 Cæsareum Tiberis quâ nemus adluerat.
 Jam frustra eversum fractumque infesta vetustas
 Nisa est aggestis condere Ruderibus.
 Nam Pius in lucem revocat sartumque Quirini
 Sublimem in Collis vertice stare jubet
 Inter Alexandri Medius qui maxima signa
 Testabor sexti grandia facta Pii.

Pius VI. and the present Pontiff both improved this group; the former placed the Egyptian obelisk in its

* Romulus is called Quirinus, from being represented holding a spear in his hand, called in the Sabine language "quiris."—Vid. *Note* in *Georgic*. lib. 3.

† This Pope, who was of very low origin, having been, in his youth, a keeper of hogs and cows, distinguished himself much, when he was Pope, in promoting the arts and improving Rome. He was a man of distinguished talents, and a profound politician, but violent and passionate, and very unfit for an ecclesiastic; before he was Pope he was Cardinal di Montalto, and pretended to be very infirm, by which stratagem he was advanced to the Papal chair.

present situation. At present it must be owned, however partial we may be to the works of antiquity, the Piazza di Monte Cavallo presents a most noble aspect; and from its commanding situation, and its noble buildings, must ever be looked upon as one of the most interesting spots in Rome. The papal palace occupies a large square, and on the other side of the Piazza, is the Palazzo della Consulta, now occupied by the Cardinal Secretary of State, and the Palazzo Rospigliosi*, built upon the ruins of the baths

* Clement IX. (Giulio Rospigliosi) of a noble family of Pistoia, was born January 27, 1600, elected Pope 1667. He had been much esteemed by Pope Urban VIII., and held many honourable situations under him, but was much disliked by Innocent X., and recalled to Rome to reside on his canonry of St. Maria Maggiore. On the death of this Pope he was made Governor of Rome.

The first step which Clement IX. took, was to send for his family to Rome, in order to enrich them; in this following the steps of his predecessors. The first public act of his papacy was to diminish the burdens of the people; but in the edict issued for this purpose, he, from humility, suffered not his own name to appear, but that of his predecessor Alexander VII. He made Altieri (*a*) his Maestro di Camera, who was afterwards his successor.

Clement IX. was Pope only two years and a half; the loss of Candia was supposed to be the immediate cause of his death. He had more virtues and good qualities than had been known for many years in the successors of St. Peter. He instituted a society on purpose to ease the burdens of the poor, and was so averse from ostentation, as not to suffer his name or arms to appear in any of the improvements he made in the city, particularly the angles on Ponte S. Angelo, which he had much embellished (*b*).

(*a*) Clement X. (Emilio Altieri), took the same name as the former Pope, from gratitude to his benefactor, by whom he had been made Maestro di Camera (*c*), afterwards Cardinal. He was elected Pope 1670, and died 1676, aged 86. He was so oppressed with infirmities in the latter part of his life, that he was only *nominal* Pope: Cardinal Altieri transacted all the business.

(*b*) The cotemporary writers speak of him as a person endowed with every virtue becoming the high station to which he was raised.—BOWER, *Hist. of the Popes*.

(*c*) Maestro di Camera is a very honourable and important post in the papal establishment; he introduces strangers to the Pope, &c., and his office answers to our Lord Chamberlain's.

of Constantine. The Pope very prudently lives constantly on Monte Cavallo, as it is one of the most healthy and beautiful spots in Rome.

CHAPTER V.

Villas Borghese and Medici—Porta S. Paolo—Pyramid of Caius Cestius—English Cemetery—Affecting Discovery—Church of St. Paul—Church of St. Sebastian—Catacombs—Sepulchre of Cæcilia Metella—Circus of Caracalla—Porta S. Sebastiano—Grotto of Egeria—Tempio del Dio Redicolo—Tomb of the Scipios—Baths of Caracalla—Church of S. Gregorio—Palazzo Giustiniani.—St. Agostino.

March 18.—WENT to the Porta Pia, and by Porta Salara to the Villa Borghese and Villa Medici, now used as the French academy; near the Porta Salara, the vestal virgins were buried, who violated their vows*: from Porta Salara to Villa Borghese, you pass along the ancient walls, which had many large niches, formerly, probably, houses.

The Villa Borghese, belonging to the ancient and wealthy family of that name, is about a quarter of a mile from Porta del Popolo, and chiefly curious for its gardens, lake, and walks; though so near a populous city, it is as retired as if a hundred miles distant. The house was built by Cardinal Borghese, nephew to Pope Paul V.; there are several statues, temples, &c.; the Villa dei Medici, now the Royal Academy of France, was formed by Pope Leo X., of this family. The Academy is composed of a director, and twenty-four students, who have had

* In the Punic wars Opimia and Floronia were found guilty of this crime; one was buried alive, and the other put herself to death in order to avoid the dreadful fate of her companion.—LIV. *Tom. 2.*

prizes in Paris for painting, sculpture, or architecture; we here only saw the gallery of sculpture, which after those of the Vatican and Campidoglio can scarcely be named. The paintings could not be seen, as the students were employed in the rooms; the gardens are shady, and the walks retired; on the house next the gardens are the arms of Medicis, and much antique basso-relievo; there is a noble view of the city from the front of this villa; on the whole, however, we were much disappointed in these two villas.

March 20.—Il Piramide di Caio Cestio was the object of this day's excursion, the road to it is by Porta S. Paolo. This gate was built by the Emperor Valerian, when he enlarged the walls of the city, and when out of repair, rebuilt by Belisarius; it is a double one, as is the case with others in Rome. Near this is Monte Testaccio, made of fragments of earthen vessels, thrown at different times, and by degrees, forming a hill.

The Pyramid of Caius Cestius is a fine antique monument in the quadrangular form, erected in 330 days, according to the will of Cestius, as appears by the inscription, in order to contain his ashes; this large, but heavy building, is incrustated with stones of white marble; there is on each side a Corinthian pillar, and the building was put in complete repair*

* This Pyramid, owing to the attention and care of Alexander VII., is now the most complete ancient building in Rome; and gives you a perfect idea of the Egyptian pyramids, as they are represented, which probably furnished the plan for this monument.

C. Cestius was distinguished by his oratory and freedom of speech, more especially as he lived in the reign of a tyrant (Tiberius).—TAC. *Annal.* lib. 3. c. 36. He was Joint Consul with M. Servilius.—Vid. p. 224.

in 1663, by Alexander VII.: on alighting from the carriage to see this pyramid, we found ourselves unexpectedly in the midst of a church-yard, containing several monuments, sacred chiefly to the memory of our countrymen*, many of whom were victims to their laudable curiosity of visiting the antiquities in this country, so interesting to a stranger, but did not husband their health as they ought in this pursuit; among these, the writer of this had the melancholy satisfaction of discovering a monument erected to the memory of a friend, and fellow-collegian †, in whose pleasing and instructive society he formerly passed many happy hours:

——— *Quem non virtutis egentem
Abstulit atra dies et funere mersit acerbo.*—VIRGIL.

This interesting and affecting spot occupied so much of our attention, that we could not bestow so much time on the pyramid as we otherwise should, as we were unavoidably drawn into a train of melancholy

* Among them, is one to the memory of that ornament of our country, Sir J. Macdonald, snatched away by an untimely death, at an early age.
Multis ille bonis flebilis occidit.—HOR. *Car. lib. i. od. 24. v. 9.*

† I. Six, Esq., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, who, having gone through his studies at Cambridge, with a degree of reputation and honour seldom equalled, and gained almost every prize: After being chosen Fellow of his college, made a tour on the continent, actuated with the laudable desire of adding modern learning and arts to the ancient knowledge with which his mind was richly stored.

In this pursuit, it is to be feared that he was not careful of his valuable health, and as he was not very strong, his life was the victim to this negligence, to the great grief of his friends. Characters are too often exaggerated, but that on his tombstone, by whatever friendly hand indited, barely does him justice; such modest and unassuming manners, accompanied with learning and sweetness of disposition, are seldom met with.

——— Take him for all in all
You ne'er will look upon his like again.—SHAKESPEARE.

reflections, suggested by this unexpected funereal spot. From thence we went to the ancient church of St. Paul without the Walls, which is one of the four sacred ones of Rome*.

This church is said to have been built by Constantine, and to contain the body of St. Paul, the interior of it, being a nave and two double aisles, is venerable and majestic to the greatest degree ; there is a great number of pillars of various kinds and materials, some of them of Parian marble†. There is a vast and curious display of Mosaic, and a number of figures in it, among them our Saviour, the Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, and the twenty-four elders in Revelations, there is also under the portico a curious door of bronze, with Latin and Greek inscriptions, said to have been brought here by Constantine, but two panels are taken away, and Buonaparte has the credit of this, as of many other thefts, which perhaps he knew nothing about. On the outside of the great doors also is to be seen much Mosaic. In the church is a curious candlestick, with basso-relievo, and portraits of all the popes, including the reigning one. The cloisters also contain many things worth seeing. The church of St. Sebastian, near this, is small, with only a nave ; the roof is flat, and in the midst of it is a carved figure of St. Sebastian. There are here several pillars of verd-antique, and in St. Sebastian's chapel is his statue, this is a very ancient church. From hence,

* The other three are St. Peter's, St. John's Lateran, and St. Maria Maggiore.

† Urit me Glycæræ nitor

Splendentis *Pario* Marmore purius.

HOR. *Car.* lib. 1. od. 19. v. 5 and 6.

into the famous Catacombs, which our guide informed us extended as far as Ostia and Civita Vecchia, and were carried under the bed of the river to Rome; they are narrow, and five and six feet high, as the height varies. In these the Christians are supposed to have taken refuge from their persecutors, to have had their oratories, and buried^t their dead; the places of sepulture are very visible, as are the remains of the altars; but although we were all furnished with lights, we were not anxious to go far, though our guide, to encourage us, told us there could be no fear, as the Queen of Etruria had been there the day before.

A writing in the church informed us that fourteen popes, and one hundred and seventy thousand martyrs were buried there, and that the bodies of St. Peter and St. Paul were there some time; not sorry to quit these subterraneous passages, we drove on to the magnificent Sepulchre of Cæcilia Metella*. The building is round, lofty, apparently a hundred feet high, and in excellent preservation, and erected by Crassus, to his wife, Cæcilia Metella, as appears by an inscription in front:

CAECILIAE
Q. CRETICI. F.
METELLAE
CRASSI †.

* Quintus Cæcilius Metellus, the father of Metella, as appears from Livy, was a distinguished general. When consul, he overcame Jugurtha in two battles, and laid waste all Numidia; he was afterwards banished, and brought back in triumph by the people, with whom he was much in favour. "Ab exilio ingenti totius civitatis favore reductus est." A. U. 651. Liv. lib. 69.

† There is another inscription, shewing that this monument was re-

It is built with battlements in the castellated form, part of them are broken and lost, and in their room is ivy, box, and Portugal laurel, which has a novel and pleasing effect; the interior of the building is about fifty feet in circumference. The building is brick, faced with stones of an immense size, as high as the cornice, which is beautiful, and in high preservation, above the cornice the whole is of brick; the walls of this building are of an immense thickness, and the part nearest Rome is in perfect preservation, there are walls at the end of this monument (supposed to have been made in later times by a family which fortified itself in them, on account of the civil wars), and opposite, walls which appear to have belonged to ancient Rome.

We returned by the Circus and Stables of Caracalla, as they are called, the former is large, nearly half a mile in length, and gives you a good idea of a place of this nature, the walls are in tolerable preservation, *metæ*, *carceres**, &c., and fine remains of a gate, towers, &c.; near it are the remains of buildings supposed to be the stables of this prince, or rather the place in which the cars and horses of the Circus were kept. We returned by the tomb of Scipio and Porta S. Sebastiano; this ancient and venerable gate was built by Valerian, when he enlarged the walls of Rome.

We passed, this day, many other ruins, of which we

covered by the care of Canova; the urn with the Sepulchral ashes is in the court of Palazzo Farnese, it is of stone, eight feet long, about six feet high, fluted, and has a rich cornice, part broken off.

* *Ut cum Carceribus missos rapit ungula currus
Instat equis Auriga suos vincentibus.*

HOR. Sat. lib. 1. v. 114.

could obtain no satisfactory account, and near the tomb of Metella saw an ancient gate, and some of the walls of old Rome. We were a great deal on the Via Appia, which it will be recollected abounded in Sepulchres, and which accounts for so many being in this day's excursion. We saw but little cultivation going forward, indeed only two ploughs with oxen; and literally went through Campos ubi Treja fuit *, but returned much pleased with our day's inspection.

March 21.—The same route by which we returned the preceding day, brought us this day to the grotto of Ninfa Egeria †, and Il Tempio del Dio Redicolo; this grotto is about three miles from Rome, and is very curious; there is a basin of clear water, and beyond it, in a niche, a broken statue, and on each side three empty niches, having been filled apparently with statues; it is built of brick, and is about forty feet in length; it is overgrown with bushes and ivy, and has a very romantic appearance, it does not seem to be much frequented, as a large rat ‡ was feeding among the ruins, not minding us in the least; indeed, nothing can be more retired than this situation §.

* *Æn.* lib. 3. v. 11.

† *Ilia et Egeria est.*—*Hor. Sat.* lib. 1. sat. 2. v. 126.

—— Insignem quem mater Aricia misit
Eductum *Egeriæ lucis* humentja circum
Litora.—*Æn.* 7. v. 762 et seq.

‡ This audacious little animal, unconscious of the sanctity of the spot, or the respect due to the goddess, seemed in the habit of profaning the sacred grove with its unhallowed feet, and drinking of the consecrated spring as of a common stream.

§ The situation of it, as described by Livy, is very romantic. “*Lucus erat, quem medium ex opaco specu fons perenni rigabat aquâ.*” “There was a grove moistened by a spring flowing out of a gloomy cave.—*LIV. Dec. 1. lib. 1. cap. 8.*

Il Tempio del Dio Redicolo, is said to have been built and dedicated to that god, upon Hannibal's quitting the Roman territories. This is a square building of brick, in good preservation, and situated in an open field ; it has several pilasters.

From thence, by a very bad road, we regained the high way, and went to the tomb of the Scipios *, near Porta San Sebastiano : over the gate is written " Sepulcrum Scipionis." This is one of the most curious places in Rome ; taking torches we descended, and found regular Latin inscriptions on the tombs containing the remains of this illustrious family, the niches remain, but the sarcophagus and busts have been removed, and placed in the museum at the Vatican.

The baths † and palace of Caracalla were our next object ; the former consisted of twenty-four of different sorts, the remains of which are plainly seen ; the latter is only a heap of magnificent ruins, shewing the former grandeur and splendour of this house. The church of St. Gregorio, not far distant, has several chapels annexed to it, with many good paintings. This was erected by Pope Gregory the Great, on the spot in which his paternal mansion

* This was one of the most respectable families among the Romans, and the most moderate and unassuming in prosperity, brave and mild in the midst of victory.

——— Qui Pœnum domuere ferocem

Scipiadas.—CLAUD. in *Prob. et Olyb.* v. 148.

Scipiadas duos bello.—VIR. *Georg.* lib. 2. v. 170.

Quo fugis oblitus nostris cedere regnis ?

Nulla tibi Libyca latebra est o Scipio terrâ,—SIL. *Ital.* lib. 17.

† These baths had two stories, one for the baths, the other appropriated to games of exercise, as discus, wrestling, &c.

was situated, others say that it was erected after his death, and dedicated to him ; it has a nave and two aisles, divided by antique pillars, many of them of granite. The paintings are by Guido Reni, Costanzo, Mancini, Battoni, Parker (an Englishman), &c. Here is shewn a curious table of marble, which St. Gregory used every morning for feeding twelve poor pilgrims. In St. Andrew's chapel are two paintings in fresco, much admired, of the Scourging and Martyrdom of St. Andrew, one by Domenichino, the other by Guido. From the terrace, which commands a fine view of the ruins of the palace of the Cæsars, on Mount Palatine, you have also a view of many parts of the city*.

March 22.—Went first to Palazzo Giustiniani, in hopes of seeing a fine collection of paintings and statues, but to our great mortification, the former were all sold; the latter, however, remain, and some of them are very fine, and in excellent preservation; they were all found in the baths of Nero, when the proprietor of this palace bought the ground, and built his palace on the site of them; and there are nine rooms, chiefly full of statues and busts: besides this, on entering the palace, the vestibule, court, and stair-case contain some very fine ones, as the statues of Apollo, Domitia, two of Hercules, and much basso-

* In the evening there were illuminations all over the city, on account of the coronation of the pope; but in vain did we look for the elegant variety and beautiful devices which are seen in London and Paris; the illuminations at Rome consist chiefly of glazed paper lanterns, two fixed in each window, and before the houses of some of the principal nobility, and in the first story, torches: the modern Romans seem to have little taste in modern improvement.

relievo, very curious. In the courts are also statues of Apollo, Marcus Aurelius, Mercury, &c. In the great hall is a beautiful figure of triumphant Rome. It would be equally impossible as tiresome, to enumerate this collection, which is valued at a million of crowns; but those which are most admired, are two figures of Matrimony, a Wrestler, and Modesty; the Wrestler is particularly fine, in the act of praying. There is also a statue of Paris, Silenus, and Meleager, besides busts of Homer, Zeno, &c.

The last room contains many fine statues: Julia, daughter of Titus, Venus coming out of the bath, &c., besides many others much esteemed. This palace is in an obscure, bad part of the town, but the interior makes amends for the exterior. St. Agostino finished our day's inspection, the interior of which is gothic; by the high altar are some angels in sculpture, much admired, and upon the third pilaster on the left, is a beautiful picture of the prophet Isaiah, by Raphael. There is also in one of the chapels a fine group of the Madonna, Infant Jesus, and St. Andrew, much esteemed; on the whole, this church will bear half an hour's inspection.

CHAPTER VI.

Vatican Library—Isola Bartolomea—Chiesa S. Cecilia—Porto di Ripa Grande—Vatican Manuscripts—St. Peter's—Castle of St. Angelo—Baths of Titus—S. Andr. della Valle—Chiesa Nuova—Battisterio—Miscellaneous Devotion—Sesseria—Anfiteatro Castrense—Vivario—S. Maria Sopra Minerva—Palazzo Farnese—Palazzo Mattei—S. Maria in Campitelli—Temple of Juno—Portico of Octavia—Theatrum Marcellinum—St. Nicholas in Carcere—Filial piety.

March. 23.—THIS day was appropriated to a second visit to the Vatican, to see the library, which is said to contain 30,000 manuscripts, and 80,000 volumes, and to be the first library in the world*; we had therefore formed high expectations of an interesting place. It was begun by Pope Hilary in the Lateran Palace, and transferred by Nicholas V. into the Vatican; this library was increased by many popes, but its chief benefactor was Sixtus V. The first room which you are shewn, is that of the Interpreters, paid by government. They are six; two for Latin, two for Greek, one for Hebrew, and one for Arabic and Syriac.

The noble room which may be called the principal one of the library, is divided into two naves, by pilasters. This is the manuscript room, and a more magnificent one cannot be imagined, painted in fresco in the richest manner; the subjects are various; the actions of Sixtus V., the different councils, the most ancient libraries, &c. There are here two magni-

* This is probably a mistake, as the king's library at Paris contains a greater number of printed books, and many of them very valuable; but the Vatican contains the largest collection of *manuscripts* in Europe.

ficient tables of granite, white and black ; a marble sarcophagus, &c. From thence, are eighteen rooms in suite, constituting the library, and here we expected the pleasing sight of bookcases innumerable, and shelf upon shelf tottering under the weight of the riches which they contained, but alas ! how were we disappointed ! all these valuable authors are *shut up in close cases*, not permitted to see the light for the present, though it is *intended* to give them glass cases hereafter : we were therefore doomed to walk in the midst of such a mass of learning as is not to be met with in the world, without having the comfort of having a solitary look at the authors to whom the world is indebted for this knowledge ; this disappointment made us see with less pleasure the magnificent and splendid apartments through which we were walking, enriched with every thing which could please the eye, or captivate the senses. In the last apartment are many curious antiques, preserved in cases with the greatest care ; the whole of these rooms are painted in fresco, in the most beautiful manner, by the first masters ; and the interesting history of the present pope, his captivity, deliverance &c., was not the most unpleasing part of it. From hence, we refreshed our memories with another view of the magnificent collection of statues, busts, &c., and had the pleasure of seeing the Sarcophagus brought from the tomb of the Scipios, which last we had lately inspected ; two noble urns of Porphyry, in which were buried St. Costanza, daughter of Constantine, and St. Helena, mother of

Constantine ; a very large basin of Porphyry, and an immense number of beautiful statues, animals, &c., in high preservation, and most interesting and valuable. To describe this large and invaluable collection accurately, would be impossible, and we went away determined to take the earliest opportunity of visiting it again; the mosaic pavement is beautiful to the greatest degree, in a variety of forms, representing birds, beasts, &c. In the afternoon strolled to the banks of the river, visiting in the way, Isola Bartolomea *, or Teverina, and Chiesa S. Cecilia, the portico of this church is supported by four pillars, two of which are of red granite. This church has a nave and two aisles; near the high altar are buried the remains of the saint, and her statue is also here. In this church is much mosaic.

Returned by Porto di Ripa Grande, which is a quay made by Innocent XII., to unload the barges; but to those who are used to the bustling wharfs of London,

* Est in Romuleo procumbens insula Tibri
Qua medius geminas interfluit alveus urbes
Discretas subeunte freto, &c.

CLAUD. *In Prob. et Olyb.* v. 226.

The poet gives an interesting account of the ceremony of installing Æsculapius in this island.

Janque caput rerum Romanam intraverat urbem
Erigitur serpens, summoque acclivia malo
Colla movet, sedesque sibi circumspicit aptas,
Scinditur in geminas partes circumfluis amnis:
(Insula nomen habet) laterumque a parte duorum
Porrigit æquales, media tellure, lacertos.

OVID. *Metamor.* lib. 15.

Unde Coroniden circumflua Tiberidis alti
Insula Romulæ sacris adjecerit urbis.—OVID. *Metamor.* lib. 15.

and the beautiful quays of Paris and Dublin, the Porto di Ripa Grande will not appear very interesting, nor indeed can it be expected that the Tiber, however beautiful and classical, can furnish a quay like either of the abovementioned cities.

March. 24.—Paid another visit to the Vatican, in order to see the manuscripts; we saw one of Virgil, of the fifth century, and one of Terence, of the fourth; the former is greatly inferior to that of St. Lorenzo, at Florence. But there is a curious anecdote mentioned in the beginning, of its being stolen in 1799, by some Neapolitan soldiers, for the sake of the *clasps*, which they thought were *gold*; the book was thrown aside near Albano, and recovered by the care and attention of the librarian (Gaietano Marini). We were next shewn Henry VIII's famous book against Luther*, and wished to see his letters to Anna Bullen, but they were mislaid; indeed, at present, there seems a great want of regularity in finding the books and manuscripts in this famous library, and still more were we disappointed in the conveniences we had been accustomed to find in other libraries; in vain did we look for tables, chairs, ink-stands, and all the comfortable literary apparatus to which we had been accustomed at Paris, Lyons, Grenoble, Florence, &c.: here you have nothing but splendid rooms, books *concealed from view*, in cases, and straggling librarians, very civil, it is true, but difficult

* * On parchment, and richly bound, dedicated to Pope Leo X., date 1521.

to be met with. We went from hence to St. Peter's, and descended into what is called Grotte Vaticane, which was the original church erected by Constantine the Great, this is under great part of the modern church, and contains many curious monuments of popes, very ancient; among them Adrian IV., Boniface VIII., Nicholas V., Urban VI., Paul II., and Alexander VI., the disgrace of the popes: also of Christina, Queen of Sweden, Charlotte, Queen of Jerusalem, and three princes of the House of Stuart, *Charles III.* *, *James III.*, and *Henry IX.* †, the inscription on the last as follows:

Henricus IX.
Jacobi III. Magnæ Britanniae
Franciæ et Hiberniæ regis filius,
Dux Eboracensis *nuncupatus*
Tusculi Obiit July 13, 1807.
Vix. Ann. 83.

Charles and James were both likewise styled kings of Great Britain. In this subterraneous chapel they shew you where St. Peter was buried; there is also a curious old monument of Otho II., Emperor of Germany. There is also much curious basso-relievo of the Creation, the Resurrection, and Last Judgment. On the whole, we were much gratified with the inspection. Females are admitted here only on Whitmonday, except with tickets. The castle of St. Angelo, which the commandant politely permitted us to see on our return without tickets, is very interesting. We ascended to the top by two hundred and

* Quære, Charles Edward?

† This was the last male of the Pretender's family.

fifty-seven steps, the view, as may be imagined, is noble, of Rome and the environs. The great hall of the commandant is painted in fresco, by Giulio Romano. This castle has now seven hundred soldiers, and many galériens in it, though but few cannon mounted; it is capable, however, of containing many, but must be considered as more meant to bridle the city, than any thing else, as it never resisted long a regular army, and was, as has been mentioned before, the *refuge* of popes, and sometimes their *prison*.

The castle of St. Angelo was built on the site of the mausoleum of Adrian, and they shew you a statue of that emperor, found here; it takes its present name from a statue of St. Michael, the archangel, on the top; this castle has a communication with the Vatican by means of a covered corridor, which in times of trouble the popes availed themselves of.

The Baths of Titus, which we saw in the afternoon, are thirty-six in all, and the reposing rooms, &c., are thirty feet high, the ceiling beautifully arched, and painted in fresco, in wonderful preservation; great part of these extraordinary baths were dug out by the French, but as yet there are only two discovered. These were only two stories high, but there were frequently some much higher, and the Romans at length arrived at such a pitch of luxury and grandeur, as to build them in modum provinciarum, as large as provinces*. There were the dressing-rooms, sudatories, anointing-rooms, wrestling-rooms, libraries, galleries,

* KENNETT, p. 56.

&c. The baths of Titus were built on the site of Mecænas and Nero's* palaces, and extended to the Amphitheatre, which was particularly convenient for the emperors, who probably had a covered way to it. But neither these baths, nor their luxurious appendages, interested us so much as the reflection of our treading on the ground made sacred by the former concourse of the most learned men of the Augustan age. We were now on the site of the house of Mecænas, a spot consecrated to the Muses, a spot on which were assembled all the wit, elegance, and learning, of that polished age; and we could fancy that accomplished statesman walking and conversing with his elegant and learned friend, with the ease and unrestrained manner which mutual and unreserved friendship inspire: free from the toils and weighty affairs of state, this distinguished character here unbent his mind, and in this pleasing society indulged in sallies of wit, and playful conversation.

Here was observed no distance between the proud and contumelious statesman and the poet, but Me-

* This tyrant seemed to have spared nothing which could in the least tend to the gratification of his appetites, or personal comforts; witness his palaces, baths, &c., which were on the most extensive scale; he was so extravagant, that he was always in want of money, and was one time allured by the chimerical hopes of finding treasures said to be hidden in Africa in deep caves, by Dido, the unfortunate Queen of Carthage (*a*), which might easily be dug out and satisfy his boundless extravagance, but these hopes were not realized.—SÆTON. Cap. 31.

(a) The epitaph of Ausonius on this disappointed female is very beautiful.

Infelix Dido, nulli bene nupta marito
Hoc pereunte fugis, hoc fugiente peris.

AUSON. *Epit. Heroum*, 34,

Your first love *dead*, you fled, unhappy bride,
Your second *fled*, with grief you pined and died.—ED.

cænsa, Horace, Virgil &c., were all on a par, all were equally desirous of enlivening the society with their humour, and improving it with their remarks; in such society who could be dull; from such society who could go away unreluctant? The affection and friendship which subsisted between Mecænas and Horace in particular, may be known from the anxiety of the latter, on the recovery of the former from a dangerous illness, expressed in his beautiful ode.

Cur me querelis exanimas tuis?
 Nec dis amicum est nec mihi te prius
 Obire Mecænas, mearum
 Grande decus columenque rerum.
 Ah! te meæ si partem animæ rapit
 Maturior vis, quid moror altera,
 Nec charus æque, nec superstes
 Integer? illa dies utramque
 Ducet ruinam*.

March 25.—St. Andrea della Valle, and Chiesa Nuova, were visited by us. The former, which is a large church, deriving its name from the neighbouring palace Valle, has many good pictures, by Domenichino, Preti, &c.; the cupola, painted by Lanfranco, is admired as one of the most beautiful in Rome. The chapel belonging to the Strozzi family, was finished after the plan of Buonarrotti, and is very rich and handsome. In this church, about the centre, are two pyramids of basso-relievo, in wood, and inscriptions shewing that with the consent of Popes Paul V., Pius II., and Pius III. †,

* HOR. *Car. lib. 2. od. 17.*

† Pius III., Francis Todeschini (a), was born in Siena, May 9, 1431, and nephew of Pius II., elected Pope September 22, 1503; his pontificate lasted only twenty-six days. He endeavoured, the short time he was pope, to reconcile France and Spain, but in vain.—*Storia. Som. Pont.*

(a) His proper name was Piccolomini; he just lived to restore peace to the city, and was supposed to have died of the effects of poison, conveyed into an ulcer he had in his leg.—BOWER.

were brought from the Vatican and interred here ; but what creates the greatest interest in this church is, that the left part of it is supposed to have been the part of the Curia of Pompey* the Great, in which the tragical transaction of the assassination of Julius Cæsar by Brutus† took place, in the midst of the senators in full assembly ; an event which involved Rome in all the horrors of civil war‡, and not only deprived it of the services of this illustrious character§, but also afterwards of the lives of its most valuable and learned citizens, among whom Cicero must ever be regretted, as being the victim of cruelty and faction.

La Chiesa Nuova is a beautiful and magnificent church, having a nave and two aisles ; containing some fine statues and pictures, the former by Vacca and Algardi, and the latter by Rubens, Gaetano, &c. The high altar is much admired for its decorations. The body of St. Philip Neri is interred in one of the chapels, this is one of the richest of them, having precious stones, Mosaic, &c. On the whole this is one of the richest churches in Rome.

* Nec quenquam jam ferre potest Cæsare priorem
Pompeiusque parem.—LUCAN. lib. 1.

† ——— Per magnos, Brute, Deos te
Oro, qui reges consueris tollere, cur non
Hunc Regem jugulas ?—HOR. *Sat.* lib. 1. sat. 7. v. 33.

‡ Dura sed amovere loco me tempora grato
Civilisque rudem belli tulit æstus in arma
Cæsaris Augusti non responsura lacertis.
HOR. *Epist.* lib. 1. epist. 2. v. 46.

§ Nascetur pulcra Trojanus origine Cæsar
Imperium oceano, famam qui terminet astris
Julius, a magno demissum nomen Iulo.—ÆN. 1. v. 290.

May 26.—This day was dedicated to a second visit to St. John's Lateran, in order to inspect the part unseen, or seen superficially before. In this second visit we were much pleased with the statue in bronze of Henry IV. in the portico of the side door: the baptistery is said to have been built by Constantine the Great, who was baptized in it by Pope Silvester. This church was afterwards much injured by the various enemies which Rome encountered, but subsequently repaired and embellished by various Popes, particularly Gregory XIII. and Urban VIII. It is now a sumptuous building; the baptismal font is an antique urn of basalt, enriched with gilt bronze. Here the Jews and Turks who embrace Christianity are baptized every Palm Sunday. The font is encompassed with an octangular balustrade. There are many pillars, some of which are of porphyry, and several pictures containing the history of the Virgin and John the Baptist.

The Scala Santa, or Sanctum Sanctorum, is a flight of twenty-eight steps of white marble, held in great veneration by the populace, as having formerly been part of Pilate's palace, and brought from Jerusalem to Rome. These stairs lead to a chapel which was formerly attached to the Lateran, and it was curious to see the people clamber up *on their knees* to worship the image of our Saviour in it. In this pious exercise there were many well-dressed females as well as men; and when they had toiled up to the top they all prostrated themselves on the ground, and kissed a small cross on the flat stones

with great devotion; we *heretics* were running up among them, but were entreated to descend and go up another staircase appropriated to *unbelievers*, we obeyed, and were much gratified with the scene, admiring the unfeigned devotion in the multitude, though so much mistaken. We did not leave the Piazza Laterano without viewing the Egyptian obelisk, reckoned the highest in Rome, and formerly dedicated to the Sun, brought to Rome by Constans the son of Constantine; it was placed in its present situation by Sixtus V., who was indefatigable in improving and embellishing Rome. Before the pedestal is a statue of John the Baptist, and, as usual in almost all the Roman piazzas, a fountain.

The ruins of Sesseria, formerly the Temple of Venus and Cupid, now chiefly consist of a large and venerable niche, Anfiteatro Castrense, near them, is in the gardens of Santa Croce. There are fine remains of this amphitheatre, chiefly appropriated to the amusement of the camp, as its name denotes; it is said to be as old as Servius Tullius, and was then *without* the walls, but when they were enlarged by succeeding Emperors, *within* them. We returned by the Vivarium, (in which were kept the wild beasts for the amphitheatres, &c.), and the Porta Maggiore*, which is one of the noblest and most venerable gates of Rome, with a variety of ancient inscriptions relating to the benefit derived to the city by the neighbouring aqueducts. We took another view of St. Maria Maggiore, and thus finished

* It had this name from its superior strength.

our morning's ramble, returning under the venerable Arco del Pantano*, begun by Domitian and finished by Nerva; near it are the remains of the Temple of Nerva†, said to have been erected by Trajan.

March 27.—The church of St. Maria Sopra Minerva, which we saw first this day, was built on the ruins of the Temple of Minerva, and is rich in statues, sculptures, and monuments. It has a nave, two aisles, and many chapels. There are the monuments of several Popes (interred within these walls), Clement VIII. (Aldobrandini), Urban VII., and Benedict XII., Orsini‡, the father and mother also of Clement VIII., opposite each other. Also the monument of Urban VIII., and behind the high altar those of Leo X. and Clement VII. of the House of Medicis, by Bandinelli; the statue of Christ is by Michael Angelo. Several of the pictures are by the best masters. This church is among the most interesting of Rome.

* Called so from its former marshy situation: Pantano signifies a bog.

• The outward wall of the Forum of Nerva adjoining, is lofty, and a noble relic, built of large stones without cement. In this Forum it is said that Alexander Severus caused his favourite courtier, Petronius Turpinus, to be suffocated with smoke of straw, &c., for having deceived numbers, flattering them with false hopes of his favour. A trumpeter went before him, crying, "*Fumo punitur qui vendidit fumum.*" "He is punished with smoke who sold smoke."—*ISTORIA DI ROMA.*

† Of the Temple only three beautiful pillars and a pilaster remain.

‡ Benedict XIII. (Cardinal Vincenzo Maria Orsini), a Dominican, was son of Ferdinando Orsini, Duc de Gravina, a city of Puglia, and born February 11, 1649. He was elected Pope May 29, 1724. He was a strict observer of order and religious discipline, which he enforced by various edicts. There is a curious edict of him forbidding the use of wigs, as an *abominable custom*. He died in 1730, and his body was removed from St. Peter's to the Minerva.—*PLATINA.*

From thence to the Palazzo Farnese, belonging to the royal family of Naples, as heirs of that ancient family, of which Paul III. was the head, who began it when Cardinal; and it was finished by his nephew Alexander, the same who built the magnificent church of the Jesuits. The learned and antiquarians are greatly obliged to this ancient and illustrious family for their exertions and researches in this pursuit, in which they spared neither trouble nor expense*. This palace was finished under the direction of Buonarroti, and is a large quadrangle; but we were much disappointed in the interior. There are few pictures remaining but those by Domenichino; the gallery is beautifully painted in fresco by Annibale Caracci, and the subjects are various; Domenichino also painted the next room in fresco, and part of the gallery. The collection of statuary is not large, but good.

From thence to the Palazzo Mattei†, which contains a valuable collection of paintings, displayed in a suite of seven rooms; the subjects are various, and the masters excellent: Albano, Guido Reni, Pietro da Cortona, Lanfranco, and some of the French school, by David; two pictures on the same subject, the Sacrifice of Abraham, by Guido and Lanfranco, are much admired; the ceilings are painted in fresco beautifully, by Albano, Domenichino, &c.; Rubens, Vandyke, and Pomarancio, have also enriched this collection. In the vestibule, court, and on the stairs,

* This palace is now inhabited by the Spanish ambassador.

† On the site of this palace and adjoining buildings was the Circus of Flaminius, built by Caius Flaminius the Consul, who also made the Via Flaminia.—*Liv. Dec. lib. 9. cap. 1.*

is a great deal of curious basso-relievo and statuary, and two curious Roman chairs. We were much pleased with this collection, and went from thence into the church of St. Carlo A' Catinari, which is of the Corinthian order, and has some excellent pictures by Cortona, Guido Reni, Lanfranco, and Domenichino; that by the former, of St. Carlo Borromeo, is a fine picture, but in a dark bad situation in the sacristy. The death of St. Anne, by Andrea Sacchi, is much admired. The high altar has four fine pillars of porphyry.

From hence to the church of S. Maria, in Campitelli, the interior of which is handsome, and has several fine pillars and pilasters. There are some monuments of the old family of Capisuchi, which for many centuries had a villa by the Via Ostia, accurately described as being near the seventh mile-stone from Rome. The date on one monument is 1341, and perfectly plain. Just by this church are some curious antique ruins, the remains of the Temple of Juno; and the Portico of Octavia, erected by Octavius Cæsar, in honour of his nephew Marcellus*, and called Octavia, after his sister. This building, having been burnt down, was rebuilt by Septimius Severus and Caracalla, and there is an inscription on the cornice mentioning this circumstance. Near this is the old theatre of Marcellus†, now the Palazzo Orsini; the

* Heu Miserande puer! si qua fata aspera rumpas;
Tu Marcellus eris.—ÆN. lib. 6. v. 883. et seq.

† This theatre was built by Octavius Cæsar (a), and dedicated to Marcellus, the son of his sister Octavia.—Suet. cap. 29.

(a) Augustus was accustomed to give to many of his buildings the names
VOL. II. F

circular shape of this, with its beautiful pillars, is plainly seen towards the street, and this theatre is said to have contained 30,000 persons, and on the day of its dedication 600 beasts were killed. This palace now belongs to the Orsini family, of the Dukes of Gravina, who have a magnificent palace and large estates at Naples.

We concluded this day with seeing the interesting church of St. Nicholas in Carcere, which is on the site of three heathen temples, those of Piety, Hope, and Juno. They shew you here the dungeon and the pillar on which the filial duty of the young woman was displayed, who suckled her father; others, however, say, that the temple of Piety built on this occasion was on the spot on which the theatre of Marcellus was afterwards built; at such a distance of time, accounts will be often contradictory, and the truth is difficult to be discovered; but we were willing to be deceived into the hope of our having seen the exact spot in which this memorable instance of filial duty and affection took place, which has eternized the fame of this excellent daughter. There are in this church some fine ancient pillars, and a beautiful antique urn of green porphyry.

of his courtiers, or favourites. The reader will recollect that Marcellus was the favourite nephew of Augustus, and heir to his mighty empire, and that all his hopes were blasted by the death of this young prince.

CHAPTER VII.

Palazzo Borghese—Mons Palatinus—Local Reflections—Tempio della Fortuna Muliebre—Templum Minervæ Medicæ—Ancient Sepulchres—Mausoleum of Augustus—Ceremonies of Settimana Santa—Cloaca Maxima.

March 28.—WENT to Palazzo Borghese, situated in a Piazza of the same name. This is a quadrangle, and one of the finest and most magnificent palaces of Rome. In the court are three colossal statues, and it is embellished with a vast number of beautiful arches of different orders. The interior of this fine palace is richly furnished with a noble collection of pictures, done by the best masters of the different schools; and much as we had heard of it, it far exceeded our expectations. There are eleven rooms painted in fresco, full of the finest paintings*; to enumerate the subjects of this noble and princely collection, would be as difficult as tiresome: suffice it to say, that we find here the most interesting and beautiful subjects, by the first masters; the two Caraccis, Zuccari, Garofalo, Reni, Bassano, Titian, Bronzino, Paul Veronese, Andrea Sacchi, Parmigiano; and above all, several by Perugino and Raphael, Leonardo da Vinci, and Rubens, Albano, Giulio Romano, and Carlo Dolce; of this last painter we observed, with grief, but few pictures in the various

* The pictures in this noble collection are all framed with hinges, in order to have the advantage of the light, a plan which should be adopted in others.

collections we had seen, for all must confess him for softness and colouring to be unequalled. The eighth room contains four beautiful pictures of Mosaic, one of which, 200 years old, represents Paul V., the founder of this family. And there are two or three more portraits of this Pontiff, who was a great encourager of the arts. The subjects are as various as interesting, and many fine portraits; among the former are several *Madonnas*, *Descents from the Cross*, the *Prodigal Son*, by Titian and Guercino; the *Woman taken in Adultery*, of the Venetian school; the *Four Seasons*, by Albano. One of the rooms is full of paintings on glass. We observed among the portraits one of Cæsar Borgia, Duca di Valentino, natural son of Alexander VI.: sensual and violent like his father, his eventful life has furnished subjects for many historians, and he closed it in a most obscure and ignominious manner, richly merited by his profligacy and crimes*. The last room of this palace is very tasty, with a double flight of stairs leading to a terrace, and under it a kind of alcove. We left this palace much gratified with the inspection of it, and the more so, as our conductor, the custode of the palace, explained the pictures much to our satisfaction.

Our afternoon's stroll towards Porta St. Sebastiano, in hopes of seeing some churches, SS. Nereo ed Achilleo, Sebastiano, &c., was in vain, for not all our rhetoric could prevail on any one to seek the custodi, who were scattered about, and the keys

* He died in prison in Spain.

at a distance ; so we unwillingly gave up our attempt, and turned our steps towards the city. In these walks out of Rome, the stranger who wishes for information is put to great inconvenience ; he is scarcely out of the town, when he is as free from the haunts of men as if he was a hundred miles from a town ; scarcely a solitary being does he meet, and if he should venture to apply to him for information, the answer is, “ *Non lo so**”, or “ *Sono forestiere†*”, a most discouraging repulse, and check to every improvement and advance in knowledge. Such are the mortifications which travellers experience, but they must take the bad with the good, nor be discouraged with these repulses, but persevere till they overcome their difficulties, which they will do with patience.

Not willing entirely to lose our time, returning, we knocked at the door of the custode of the Mons Palatinus‡, and were fortunate enough to obtain admittance ; the door was closed upon us, and we were left to wander at our leisure, and soon found ourselves amidst a heap of ruins, the more interesting as they were the origin of Rome. Mounting up several flights of stairs, we arrived at the top of lofty arches, which formerly sustained noble and princely apartments ; in short, we were now wandering amidst the venerable

* “ I know nothing about it.”

† “ I am a stranger.”

‡ Utque Palatinis hærentem collibus olim
Cum subito vidit.—OVID. *Met.* lib. 15.

ruins of the House* of the founder of Rome†, and the palaces of the great—once the proud seat of empire—the seat of imperial Rome. As we wandered among these ruins, and this interesting spot, now a *garden of artichokes*, and the sides full of flowers, shrubs, Portugal laurel, and a variety of odoriferous plants springing out of the walls, we were unavoidably drawn into a train of reflections, thinking that we were treading on the soil formerly constituting the seat of the mighty Cæsars, whose nod dispossessed sovereigns, or elevated others on a throne: who, in short, were the arbiters of the fate of nations, disposing of all at their pleasure.

Here, in the earliest state of Rome, Romulus and Remus‡ were supposed to have passed their youth§; and in later times Cicero, Catiline, and Crassus had palaces on this mount; here, in short, the great, the opulent, and the learned, crowded as to a central spot, equally distinguished by its healthy and beautiful

* Romuleoque recens horrebat regia culmo.—Æn. 8. v. 654.

† Hinc lucum ingentem, quem Romulus acer asylum
Retulit, et gelidâ monstrat sub rupe Lupercal(a),
Parrhasio dictum Panos de more Lycæi.

Æn. lib. 8. 342. et seq.

‡ Hic, patrius Mavortis amor fetusque notantur
Romulei.—CLAUD. Car. 1. v. 90. *

§ Faustulus is said also to have lived here with the children whom he saved; but this is not probable: it is more so that he lived near the river to superintend the cattle, as he was *Herdsmen in chief to the King*.

(a) So called from Lupa or Lycæus, a mountain of Arcadia, on which Pan was worshipped. Lascivious games were celebrated on Lupercal, instituted by Evander, in which there were races by young men in a state of nudity.—LIV. Dec. 1. lib. 1. cap. 3.

situation; and here Augustus was born, and here he built a temple dedicated to Apollo; and here afterwards Nero* built a palace, not more distinguished by its wonderful extent, than by the beauty and splendour of its apartments. Sitting down on some of the ruins, we enjoyed the interesting prospect: elevated on the top of the arches, and above forty feet above the level of the ground, we saw on our left the venerable Coliseum, on our right the Baths of Caracalla, in front, at a distance, Albano, Tivoli, Frascati, &c.; behind us was the beautiful and commanding cathedral of St. Peter, and all around us ancient and modern Rome, the former, venerable for its noble ruins, the latter, interesting for the beauty of its buildings; a view unequalled, from the ideas it excites, and from its extent and grandeur. We quitted this venerable scene with regret, which made us ample amends for our former disappointments.

Consule lætatur post plurima sæcula viso
Palanteus apex†.

March 29.—We made a second attempt to find out Il Tempio della Fortuna Muliebre, as we failed the first time, owing to the ignorance of our coachman; indeed, it is astonishing how ignorant these men are, from whom strangers expect information. This time, however, by the help of our books, which enabled us to tell him exactly where this temple was situated, we succeeded in our attempt; it is on the left of the Via

* It was called the Golden House of Nero, and was so extensive as to occupy all the plain between Mounts Palatine, Cælius, and Esquilinus.

† Claud. Car. 28. v. 643.

Latina, and five miles from Rome; the building is of brick, square, and in a dilapidated state; the pilasters, however, and cornices remain, vestiges of its former grandeur; but the spot is particularly interesting, as relating to some extraordinary historical events. We find that Coriolanus, at the head of his victorious army of Volscians encamped on this spot; on the eve of taking his revenge of his ungrateful countrymen, for thus banishing him from his *navale solum*: the fate of imperial Rome hung on a thread, the banners of the Volscians were flying in the immediate neighbourhood, and destruction threatened the eagles of Rome. In this dilemma various deputations of the principal citizens were sent to deprecate the wrath of the victor: these equally, failed with one of their priests, accompanied with all the insignia of their sacred rites. At last they had recourse to his mother, Veturia, and his wife Volumnia: these, with a deputation of Roman matrons, and the two sons of Coriolanus, went to the camp of the Volscians, in order to soften the incensed chief; this last step had the desired effect. The embraces of his wife, mother, and children, and pity for his country, entirely subdued his anger*; dismissing these relatives with an embrace, he broke up his camp, and left the neighbourhood of Rome†.

* Captique dolis lacrymisque coacti.—Æn. 2. v. 196.

This interesting history shews, in the strongest light, the power of natural affection over the most violent, and hitherto uncontrolled, passions of anger and revenge.

† “Uxor deinde ac liberi amplexi fletusque ab omni turba mulierum ortas, et comploratio sui patriæque fregere tandem virum, complexus inde suos dimittit ipse retro ab urbe castro movit.”—Liv. Dec. 1. lib. 2. cap. 21.

To perpetuate this event, a temple was built, and called *Templum Fortunæ Muliebris* *, and the Romans were so happy at thus unexpectedly saving their city, that they did not envy the females this distinguished honour †. We returned by the venerable Port Maggiore, diverging into a vineyard on the right, in order to see the noble ruins of the temple of Minerva Medica; this must have been a beautiful building, by the remains: it is a decagon, the windows remain, and under them the niches for the statues which have been found there at different times, as *Æsculapius*, *Pomona*, &c. The roof of this temple, great part of which remains, is circular, and extremely beautiful; the whole building is of brick, and we saw none which pleased us more than this.

Going out of the vineyard we saw two tombs, called *Colombari*, from the interior being like pigeon-houses; the first that of *Lucius Arrunzius*, consul under Augustus, and it was erected by his freedmen, as appears by a stone with an inscription. The next is still more curious, made for several Plebeian families, and is in a perfect state of preservation: there is a number of holes, regularly disposed like pigeon-holes, and in each a circular one, to contain an urn with the ashes of the deceased; all around are stones, with in-

* The temple dedicated to female fortune; see the account of this interesting transaction, c. 21.

† “Non inviderunt laudes suas mulieribus viri Romani.” p. 142. This historian says, that there were various accounts as to the fate of this extraordinary man, some saying that he perished by a violent death; but others, which obtain more credit, as coming from a respectable quarter, *Fabius*, say that he lived to a great age, and made use of this memorable expression, that “banishment was worse than old age.”

scriptions, very legible. We descended many steps into this tomb, several of which were broken away, but our guide (and you find one in every hole and corner, though not often competent to his task) struck a light with his *flints, steel, and fungus*, and enabled us to see the interior distinctly. In the afternoon, we went to see the Mausoleum of Augustus, which disappointed us much. It appears from various accounts, that this building was formerly spacious and magnificent; at present it is converted into a large arena for bull-fights and other spectacles, and is fitted up as an amphitheatre.

March 30.—This day the ceremonies of the *Settimana Santa*, so long and so eagerly anticipated, ceremonies which attract strangers *, and bring them from the most distant parts of Europe, began at the Vatican. The pope very prudently resides during the holy week, at the palace of the Vatican, in order to avoid the trouble and fatigue of coming every day from Monte Cavallo. Mass was celebrated in the Sistine chapel †, and the music was very fine, the females, princes, and ambassadors, were well accommodated, but the same

* The chief part of these strangers are English, and it must be owned that our countrymen are indefatigable in their researches; you meet in every corner some of them with their *itinerario* open in their hand, comparing the actual state of the buildings and antiquities with the accounts given of them: not that there are so many English at Rome, as is generally thought, but their active and enterprising spirit allows them but little rest, and when the lordly Romans are taking their siesta in the hottest part of the day, the English, who are pretty gregarious, are seen in parties, in the *Piazza di Spagna*, the central and rallying point, planning their future excursions for instruction or amusement.

† The Sistine Chapel is embellished by Michael Angelo Bonarotti, who has painted the Universal Judgment, the Creation of the World, &c., in a manner to merit general admiration.

cannot be said as to the males, they were left to mob it as they could ; some lost their handkerchiefs, others had their coats torn, and all had to stand four or five hours : the crowd was as great as at Guild-hall, the Mansion-house, &c. ; at the same time it must be said, that this inconvenience arises from an amiable motive, from a too eager desire of obliging all, in issuing out such a number of tickets, for which reason *none are accommodated*. In the present instance above one thousand tickets were issued for the ladies. After mass was celebrated, the company had to mob it again to the Pauline chapel *, where the pope went under a splendid canopy, for the second part of the ceremony : (he had not been present in the Sistine Chapel ;) from thence he was carried in an elevated chair of state, to perform the most interesting part of the whole, washing thirteen pilgrims' † feet, for which office his holiness put on his apron with gold tassels ; towels and water were carried for him, and after washing the *right* foot of each, the pope kissed it ‡, and gave him a nosegay, which the pilgrim kissed : that part of the gospel, relating the action of our Saviour in washing the feet of his disciples, was chanted.

* The Pauline Chapel is chiefly painted by Bonarotti and Zuccari ; this chapel was erected by Paul III., as the Sistine was by Sixtus IV.

† They are thirteen priests reduced in circumstances, and when the ceremony is concluded, they have the spoons, knives and forks, napkins, &c., and various other perquisites valued at fifty piastres ; they were dressed in white, and had high white caps.

‡ A French officer near us observed with some humour, that his holiness did right to wash the foot well before he kissed, as he by this step *risked much less*. The military on duty this day, both officers and soldiers, wore regular ancient armour, helmets, &c.,

From thence, the third and worst mobbing took place across the court-yard of the Vatican, into the *salle à manger* of the pope and cardinals ; the room in which the pope gives his public entertainments to the cardinals. Here the pilgrims were seated in great state at a splendid table, and a dinner was served up consisting of a variety of dishes, but *no meat*, as it was a meagre day ; the pope constantly walked up and down at the table, supplying the pilgrims *himself* from the dishes, and pouring out wine for them ; the whole time one of the priests chanted apposite sentences. We returned, much fatigued with the ceremony of the day.

In the afternoon, being fatigued with the morning's excursion, we took a short walk, in order to examine the embouchure of the Cloaca * Maxima, near Ponte Rotto ; as the river was high, we unfortunately could not discover it, but examined with pleasure all the surrounding stone-work, which has defied the ravages of time ; our conductor told us it was in such preservation, that it serves for the same use at present. The remains of the buildings erected in the early ages of Rome, are particularly interesting, as but few are found which can be traced to that period ; the same may be said as to the coins which are offered for sale to the stranger, in almost every quarter : they are most of them those of the latter emperors ; those of the Consular times are seldom met with.

* The Cloaca was contrived by Tarquinius Priscus, fifth King of Rome.—LIV. *Dec. 1. lib. 1. cap. 16.*

CHAPTER VIII.

Chiesa S. Maria del Popolo—S. Maria di Monte Santo, and S. Maria dei Miracoli—Campus Martius—Palace of Chigi—Sistine Chapel—Pilgrims—Araceli—Campidoglio—Temple of Remus—Work-shop of Canova—Sepulchre of Bibulus—Churches of SS. Agnese and Costanza—Ponte Salaro—Campo Scelerato—Easter—Mass at St. Peter's—British attention to Religion—Illuminations at St. Peter's—St. Agnese—Pons Triumphalis Marrana—Circus Maximus—St. Giorgio in Velabro.

March 31.—*LA* Chiesa di S. Maria Del Popolo, is supposed to have been the sepulchre of the Domitian family, and where Nero was buried; at present it is a modern church, consisting of a nave and two aisles: there are some good pictures by Maratta, Pinturicchio, and Annibale Caracci. The chapel belonging to the Chigi family, which was designed by Raphael, is much admired; the pictures have suffered much by the damp, but there are some fine statues by Bernini, and without the chapel, a beautiful monument of the Princess Odescalchi* Chigi, who died in child-bed.

There are two other churches in the Piazza del

* Cardinal Benedict Odescalchi, of a noble family of Como, was elected pope, September 21, 1676, and took the name of Innocent XI.; He was of approved constancy, and a zealous promoter of religion, which he enforced not more by precept than example: he had been much esteemed and promoted by Popes Urban VIII., and Innocent X., whose name he took from gratitude; different from his predecessors, he determined not to enrich or aggrandize his nephews at the expense of the state. He made many excellent laws and wise regulations for the maintenance of order and religion. In his reign Vienna was saved by the gallant John Sobieski; he died in 1689, a year remarkable by the coronation of William III. of England, and remaining in quiet possession of the kingdom which he had saved from ruin.—*PLATINA.*

Popolo opposite each other, S. Maria di Monte Santo, and S. Maria dei Miracoli: the first contains some good paintings, in bad preservation, and four busts of different popes: the latter consists of a dome only, and instead of a high altar, several painted pasteboard figures, representing the apprehension of our Saviour, which has a singular effect. Returned by Piazza Campo Marzio* to the palace of Chigi, belonging to the family of which was Pope Alexander VII. It is now very barren† in pictures; there are only four small rooms, which certainly contain a few by the best masters, as Guido, Guercino, Salvator Rosa, Titian, Annibale Caracci, &c.; the St. Francesco of the former is much admired, as is the Scourging of Christ, by Guercino. In the hall of this palace are Infancy and Death, opposite each other, by Bernini; the latter in Pietra Dura.

In the evening, paid another visit to the Sistine chapel, to hear the Miserere, which was finely sung;

* The Campo Marzio is now very small in extent, in comparison of the Campus Martius, which extended from the Forum Romanum, Forum Boarium, and Circus Maximus, quite along the river to Porta Flaminia, now Porta del Popolo, and afterwards as far as Pons Milvius, now Ponte Molle; thus taking in all the western and northern part of the city. It was adorned with statues, arches, columns, &c. Here was the Villa Publica, or palace for the reception of ambassadors, and several of the public Comitia were held here.—KENNET, p. 47.

The field of the Tarquins, which was between the city and the Tiber, was consecrated to Mars, and thence called Campus Martius.—LIV. *Dec.* 1. lib. 2. cap. 2.

† The large collections are now much diminished in the great palaces, you either hear they are sold, or that the French took them; but the fact is, the Italian nobles live so expensively, that they often make collections on purpose to sell them, which as they are usually good judges, they often do to the best advantage. The famous banker in the reign of Leo X., was the founder of this family, of which was Alexander VII.

and from thence to St. Peter's, to see the different processions of fraternities and pilgrims pay their adoration to the high altar, which was magnificently lighted up on the occasion ; the pope was here, assisting at this ceremony.

We finished the day by going to the hospital of the pilgrims, to see the ceremonies of washing the feet, and supping. There were more than a hundred males, and about forty females. We were here divided, as each sex can only see the pilgrims of their own. Every comfort is afforded these devotees : they had each a tub to themselves for their ablutions, which indeed are very necessary ; and after a time, two cardinals came in great state, and after reading some prayers, conducted the pilgrims to supper, where they were regaled with every thing *consistent with a meagre day*. These pilgrims are lodged and boarded three days in a comfortable manner, having two good meals a day, and seemed to have ample amends made them for the fatigues of their pilgrimage* ; the cardinals waited upon them the whole time, and we should have been much pleased with the ceremony,

* These pilgrims are numerous, at this season in particular, and it is no wonder, for they undertake a pilgrimage on recovery from sickness, escape from danger, fortunate event, &c. ; pilgrimages are also enjoined as penances for sins, or omissions ; the dress is a loose black kind of Camlet, with shells sewed on it, a large hat and staff, *sometimes with a cross*. Much as the motives for this pious and ancient custom are now perverted, still we could not help looking with a degree of reverence on these men who are victims to superstition and bigotry, nor avoid thinking on the beautiful figurative expression in the scriptures, “ Strangers and pilgrims on the earth (a).” On opening a grave at Lambeth, some years ago, the body of that amiable prelate, Bishop Thirlby, who was deprived in the reign of Elizabeth, was found with a pilgrim's staff in his hand.

(a) He 11. v. 13.

had not the separation of our party been disagreeable.

April 1.—We paid our long wished for visit to the Chiesa di Araceli, which is supposed to have been erected on the site of the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, and therefore is particularly interesting. The church is in a most elevated situation, such a one as would become so elevated a personage: you ascend by one hundred and twenty-four steps, and the church is large, and has a most venerable appearance, having a nave and two aisles divided, and twenty-two noble pillars of different sorts, but chiefly of granite, one of which is a fine venerable Corinthian one, and on the third is the inscription in Roman letters, “A Cubiculo Augustorum,” by which it is generally thought that the pillars were chiefly taken from the palace of the Cæsars. There are several fine old monuments in this church; among others, one of Catharine, Queen of Bosnia, wife of Thomas, King of Bosnia, who died at Rome, in 1478; her statue, crowned, is against the wall. There is also in the choir a copy of a picture of Raphael, much admired, and two pictures of an historical subject, very curious, “Margarita à Cortona;” in one of them a dog is pulling his mistress to see her dead husband. There are also in this church several good pictures. The modern Campidoglio, however grand the ancient *Capitol* might have been, has certainly a noble and imposing aspect; in front is the palace of the Senator*, and on one side

* *The senator is the Prince Altieri, who represents the whole senate of ancient Rome.*

the Museum, and on the other the palace of the Conservatori; and in the centre, the noble statue of Marcus Aurelius, which with the two colossal ones of Castor and Pollux, make the Piazza del Campidoglio one of the finest in Europe*, having in front, and on each side, a regular cornice, balustrade, and eight statues on each. We next went to the Temple of Remus, on which is built the church of S. S. Cosmo E. Damiano, the remains of the ancient temple were made a vestibule to this church over the tribune, which is a half circle, is an ancient mosaic, having the figure of our Lord in the centre, on one side St. Theodore, and on the other Pope St. Felix. Returning, we saw on a wall, by the street, an ancient inscription shewing it to have been the sepulchre of C. Publicius Bibulus :

C. Publicio. L. F. Bibulo Æd. Pl. Honoris
Virtutisque causa Senatus
Consulto. Populique. Jussu Locus
Momentum. quo. Ipse. Posterique
Ejus Inferrentur. Publice datus est†.

This sepulchre, that of the Scipios ‡, Caius Cestius,

* We went also this day to inspect the works of the celebrated Canova, and were delighted with the various pieces of sculpture which we saw; among them were several monuments to be sent into Spain and other parts of the world; too much cannot be said in praise of this distinguished artist, whose modesty and gratitude are as remarkable as his skill. He has just finished a beautiful monument to his master, who died at Venice, at ninety-nine years old, in which he acknowledges how much he is indebted to him for his skill, and the reputation he enjoys.

† A place of sepulture was given to C. Publicius Bibulus, the son of Lucius, ædile of the people, and his posterity, by a public decree of the senate, and order of the people, on account of his merits.

‡ The character of Scipio is duly appreciated by the poet :

Scipio si Libycis esset generatus in oris
Sceptra ad Agenoreos credunt ventura nepotes.

SIL. ITAL. lib. 18. v. 403.

Cæcilia Metella, and that of the Familia Servilia, which we had not yet seen, are esteemed the most curious antiquities in Rome, on account of the legible inscriptions. In the afternoon we inspected the churches of St. Agnese and St. Costanza. Constantine the Great is thought to have erected this church over the church-yard of St. Agnes, where her body was interred. It is very low, and we went down forty-five stairs to it: on each side are ancient inscriptions. The church itself is very beautiful, having a double row of pillars, upper and lower, and has a nave and two aisles, divided by pillars of different sorts. The high altar has a very handsome canopy supported by four pillars of beautiful porphyry; under it is the body of the saint, and above, her statue, of oriental alabaster, the head, hands, and feet being of gilt bronze. In this church is a head of Christ, by Michael Angelo, which is curious and interesting; leaving it, we went into the church of S. Costanza, which is supposed to have been formerly a Temple of Bacchus, from the vine-leaves, grapes, &c., painted on the ceiling; others say that it was erected as a baptistry to the church of St. Agnes, by Constantine. This church is of a spherical form, and from hence was taken the urn of porphyry, supposed to have contained the ashes of the two Constances, sister and daughter of Constantine, removed to the Vatican; so that from being a baptistry in which these two princesses were

Salve Invictæ parens, non concessure Quirino
Laudibus, ac meritis non concessure Camillo.

SIL. ITAL. lib. 17. v. 652,

baptized, it was converted into a mausoleum, and into a church by Alexander IV., who had the bodies of these princesses taken out of an urn, and buried under the high altar. The cupola of this beautiful church is supported by Corinthian pillars of granite; just by is an ancient oval building, supposed to have been the Hippodrome of Constantine. Leaving the high road, we went by a narrow and rough one, among vineyards and fields, into the other road leading to Ponte Salaro; the roads are here about a mile distant. When we arrived at this road, after a brisk walk of a mile, we came upon Ponte Salaro, which we had long wished to see, distinguished by the duel of Manlius Torquatus* with the Gaul, 350 years before Christ; by his success he obtained the latter name. This bridge is over the ancient Aniene†, now called the Teverone, which is a

* *Torquati cognomen additum, celebratum tum deinde Posteris et familiæ honori fuit.*—LIV. Book 7. p. 523.

Aspice Torquatam, referentem signa Camillum.—ÆN. 6. v. 927.

The surname of (a) Torquatus (b), so honourable to his family and celebrated in history, was given to him on this occasion.

† ——— gelidumque *Anienem*, et roscida rivis

Hernica saxa colunt—ÆN. 7. v. 683.

Unde Pater Tiberinus et unde (c) *Aniena fluente.*

GEORG. 4. v. 369.

(a) *Tum lactea colla auro innectuntur.*—ÆN. 8. 661.

(b) This distinguished character was three times consul and three times dictator, and his posterity long flourished at Rome.

“*Tu vina Torquato move*

Consule pressa meo.”—HOR. epod. 80. 13. v. 8.

(c) *Ardea* (1). *Crustumericæ et turrigeræ Antemnæ* (2).—ÆN. 7. v. 631.

(1) Near Antenna.

(2) This was a town formerly situated at the confluence of the two rivers.

small but rapid river, with high banks, which empties itself into the Tiber near this spot. The bridge having been destroyed by Totila, was rebuilt by Narses after his victories. It is a venerable structure with one arch, and we passed some time on this spot, rendered so interesting in history. We returned by Porta Salara and the gardens of Sallust. When the walls of Rome were extended, Porta Collina was built farther from the city, and called Salaria, from the Via Salaria. Near this was the tremendous spot so much dreaded by the unchaste vestals, who were here buried alive, called Campo Scellerato. We returned fatigued, but much pleased with our excursion.

April 2.—This being the solemn festival of Easter Day*, which concludes the ceremonies of the holy week, we went early to St. Peter's, where we found a large assembly already collected; the Pope came at eleven, and mass was immediately celebrated, with all the imposing pomp of the Romish church. The Pope was, as usual, elevated several feet on a chair of state, carried by fourteen men. At the conclusion he gave his blessing from an upper balcony of St. Peter's, to an immense number of people collected on the Piazza to receive it, most of whom dropped on their knees. There were so many English in the church, that we almost forgot for the time that we were out of England. A journey to Rome, which was

* On Easter Eve, St. Peter's, the Sistine and Pauline chapels, &c., are illuminated in a most brilliant manner.

formerly looked upon as a very serious affair, is now become quite the contrary, and the English make no more of it than a trip to a watering-place. From St. Peter's we went to the room used as an English chapel, in order to celebrate the mysteries of our holy religion, which, though attended with less pomp and ostentation, are not less interesting to the well-disposed Christian; and we were highly gratified on finding assembled a congregation of between two and three hundred, a proof that the English here, as in other places, with all their attachment to sights and processions, never neglect the sacred offices of their religion. We had the satisfaction of being among 150 at the sacred Table, and returned both gratified and edified with the decency and devotion to which we had been witnesses, and not a little pleased with the liberal spirit of the age, on having the sacrament of our church quietly celebrated in *Rome*—*Rome*, formerly the seat of bigotry, and centre of superstition and cruelty. In the evening we once more turned our steps to St. Peter's, to see the illuminations; nothing can be grander than this Piazza on this occasion: the colonnades on each side, the portico and cupola exhibit a glare of light unequalled; there were at least 2000 lights*, and at eight o'clock, on the great bell solemnly tolling, they were all changed, and the lights, instead of being enclosed, were *open torches*,

* Nothing can be more void of taste than the Roman illuminations in general; each house having two common paper lanterns in the windows. It is also the custom for the footmen to carry a lantern behind the carriages.

having the grandest effect imaginable. The whole was done in a few minutes, and looked like magic. Splendid fire-works from the castle of St. Angelo concluded the evening, and the splendour of the Settimana Santa. There were several devices in lights, such as the Pope's tiara, &c. The military who paraded the streets, kept such order, that in spite of the immense concourse and number of carriages, no accident happened.

April 3.—S. Agnese, Piazza Navona, which we visited this day, is small, but a most elegant church; the Façade is very handsome, with Corinthian pillars, and the interior is very superb; a grand cupola, with four chapels in the form of a Grecian cross; the former is finely painted. The high altar has four fine pillars of verd-antique, which we were prevented from seeing, being covered with mourning for the Prince Doria, whose remains were then in the vestry in a leaden coffin preparatory to interment. There is in this church much bassorelievo, and some statues*. From this to the Tiber, and passing by the magnificent Façade of S. Giovanni dei Fiorentini, we inspected the remains, as they are called, of Ponte Trionfale, over which the victors passed who were

* There are the statues of St. Sebastian and St. Agnes, and the tomb of Innocent X. (Pamfilii), and his statue.

Descending some marble stairs, you come into a large vault, supported by pillars, which are supposed to be the remains of the Circus Agonalis. Here you are shewn the basso-relievo of St. Agnes and two soldiers, &c.; and are told the miraculous way by which her honour was saved, and her hair grew, in a moment, sufficiently long to cover her body, and various other extraordinary tales.

granted the honour of a triumph, having gained victories in the north or west ; but of this bridge there are but few remains. Following the course of the Tiber, we came, after some time, to the water called Marrana, in hopes of seeing some vestiges of the Circus Maximus*, but in vain. What we were shown for the Marrana is not better than a puddle, nor was there any thing which could remind us of this building so celebrated of old ; but returning, we saw an ancient arch in a very low situation, which we were told belonged to the Cloaca Maxima, and, most probably, from its situation and appearance, this account was true ; near this is the ancient church of St. Giorgio, in Velabro†, which, after being shut for twenty-two years, on account of the times of trouble has been lately opened.

This church is said to have been built in the fourth century, and has a nave and two aisles, divided by pillars of granite and other materials ; there is a painting of St. George over the high altar. This church is called Velabro‡, from being near an ancient lake formed by the Tiber, which went under the Capitol to the Palatine : at the extremity of this were found exposed Romulus and Remus‡.

* This was built by Tarquinius Priscus, fifth King of Rome, who also allotted places to the different orders, Patricians, knights, &c.

“ Tum primum, Circo qui nunc *Maximus* dicitur, designatus locus est.

Liv. lib. I. cap. 15.

† A vehendis ratibus—from carrying vessels.

Istoria di Roma, p. 346.

In proxima alluvie ubi nunc ficus Ruminalis est
(Romularem vocatam ferunt) pueros exponunt.

Liv. l. 8. vol. I.

CHAPTER IX.

Churches of Trinità—Tolentino—S. Isidoro—St. Giovanni and S. Caterina—Fontana Ponte Sisto—Palazzo Massimi—Figure of Pasquin—Frascati—Tusculum.

April 4.—AMONG the churches of Trinità de' Monti, St. Nicola Tolentino, St. Isidoro, St. Giovanni de' Fiorentini, and St. Caterina di Siena*, The first disappointed us much. It is, however, in a most elevated and commanding situation, and has a noble exterior; the interior has no pillars, a nave and chapels on each side; it was built by Charles VIII. King of France. The celebrated picture of the Descent from the Cross, by Volterra, was taken away to be cleaned; there was one of St. Louis offering up his crown, done by one of the French academy, lately put up in one of the chapels. This church suffered much from the French, but has been repaired by the French government. St. Nicola Tolentino has only a nave and chapels, but a handsome cupola, the roof circular, carved and gilt. There are pillars on entrance, but in the church pilasters and no pillars. There are some good pictures, one of which, by Guercino, representing S. Gertrude and S. Lucrezia, is much esteemed. The high altar is very handsome, and has some good statuary. Pietro da Cortona has contributed much to

* Strangers should always be careful to go to the churches in good time in the morning, as they are usually shut at twelve, and it is sometimes difficult to find the sexton.

wards embellishing this church. The four pillars which support the organ, are justly and deservedly admired. In the whole, this church is well worth seeing.

St. Isidoro belongs to an Irish college ; it consists of a small nave, with chapels, several of which have cupolas painted in fresco ; there are some good paintings by Maratta and Sacchi. St. Isidore on the high altar is much admired. There is a very neat monument of a female of the name of Magennis (who died in Albano), with two beautiful figures in basso-relievo ; the name is most curiously spelt, or rather mis-spelt. From hence went by the Piazza Borghese* to St. Giovanni de' Fiorentini. The church is large, having a nave and two aisles divided by pilasters ; the ceiling of the church is plain, but the high altar is very handsome, a half circle, with beautiful pillars, and much basso-relievo, subject—the Baptist baptizing our Lord. This church was built in 1488 by a company of Florentines. Returned by S. Caterina di Siena, which is a very elegant small church. The high altar is remarkably splendid, and it has some handsome marble pilasters ; the ceiling is painted in fresco, and there are paintings in all the chapels.

La Fontana di Ponte Sisto, which we took in our way, was formed by the order of Paul V. for the use of the inhabitants of this part of Rome ; the water comes from Monte Gianicolo, and has a fall here of

* The spaciousness of the Palace de Borghese, in this square, may be imagined, from there being twenty-two windows in front.

fourteen or fifteen feet. The street called Via Giulia is very long, reaching from this fountain to Ponte St. Angelo. Passing by Palazzo Massimo, we did not neglect going into the noble residence of this ancient family, which is said to trace its descent from the Roman chief* so distinguished in history†. The front of it is lofty and noble, of a circular form, and fine cornice, but in too narrow a street, which is the great fault of many of the palaces here, so that they do not appear to advantage. There is a large portico, supported by Doric pillars, and two courts, but small;

* Quo fessum rapitis, Fabii tu maximus ille es

Unus qui nobis, cunctando restituissem.—VIRG. *Æn.* 6. v. 845.

This great man was five times consul, twice dictator, once censor, twice chief of the senate, and twice had the honour of a triumph. This distinguished family long flourished at Rome.—Vid. LIVY.

Hic multum in Fabiâ valet ille velinâ.—HOR. *Epist.* lib. 1. v. 52.

The family of the Fabii was so numerous, that in the early ages of the Republic 300 went to the siege of Veii, and were all slain but one.

Una dies Fabios ad bellum miserat omnes,

Ad bellum missos perdidit una dies.—OVID.

Nor was the modesty of this family less remarkable.

Nesciat hoc Tibres nunquam pascentibus olim

Qui dare dentatis annos Fabiisque solebat.

CLAUD. *Car.* 18. v. 430.

† The fact, however, here, is wrong, for one young man was left the ancestor of the illustrious and celebrated chief(a).—LIV. *Dec.* 1. lib. 2. cap. 28.

We were glad to hear that the head of this family has two sons to continue it.

(a) Interea trepidis Fabius spes unica rebus.—SIL. *ITAL.* lib. 7. v. 1.

The exertions of this aged chief are beautifully described by the same poet.

———— fervore carentes

Augebant anno, fraudique inaperta senectus.—IB. lib. 7. v. 25.

Quid mora perfringat Fabius.—CLAUDIAN.

one of them, however, has much stucco, and a fountain. The pictures here are few, but well chosen; St. Matthew at the Receipt of Custom, by Caravaggio; Christ in the Sepulchre, by Zuccari, &c. But what is most admired here, is the famous statue of the Discobolo, in the act of throwing the Discus, found in Villa Palombara, on Mons Esquilinus, valued at an immense sum. There is also some ancient basso-relievo, and some statues, in the court belonging to this palace. Near this is the famous ancient statue of Pasquin*, at the corner of the Palazzo Braschi†, which is remarked by strangers, but of which they can gain little information from the inhabitants of this quarter.

April 5.—Frascati, to which place we this day bent our steps, is distant from Rome twelve miles, and three miles from Porta St. Giovanni. We passed under Porta Fourba, the aqueduct, made by Sixtus V., as appears by the following inscription:

Sixtus V. Pont. Max.

Plures tandem aquarum scaturigines inventas

In unum collectas locum subterraneo ductu.

Per hunc transire arcum a se fundatum

Curavit A. 1585. Pont. 1.

* Pasquin was a tailor, who used to make satires and laugh at the great; from whence the word "pasquinade" came. The statue was dug out of his shop, and therefore took his name; but in reality is supposed to be Menelaus supporting the body of Patroclus, and is much admired, though considerably mutilated.—*Hist. of Rome*.

† This belongs to the representative of Pope Pius VI. Our admiration of these splendid palaces is much diminished, when we consider what sums were lavished on them by the Popes at the expense of the subject, who could ill afford his mite; the whole originated in Nepotism, which has been the great fault of the later Popes; they cared not what sacrifices were made, so that they enriched their families.

FRASCATI.

About half way to Frascati, passed, on our right, some extensive ruins, of which we could get no good account, every thing is called *Roma Vecchia* ; this answer serves as a cloak for ignorance and folly. The country is open and uninteresting ; on the right Albano, and on the left the hills of Tivoli, at a great distance. Half way to Frascati, a tower called *Torre Mezza Via*, and near it a brick ruin, with pilasters, probably an ancient temple, We met several people shooting, who, we found, paid a regular tax* for their sport. Three miles from Frascati, a fountain, erected by Clement XII., with a long inscription, too much to transcribe. The face of the country now changed ; there was much good corn, and shortly after, in the neighbourhood of Frascati, olive-yards and vineyards. About a mile and a half from Frascati, we began to ascend, among villas, pleasure-grounds, shrubberies, &c., as far as the town.

The situation of Frascati† is most lovely ; on the declivity of the mountain in a sweet country. In the town there is nothing remarkable. In the Piazza is a fountain and the cathedral, but as Frascati was not our only object, we lost no time, but went on as fast as possible to Tusculum‡, which we were anxious to see. The ascent began immediately to be steep, and

* Fifteen Pauls a month ; and when the shooters kill a wolf, government allows twenty piastres.

† So called from its new houses *fresh* covered, after being devastated.

‡ Tusculum was also called Teligonus.

Teligoni juga parricidæ,—Hon. Car. lib. 3.

the road bad; about a mile from Frascati passed the superb villa of Aldobrandini, now belonging to the wealthy House of Borghese, which has two others at Frascati; and about half a mile farther came to a superb gate, over which was written in great characters, "Villa Tusculani." Entering this gate, and still ascending a steep hill, we came into a rough path, *occasionally* paved with ancient stones, interesting from having been trodden by Cicero and his literary friends, between two rows of bay and laurestinus, in the midst of a wood, which reminded us of an English one, the sides being full of violets and other flowers. In about a mile the scene changed, and we came at once upon a wild plain, in the midst of ruins, and our path was between two rows of stones, about two feet high, dug out at different periods, with inscriptions, some legible*, some illegible. We now came to what is called the Villa of Cicero, and soon after, his academy; we here rested, and reflected on the interesting scene recalled to our mind by these ruins.

The writer of this sketch, sitting on a broken pillar, in the midst of old buildings, now the habitation of lizards, toads, and frogs, could not help thinking that this spot was formerly most interesting, from being the seat of the ingenious and learned, and that it had formerly been trodden by the feet of Cicero, and his friends Cato and Lælius; and that to it we owe the

* On one of them was plainly cut "Lapide Tiburino," probably brought from Tibur (Tivoli).

learned and eloquent works of that orator, particularly his *Tusculan Questions* *.

Upon the summit of this hill, in this now wild and sequestered spot, we found the evident remains of a great and respectable city ; a theatre, the steps of which were perfect ; baths †, aqueduct, &c. &c. ; and every step reminded us that we were treading on ground consecrated to the Muses. This, in some degree, lessened the fatigue we underwent in this long and steep ascent, and sweetened the toil, by reminding us of the learned and scientific men who had so often trodden this path, when the wants of men were not supplied as they are at present, by the comfort of horses, or luxury of carriages, rolling on roads made easy by modern improvement, though not

* *Cras autem, et quot dies erimus in Tusculano, agamus hæc, et ea potissimum quæ levationem habeant ægritudinum, formidinum cupiditatum; qui omni e philosophia est fructus uberrimus.* “To-morrow, and as long as we shall be in Tusculum, let us treat on these subjects, and particularly those which may tend to alleviate worldly pains, fears, and desires ; for this is the great good arising from philosophy.”—TUSCULUM, lib. 1.

Quare, si ipsa ratio, minus perficiat ut mortem negligere possimus ; ut vita acta perficiat ut satis superque vixisse videamur. “As with all our reason we cannot get rid of death, let us take care so to live as not to have lived in vain.”—LIB. 1.

Si et boni et beati volumus esse, omnia adjumenta et auxilia petamus bene beateque vivendi. “If we would wish to be good and happy, let us use all the means in our power of being so.”—LIB. 4.

When we find such sentiments as these, what regret must we feel at such a man being sacrificed to cruelty and faction.

The five books of *Tusculanæ* were comprehended in five days ; and we find that the admirable author looked on them as some relaxation from his mental and bodily pains.—LIB. 5.

† The arched roofs of the different rooms of the baths were plain, and the stucco remained, but owing to the damp the paintings were gone.

so lasting, yet superior in comfort to the Via Appia or Latina. This idea was stronger, as we met in this wild spot parties of our countrymen, some on horses, others in carriages with four horses ; the former, with the energy of the country, inciting each other to greater speed, and the latter, riding apparently in as great comfort as in the Ring in Hyde Park, or the Mall in St. James's.

From this elevated hill we enjoyed the scene not a little ; on our left was Albano and Castel Gandolfo, the Campagna of Rome, and the sea ; before us the city of imperial Rome ; and on our right, our constant friends and companions the Apennines, of which we had not lost sight for many months ; under us was the convent of Camaldoli, and farther on Mondagrone, the villa of the wealthy family of Borghese, which has two others in this neighbourhood. The scene, in the whole, was very fine ; though, it must be confessed, inferior to the Neapolitan ones.

Fatigued with our ascent, we now prepared to descend to La Rufinella, the villa of Lucien Buonaparte, in hopes of having ample amends made us for fatigue, in the rich works of art in his château : but alas ! as all mortals are liable to disappointment, so we experienced this likewise ; his servant informed us, " We can shew you nothing worth seeing, but the chapel ; my master was beset by thieves some time ago, and has taken away all the valuables ;" so the chapel we were forced to be contented with seeing, and much honour it does him, for there are three mo-

numents, more interesting to him, than the finest paintings, one to *his father*, the other to his *first wife*, and the third to *his infant son*. On the first there is a statue on a sarcophagus, with this inscription :

Le premier Mai, 1806.

Lucien Bonaparté a Consacré ce monument de piété filiale

A la mémoire toujours chère de Charles Bonaparte, son père

Né à Ajaccio en Corse.

Mort à Montpellier à l'âge de 36 ans.

We descended to *Frascati* ; finding our time would not allow us to see any of the numerous villas* with which this elegant neighbourhood is full ; but whilst some refreshment was preparing at the inn, we stepped into the cathedral, made interesting by the recollection that the last of the unfortunate House of Stuart, (if that House can be called unfortunate, which brought its troubles upon itself by tyranny and obstinacy,) was Bishop of *Frascati*. The church has nothing remarkable, but on the left, going up to the altar, in the aisle, is the following inscription over a monument, with the royal British arms on the top.

Charles Edward,

Count of Albany, and

Son of James III., &c.

Aged 67.

Henry, Cardinal and Bishop of Tusculum, and Duke of York, paid the last honour to his brother, designing a more noble place of sepulture†. All around the episcopal throne, were the royal arms of England.

* Mondragone, Conti, Rufina, Bracciano, &c.

† The bodies of himself and brother were removed to St. Peter's.

Over the high altar of this church is a basso-relievo, our Saviour giving the keys to St. Peter, &c., brought from St. Peter's. There are many fine palaces at Frascati, but as our principal object was Tusculum, and we had seen many at Rome, we declined entering any of them except the Villa Tusculum. The road from Rome to Frascati is in general sandy and bad *, and we could not help observing the difference between the modern and ancient Romans, as the latter, when they went to their villas, took care to have every accommodation; indeed all the connecting roads round modern Rome are very bad, and much neglected, even in some places within the walls.

CHAPTER X.

Palazzo Falconieri—Chiesa St. Francesco—St. Maria Trastevere—St. Pietro in Montorio—Fontana Paolina—Villa Pamfili Doria—Aqua Felice—Piazza Termini—S. Maria degli Angioli—Prætorian Camp—Italian Conversazione—S. Teodoro—S. Anastasia—S. Paolo and Giovanni—Curia Hostilia—S. Stefano Rotondo—Porta S. Lorenzo—Basilica S. Lorenzo—Areo Gallieno.

April 6.—At Palazzo Falconieri, to see Cardinal Fesch's collection of pictures. This affords a rich

* About half way to Frascati we passed the limb of a malefactor, which had been nailed to a post along the road, but we were informed that the neighbourhood is not nearly so infested with robbers as formerly, and it is to be hoped that the respective governments will be more vigilant, and travelling less insecure.

treat to the amateur and connoisseur; there are 1600 contained in thirteen rooms, and by the best and most eminent masters of every school; to enumerate these would be an almost endless work, and as fatiguing to the reader, as the writer*. The Assumption, by Guido, Madonna, by Salaro, Magdalen, by Titian, and the Four Fathers of the Church, by the same, which is an admirable picture, are justly and deservedly admired; a Magdalen also by Guercino, excites much attention. There are also several, by Leonardo da Vinci, Raphael, Giulio Romano, Albano, Parmigiano, the two Caraccis, Paul Veronese, Caravaggio, Correggio, &c., and several by Carlo Dolci †, whose paintings are unfortunately very rare. In the Flemish School, Rubens, Rembrandt, Vandyke, Teniers, Gherardo della Notte ‡, &c., hold a distinguished rank in this rich collection. In the last room which is shewn, there is a bust of Buonaparte, *crowned with laurel*. The situation of this palace is pleasant, overlooking the Tiber:

April 7.—Passing by L'Ospizio di S. Michele, and under the Porta Portese we came to Chiesa St.

* In order to see these pictures it is necessary to write a note to the cardinal, according to a form which the servant gives you, and his eminence fixes a day for the inspection.

† The custode informed us that a tradesman in Rome has six pictures in his possession, of this admirable painter, for which he asks two thousand pounds.

‡ This painter is thus called, because he always painted in the night; his paintings are scarce. There was in this collection a painting of the Duchess of Cleveland, by our countryman, Sir Peter Lely.

Francesco: the first of these is a spacious edifice for various uses; for the instruction of youth in different branches of trade, for the reception of persons of both sexes, of an advanced period of life, and a House of Correction for the destitute. The Porta Portese was erected by Urban VIII.; the original Porta Portese was at a little distance, erected by the Emperors Arcadius and Honorius, when they repaired the walls of the city.

The church of St. Francesco, which was very ancient, was rebuilt by the Cardinal Pallavicini: the chief thing worthy of being seen here, is a beautiful statue of Louisa Albertoni on her tomb, by Bernini. We next came to S. Maria in Trastevere: this church is generally supposed to be on the site of an ancient hospital, appropriated by the Roman senate to invalid soldiers. The church has a nave and two aisles divided by many pillars of granite, and is reckoned very handsome. The roof is richly carved and gilt, and, in the middle, the Assumption of Domenichino. The high altar has a canopy, supported by four pillars of porphyry, and the tribune has much fine mosaic, representing our Lord, the Madonna, and various saints, done in 1143.

From hence, ascending by Monte Gianicolo, which is a high and steep hill, made less difficult, by various turnings, we diverged, and came to St. Pietro in Montorio. The situation of this church is grand and magnificent, commanding a noble view of the city and Tiber, from a terrace on which the church is built; it is said to have been originally founded by Constan-

tine the Great, and they shew you the spot in which St. Peter suffered martyrdom, as they do in various other parts of Rome. The first chapel was designed by Michael Angelo Buonarotti, and painted by Sebastiano del Piombo: the Conversion of St. Paul, by Vasari, in this church, is well worth being seen, as are the statues of St. Peter and St. Paul, by Volterra. There are several pictures also by Vanderstern; you are shewn here a beautiful round temple, with a cupola, supported by sixteen pillars of black granite, on the spot, as they tell you, in which the apostle was slain.

Still ascending, we came to the beautiful Fontana Paolina, which is reckoned the finest in Rome; if this may be called Rome, which is quite out of the city. This fountain has five mouths, three of which are fine cascades, and was erected by Paul V. *, as

* You hardly take a step in Rome, or its environs, without reading a long inscription of some benefit conferred by different popes; but who-ever looks into the different turbulent reigns of Alexander VI. (a), Julius II. (b), Paul IV. (c), and many others, will not think that the popes were always so useful to their country, or acted up to their motto, *Pax*; at the same time it must be said that some of the finest churches in Rome are owing to them and their relatives, as St. Peter's, St. Ignatius, Jesuits', &c.

(a) Alexander VI., a Spaniard of a noble family, and nephew of Calixtus III., was more of a politician than a churchman; he contracted a close alliance with Lewis Sforza, and Ferdinand of Arragon, and died after a turbulent reign of eleven years.—*PLATINA de Fit. Pont.*

(b) Julius II. was nephew of Pope Sixtus IV., who was chosen Pope August 9, 1475, and died 1484; he was a great benefactor to Rome, causing the bridges to be built, called after him, and establishing the market in Piazza Navona. The family of Rovere was one of the most noble in Piedmont.—*PLATINA.*

(c) Paul IV. (Carafa) was son of Giannastonio Carafa, Conte di Matalona, of a noble Neapolitan family, which had produced twelve cardinals, many archbishops, &c.; he was elected pope, May 23, 1555, aged seventy-nine, and died August 18, 1559. He was grave, strict in fasting, and remarkably temperate and abstemious, but a great bigot; in his dying moments he strictly recommended to the cardinals *the care of the Inquisition*.—*PLATINA.*

we found by the inscription, who brought the water from Bracciano, thirty-five miles from Rome, for the use of the city ; on the top are the arms of the pontiff. The aqueduct was originally made by Trajan, and repaired by Paul V. Ascending to the top of this steep hill, we passed under Porta S. Pancrazio, and under one of the arches of the aqueduct of Paul V., and soon came to the Villa * Pamfili Doria. This is a most beautiful specimen of an elegant Italian villa ; in the centre is a cupola, out of which are the different rooms, which are full of statues, and have some paintings. This house came by inheritance to the Doria family, and there are several pictures and busts of Innocent X. of this family.

The grounds are extensive and magnificent, and full of fine timber, much of which is spoiled by being cut into pollards ; there is what is called a lake, or, in other terms, a round pond, but, to make amends, there are many fountains and cascades, and a passage under one of them, which has a good effect. In the whole, this is a delicious retreat, when it is considered as close to a large city, and might be made very elegant

* Innocent X., from whom the Doria family inherit such vast possessions, taking likewise his name, was of very illustrious descent, tracing his family from Pamphilus, a Grecian prince, who went from Sparta to Sabina, in the time of Lycurgus ; the Pamfili family came to Rome in 1471. Innocent was made pope in 1644, succeeding Urban VIII., and died 1655, aged eighty years and eight months. He yielded to none of his predecessors in greatness of mind, constancy, and prudence ; he left 500,000 crowns, an honourable sum, especially in those days, and not acquired by oppression or unjust taxation. His intellect and judgment were of the first description, he was always ready to reward men of merit ; he was religious, prudent, and so modest, that during his life he permitted no account of his family to be published, though it was most illustrious.—PLATINA.

if laid out with taste; but the long, straight walks, and parterres of box cut into shapes of birds, beasts, &c., are at present repugnant to every idea of modern taste and improvement; at the same time we were delighted with the noble shady walks, forming a complete arbour, which must be most delicious in this scorching country.

April 8.—Went to the Fontana dell' Acqua Felice, which is reckoned one of the handsomest in Rome, erected by Sixtus V., who had the water brought from Mount Pantanelle, fourteen miles from Rome, near the village of Colonna. The architecture is much admired. There is a colossal statue of Moses, and much basso-relievo, with Aaron, Gideon, &c., and the whole is reckoned very beautiful. The water rushes out in three apertures. Near, is the spacious Piazza Termini, taking its name from the Terme Diocleziane, which were large and magnificent: there are still remaining noble ruins. Adjoining them is the church of S. Maria Degli Angioli. This is a most magnificent church, erected after the plan of Buonarrotti, by the order of Pius IV.: perfectly regular, and built in form of a Grecian cross. The church was erected on the site of the baths; and the vestibule, or entrance, was one of the rooms of the bath. There are several good pictures by different masters, brought from St. Peter's; and what makes this church particularly interesting to the amateur of the fine arts, is the two monuments of the celebrated painters, Maratta and Salvator Rosa, opposite each other. In this church is a Meridian line, by Bianchini.

Romanello Domenichino and Maratta, whose remains are interred here, have enriched this splendid church with their paintings, which takes its name from the Image of the Madonna, and seven angels over the high altar: in the whole, a stranger may pass an hour here without being fatigued.

Adjoining, is a beautiful regular cloister of the Certosini monks, to which this church belongs, built likewise after the plan of Michael Angelo, which is well worth seeing. Behind the baths is thought to have been the Mount of Servius Tullius, and not much farther, near the Porta Pia, the remains of the Prætorian Camp, so much distinguished of old for belonging to that band which disposed of the empire at its pleasure, and *sold* it to Didius Julianus *, and others, till at length it was obliged to be disbanded, from its tyranny. In the evening, relaxing from our antiquarian labours, we went to the ball and conversazione of the Duchess of Bracciano, at her palace in the Piazza di Venezia, where was a circle of nearly three hundred persons at a time, and in the whole it was computed there were seven hundred, among whom were many of distinction: the apartments were most superb, the statuary and painting excellent, and every attention was paid by the Duke and Duchess, to the accommodation and comfort of their guests.

April 9.—After having attended to our religious

* Dii bene, quod spoliis Didius non gaudet opimis

Et cito perjuro præmia adempta seni.

Tuque Severe pater titulum ne horresce novantes

Non rupit imperium vis tua sed recipit.—AUSON.

duties, we set off on a church excursion, as these sacred edifices are open more on this day than others, and first, to S. Teodoro, formerly the Temple of Romulus. This church is a rotund, and we had often inspected it externally, but never, from various causes, were able to gain admittance; nor now that we succeeded, were we much more gratified, for the *external* is the principal beauty. They tell you that in this spot Romulus and Remus were exposed, and that the wolf of Bronze shewn in the Campidoglio, was dedicated to these deities here. There is a good picture by Zuccari. Near it is St. Anastasia, which is chiefly famous from being near the spot of the foundation of Rome. There is a nave and two aisles, divided by beautiful Corinthian pillars; the ceiling is painted by Spagnuololetti, and the Nativity by the same: there is a statue of St. Anastasia above the high altar, and in an urn of porphyry, her ashes are said to be deposited. Leaving this church, we continued our route, and shortly turning to the left, ascended Mons Cælius, and passing under seven ancient arches, said to be part of the Peschiere of Nero *, we came to the church of S. Paolo and S. Giovanni; this church was very ancient, but is now modernized; it belongs to the monks of Passionisti, and has a fine portico, supported by Ionic granite pillars. The pavement is rich in marble and porphyry, and there is a fine urn of the latter, under the high altar.

*. The account of these arches is very imperfect, but they appear to be connected with the chain of ruins in this quarter.

Pomerancio painted the cieling of the tribune, and the subject is Paradise.

Leaving this church, we went into what is called the Curia Ostilia, but it is now generally thought to have been the place in which Domitian kept the beasts for the Colosseum, as it formerly had a communication with it; whatever it was, it must have been a noble building: there are now seven arches, lofty and magnificent, and in excellent preservation. Leaving this, and passing under an arch said to belong to the aqueduct of Claudius, we shortly came to the Piazza della Navicella; and from hence to one of the most curious churches in Rome, S. Stefano Rotondo. This, as its name imports, is a rotund, and said to have been an ancient temple, but now ascertained to have been built as a church in the early ages. The roof is *heavy wood*, and round the sides is painting in fresco of the different martyrs, and the time and manner of their suffering martyrdom, in Latin and Italian. In the centre of this church is a curious tabernacle, in the form of a Chinese temple, containing different relics, and the church is supported by fifty-six pillars, chiefly of granite. In the Piazza della Navicella, is the villa of the unpopular minister of the late King of Spain (who conferred upon him the very improper title of Prince of Peace*), and Santa Maria della Navicella, which we could not see, as the sexton who keeps the

* This minister appears to have been the origin of the troubles which have so long desolated Spain.

keys, lives at a great distance in the city, a mortification which we had often experienced from the same cause.

Decending, we returned by the Piazza del Colosseo, passing through the Arena of that noble relic, which cannot be enough admired. Our afternoon was dedicated to the inspection of the Basilica di St. Lorenzo, which is one of the seven in Rome so distinguished, and about a mile from the gate. This fine church is said to have been originally built by Constantine. It has a fine portico, supported by ancient pillars, and painted in fresco, with the history of St. Lorenzo, and other subjects. The interior has a nave and two aisles divided by pillars of oriental granite; among other curious things is a representation of a Roman marriage, in basso-relievo, against an ancient sarcophagus and two pulpits of marble, used formerly for chanting the gospels and epistles. The pavement of the tribune is very beautiful, of pietra dura, done to imitate Mosaic; and at the end is an antique pontifical chair. The high altar, which is isolated, is very fine, and has a marble canopy, supported by four pillars of porphyry; under it, they tell you, are the bodies of St. Stephen and St. Lorenzo. This church may rank with the fine ones of Rome. We returned to the venerable arch of Gallienus, which, from the inscription, is known to be such, for here no one can be in the dark, as is the

* Near Porta S. Lorenzo is a monument of the repair of the triple aqueduct, of the Marcian Tepula, and Julian waters, put in order by Sixtus V., and used by him for the purpose of conveying l'Acqua Felice to Fontana Termini.

case of many antiquities in this city. This arch was erected and dedicated to the Emperors Gallienus, and his wife Salonina, by Marcus Aurelius Victor, with this fulsome inscription :

Gallieno Clementissimo Principi
Cujus invicta virtus
Sola pietate superata est
Et Saloninæ, Sanctissima Aug.
M. Aurelius Victor Dedicatissimus
Numini Majestaque eorum *.

There is a curious chain hanging from this arch, to which they tell you were fixed the keys of one of the gates of Viterbo, which the Romans took A. D. 1200.

CHAPTER XI.

Sepulchre of Servilius—Roman Roads—Temple of Antoninus—Palazzo Corsini—Casino Farnese—Spedale S. Spirito—Regal Monuments—Mosaic Pictures—Campidoglio—Campidoglio Tower.

April 10.—TAKING a carriage, we drove under the arch of Drusus to the Sepolcro di M. Servilio Quarto, discovered a few years ago, by the care and indefatigable exertions of the Marquis Canova. In order to arrive at this monument, which is about a mile beyond that of Cæcilia Metella, by the Via Appia, you pass along a very bad road: in many parts the pavement is broken up, and the Romans never attempt to new

* To Gallienus, the most clement of princes, whose matchless valour is only inferior to his piety, &c. &c.

pave it, though glad to profit by the ingenuity and exertions of their predecessors. This sepulchral monument is brick, and about fifteen feet high; there are remains of a beautiful cornice and pilasters, and three pillars, and the following inscription in large Roman characters:

M. Servilius Quartus
De Sua pecunia fecit*.

Returned home the same way by the arch of Drusus, which is a fine relic; on one side are two noble pillars of African marble. This arch is partly of brick, and partly of large pieces of stone; on one side are the remains of a cornice; round the top, which is in a ruinous state, there is ivy, and a variety of shrubs, which have a very picturesque appearance. It is now thought that Caracalla made use of this arch to convey a branch of the Marcian Water into his bath.

The road which we went this day has many ruins in different parts, and near the Sepolcro di Metella, there seems to be some of the old Roman wall. In the afternoon went to the temple of Antoninus Pius, now converted from its *ancient sacred use*, into the *sordid one* of the *Dogana*, or *Custom House*. It has on the outside eleven beautiful pillars, supporting a

* M. Servilius Quartus erected this monument at his own expense. C. Cestius and M. Servilius were consuls in the reign of Tiberius, A. U. C. 788. A. D. 35. In their consulate, some Parthian ambassadors came to Rome without the consent, or even knowledge of their king, Artabanus.—TAC. *Ann.* lib. 6. cap. 31.

Servilius died in the reign of Nero, and was a very elegant writer, and distinguished as an acute man of business in the Forum, and was very splendid in his manner of living.—*Annal.* lib. 14. cap. 19.

fine cornice; and within you see the large stones, which remain on the upper part of this ancient edifice, and have a most venerable appearance.

April 12.—Il Palazzo Corsini, which we visited this day, is opposite Il Casino Farnese, and yields to few of the palaces in Rome, as to choice pictures, though it may not have so large a collection as many; but one of the chief things which interests the traveller is, that the celebrated Christina, Queen of Sweden*, renouncing her crown and religion, passed her life in this palace, and ended her days in the room called the Canopy Room (which is shewn to the curious stranger), in 1689. The Palazzo Corsini is a magnificent house, and you ascend to the princi-

* It is hard to say by what motives this eccentric character was influenced in the step which she took; probably the love of fame influenced her as it did her gallant father, (Gustavus Adolphus,) but the effects were very different: he acted consistently and nobly, and died in the field of honour; she shewed herself in many respects a weak and bigotted female, cruel and arbitrary, and indeed sanguinary, as appears from her conduct in murdering her servant in the gallery at Fontainebleau. Rome, indeed, appears to have been a very proper place to fix in, in order to obtain *indulgence* for her errors, which perhaps was the reason which induced other Sovereigns to fix their residence here.

Christina, Queen of Sweden, and daughter of Gustavus Adolphus, resigned the crown to her cousin, Charles Gustavus, after signing the treaty of Westphalia; and disguised in man's apparel, travelled through Denmark, Germany, &c. At Fontainebleau, in the Stag Gallery, she caused her grand equerry, Monaldeschi, to be assassinated, November 10, 1657. She seems to have been chiefly influenced by vanity in renouncing her throne; Parnassus, she said, was worth more than a crown, but the fact also was true, that Sweden was in a very unsettled state, and required no ordinary talents and resolution to quiet it. Christina was by no means free from passions, and Monaldeschi is suspected to have been her lover. At Inspruck, she solemnly abjured Lutheranism: she died in 1689, aged 63, having expressed a desire to return into Sweden, on the death of her cousin, in 1660, to resume the reins of government, but she found the attempt would be fruitless.—*Dizionario Istórico.*

pal rooms by a noble double stair-case. We recognised the splendour of this family, (of which we had seen a specimen in their palace at Florence,) by their Roman palace; they were originally Florentines, but when Clement XII. was elevated to the papal chair, following the fortunes of their chief, they established themselves in Rome, still keeping up their family seat in Florence, which is now their residence, the Roman palace not being inhabited. They shew you here seven rooms full of fine paintings, among which is a fine gallery.

The most esteemed pictures are an *Ecce Homo*, by Guercino; St. Pietro in Carcere, by Lanfranco; a Virgin, by Caravaggio; Luther and his wife by Holbein, &c. There are also pictures by Albano, Garofolo, Paul Veronese, Titian, Rubens, Teniers, &c.; a Christ, by Carlo Dolci; S. Famiglia, by Schidone; Maddelena, by Maratta. Tintoretto also, Domenichino, and many others, enrich this noble collection. Leaving this, we crossed the street to the Casino Farnese, belonging to the King of Naples, as inheriting the Farnese property. Here you are only shewn two rooms, but the house is curious from having been the Casino in which the celebrated banker, Chigi*, gave a noble banquet to Leo X., who certainly was a complete bon-vivant; with all his love for the arts, and estimated people in proportion to the good cheer they gave, like many other sovereign princes. This Casino has a beautiful orange and lemon garden, terminating

* The Prince Chigi is of the family of this banker, as was Alexander VII.

at the river, and was doubtless looked on as a desirable retreat from the hot Roman sun. But what makes it particularly valuable, is the painting, in fresco, of Cupid and Psyche, by Raphael. In the second room Galatea is painted by Raphael. There is also Diana in her car, and Medusa, by Volterra and others, and many figures in chiaroscuro, done so well as to appear basso-relievos. Though there were but two rooms, the subjects were so good, the colours so clear, and, above all, the masters so excellent, that we did not regret seeing them.

April 13.—Lo Spedale di S. Spirito was our first object this day. The church has a nave and chapels. The roof is flat, and richly carved and gilt: the tribune is remarkably handsome, after the design of Palladio; the paintings represent the Descent of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost. This hospital is on a very large scale, for mad people, sick, and foundlings; of the latter there are about 200: there are also the Hospitali degli Incurabili, di St. Giovanni, di S. Rocco, and di S. Michele; but this last is more properly a house of correction and industry, on a very enlarged plan. From thence to St. Peter's, both to have another view of this beautiful and magnificent church, and the elegant monument erected to the memory of the last of the House of Stuart, the work of Canova. This monument, which is marble, is most beautiful. On the top are three heads in basso-relievo, and on each side, at the bottom, two female figures, in the same. The following is the inscription:

★

Jacobo III.
 Jacobi II. Mag. Brit. Regis, filio
 Karolo Edwardo,
 Et Henrico Decano Patrum Cardinalium
 Jacobi III. filiis
 Regiæ Stirpis Stuardiæ Postremis. *
 Anno 1819.

Opposite,

Maria Clementina *,
 Britannæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regina.

Above it is her portrait †. Here ends the unfortunate, or rather ill-judging race, of the House of Stuart.

Lo Studio de Musaia was too interesting to be neglected; but we were sorry to see only one or two straggling workmen employed, when it might give bread to so many. The work, and the manner of executing it, are equally interesting, but the expense *enormous*. We saw a table which had been *twelve years* working; and the expense, or rather price of it, was £1000. They were copying some of Raphael's pictures, and those of other excellent masters. It will scarcely be thought credible, but we were assured by the foreman, that there were 1800 shades, many of which we saw regularly arranged in glass cases.

The exhibition of pictures in the Campidoglio was our last object this day: there are but two rooms, and

* She was wife of James II., and the mother of Charles Edward (a), and Henry.

† This monument was erected at the expense of the fund of St. Peter's, and cost 18,000 crowns.

(a) Known in England by the name of the *Young Pretender*, whose romantic adventures and escape in Scotland are so well known.—VID. page 50.

on this account we were enabled to examine them with more attention than is possible in a large collection. They are by the first masters, and the subject and execution equally good. Among them is an admirable one of a female, representing Vanity, by Titian; the other masters are Pietro da Cortona, Guido Reni, Garofolo, Caracci, Correggio, Lanfranco, &c.; Romulus and Remus suckled by the Wolf, by Rubens. We were much pleased with this small collection, and finished the day by mounting to the top of the tower of the Campidoglio, which is one of the highest, if not the highest part of Rome, and commands a most noble view of the city and environs.

CHAPTER XII.

S. Maria di Rotonda—Minerva Library—Antoninus's Pillar—Conservatori in Campidoglio.

April 14.—WE made an interesting visit to the Pantheon, or, as it is now called, Santa Maria di Rotonda, which we had reserved for one of the last, as most curious.

This is a most noble and venerable building, and the more curious, as it is in a perfect state, which can be said of none of the others in Rome. You enter it by a grand and spacious portico, ascending by two steps, supported by many noble Corinthian pillars of oriental granite. On the cornice of the portico is a Latin inscription, shewing that it was

erected by M. Agrippa*, son-in-law of Octavius Augustus, the third year of his consulate. It was afterwards repaired by the Emperor Septimius Severus, and Antoninus Caracalla, and dedicated to Jupiter and all the gods, on account of the victory at Actium. The interior of this church is strikingly grand and impressive: it is circular, as its name implies, and open on the top, and we could fancy† all the gods and goddesses looking down on the mortals assembled to worship them in this temple. There are now in this Pagan Christian church six chapels, each having two pilasters and two isolated pillars. There are also eight other altars, adorned with two Corinthian pillars, which support the cornice; but what is particularly interesting is, that all round are busts of the most eminent poets, painters, sculptors, architects, &c., placed, some in niches, others on brackets, or in a row on shelves, arranged for that purpose, with a short account of them, their birth, and time of death, the whole done by Canova‡, beginning on the right with Metastasio, and ending with Benefiali, exhibiting a noble series of eminent persons: among them we were pleased to see Galileo,

* M. Agrippa, L. F. Cos. Tertium Fecit. In the reign of Augustus, besides the public buildings by him erected, many were erected by the great men of the empire, under his auspices, and among them this noble one.—SUTTON. § 29.

† *Dique Dæque omnes studium quibus arva tueri
Quique novas alitis nonnullo semite fruges
Quique satis largum cælo demittitis imbrem.*

GEORG. lib. 1. v. 21.

Canova was himself the sculptor of several, as Palladio, Correggio.

who was so persecuted for his opinions* ; and it was gratifying to find the spirit of persecution give place to liberality and mildness ; among them also was the bust of that amiable woman, Angelica Kaufmann, who formerly made so distinguished a figure as a painter in our own country. But what is particularly interesting among the busts, is that of the great painter Raphael, who, as we learn by the inscription, died the day of the month on which he was born, at the early age of thirty-seven. Under his bust are these lines :

Ille hic est Raphael, timuit quo sospite vinci
Rerum magna parens, et moriente mori †.

On the side of Raphael, is Annibal Caracci.

April 14.—Went to the Minerva Library ‡, belonging to the Dominican Convent, which is a very good one, and open to the public every day, from eight to eleven, and from two to five. There is a remarkably good collection of classic authors, history, &c. ; pens, ink, &c., provided in abundance.

We returned by Antoninus Pius's Pillar, which we ascended by 189 steps ; it is a few steps lower than

* Vide page 165 in former volume, containing an account of Santa Croce in Florence.

† This is Raphael, with whom, when alive, nature dreaded a contest, and equally dreaded being extinct with him in death.

‡ This is an admirable library, from which the writer of this has derived much information ; and he feels greatly obliged to the Conservatori and Librarians for the uniform attention he has experienced from them. This library was founded by Cardinal Casenate, of whom there is a statue, with a suitable inscription ; but Clement XI. arranged it, and put it " *In meliorem formam*," as appears by an inscription on the top of the stairs.

Trajan's ; and the ascent is easy and convenient*. You are repaid for your trouble by an extensive view. This pillar, which was erected in honour of M. Aurelius Antoninus, on account of his victories, is one of the most elegant in Rome ; all round are carved, in basso-relievo, these victories, which are in high preservation, and the form of it is very elegant ; the plan of the pillar in Place Vendome, Paris, appears to have been taken from this.

April 16.—This being the public day for the Camp-doglio, we refreshed our memory with an inspection of the Museum, and afterwards crossed into the Conservatori opposite, passing through the different rooms, full of interesting statues and busts, basso-relievos, &c., elucidating the history of ancient Rome. We at length came to Sala Degli Imperatori, containing much basso-relievo, the statue of Agrippina, and the busts of the Roman emperors, beginning with the twelve Cæsars † and their families. These are par-

* There are forty-one apertures for light, and on the top of this beautiful column is a fine statue of St. Paul, of bronze, gilt. On the pedestal are various inscriptions relating to this Pagan, now made a Christian Obelisk. Sixtus V. repaired it, and had the statue of St. Paul placed on the top. Formerly the statue of Marcus Aurelius occupied this place, but the good Pope thought a heathen statue would pollute the pillar.

† The duration of the reign of the Cæsars is curiously handed down to us by the poets.

Tempus XII. Cæsarum.

Julius, ut perhibent, divus trieteride regnat
Augustus, post lustra decem, sex prorogat annos
Et ter septenis geminos Nero Claudius addit,
Tertia finit hyems grassantia tempora Caii.
Claudius hebdomadem duplicem trahit : et Nero dirus
Tantumdem : summæ consul sed defuit unus.
Galba senex, Otho lascive, et famose Vitelli
Tertia vos latio regnantes nesciit æstas,

ticularly interesting, as being chronologically arranged, and are of different materials, as marble, oriental alabaster, &c.

Descending, we had another view of the Urna di Alessandro Severo, in the Stanza dell' Urna, and the beautiful basso-relievo round it, with the history which served as a foundation for the Iliad, Priam*, a suppliant for the body of Hector†, &c.; and then crossing the Piazza, we entered the court of the Conservatori, full of antique statues, beginning with those of Julius and Augustus Cæsar, busts, remnants, &c.; we ascended the stairs, where is much curious basso-relievo, such as Marcus Aurelius, represented in va-

Interitus dignos vita properante probrosa
Implet fatalem decadem sibi Vespasianus.
Ter dominante Tito cingit nova laurea Janum:
Quindecies sævis potitur dum frater habenis.

Death of the Twelve Cæsars by the same author.

Julius interiit Cæsar grassante senatu.
Addidit Augustum divis matura senectus.
Sera senex Capreis exul Nero fata peregit.
Exegit pœnas de Cæsare chærea mollis.
Claudius ambiguo conclusit fata veneno.
Matricida Nero proprii vim pertulit ensis.
Galba senex periit, sævo prostratus Othone.
Mox Otho famosus, clara sed morte potitus,
Prodiga succedunt perimendi sceptra Vitelli,
Laudatum imperium, mors lenis Vespasiano,
At Titus, orbis amor, rapitur, florentibus annis,
Sera trucem perimunt, sed justa piacula fratrem.—AUSONIUS.

* Tendentemque manus Priamum conspexit inermes.—ÆN. lib. 1. v. 491.

† The epitaph upon this Trojan hero is peculiarly beautiful.

Hectoris hic tumulus cum quo sua Troja sepulta est
Conduuntur pariter qui periere simul.—AUSON. *Epist.* 14.

rious ways, Curtius plunging into the lake *, &c., and entered the apartments of the Conservatori, in which are many curious paintings in fresco, containing some of the most interesting events of ancient Rome, such as the Discovery of the Twin Brothers by Faustus†; Romulus tracing out the Circuit of Rome, the Battle of the Horatii, Rape of the Sabines, &c.‡ There are also statues of Urban VIII.§, Leo X., Christina, Queen of Sweden, &c. In the next room is Junius Brutus, with Collatinus, condemning his sons to death||; Horatius Cocles on Ponte Sublicio; Mutius Scævola thrusting his hand into the fire; several busts

* Vid. Liv. Dec. I. lib. 7. cap. 4. Near this lake Galba was slain.—TAC. *Hist.* lib. 1. c. 41.

† Vid. Liv. cap. 3. and ib.

‡ Ib. cap. 4. The historian says, with his usual quaintness, that the men made use of soothing caresses, a mode of proceeding most efficacious in softening the female heart. “Quæ maxime ad muliebre ingenium efficaces preces sunt.”

§ This Pope, who had a long reign of above twenty years, had many excellent qualities, and conducted himself in very difficult times better than many of his predecessors. Although he enriched the Barberini, his relations, the foundation of whose family was owing to him; yet he never yielded to their entreaties, but was inflexible in refusing them the investiture of the duchy of Urbino.—DENINA, vol. 4.

|| No subject in ancient history has afforded more disquisitions than this stubborn act of patriotism; it has been the subject of declamations (a) for the school-boy, and the topic of argument with the learned; and that the opinions would be various, we find by the poet.

Conquis imperium hic primus sævasque secures
Accipiet: natosque pater, nova belle moventes
Ad pœnam pulera pro libertate vocabit,
Infelix; ut cumque ferent ea facta minores
Vincit amor patriæ, laudumque immensa cupido.

ÆN. 6. v. 819. &c.

(a) The writer of this sketch recollects declaiming on this subject in Trinity Chapel, Cambridge.

unknown; Marcus Antonius Colonna*, General of the Holy See, (a statue). The statue of this hero of the sixteenth century, although abounding in illustrious characters, interested us much. The inscription is as follows :

M. Antonio Columna
Civi clarissimo
Triumphalis †
Debitum Virtuti
Præmium
Utile posteritati
Exemplum
Grata patria posuit
Ex S. C.
Anno 1595.

Near this was the statue of Rospigliosi, nephew of Clement IX., and that of Francis Aldobrandini, General of the Holy See, of the family of Clement VIII., Charles Barberini ‡, brother of Urban VIII. §,

* This was the distinguished general who was so celebrated in the battle of Lepanto (a). Prosper Colonna, who made a great figure in the sixteenth century, was of this family, of which was Martin V., named Otho Colonna, Pope in 1417, who is buried in St. John's Lateran.

† This, it appears, should be triumphali, but there are great errors in many of the inscriptions.

‡ The Barberinis were originally citizens of Florence, and Charles Barberini was made General of the Church by Urban VIII.; they were proud and insolent in prosperity, and their ambition was boundless, but they never could obtain a sovereignty with all their exertions. They persecuted the Farnese family, particularly Edward, Duke of Parma, in the most indecent manner.—DENINA, vol. 4. p. 211.

§ Urban VIII. was born in Florence, 1568, and died 1644, after a long Pontificate of nearly twenty-one years, in which he created *seventy-eight* cardinals. He was just, affable, liberal, and magnificent, favouring learning and the learned.—*Vit. Som. Pont.*

(a) M. Antonius Columna, Duca di Palliano, Grand Constable of Naples, and Viceroy of Sicily, distinguished himself so much at the battle of Lepanto, that Pius V., in the plenitude of his joy, made him have a triumphal entry after the manner of the Romans; the victor and suite passed under triumphal arches with their prisoners, after the barbarous insulting mode of the Romans.—DIZIONARIO ISTORICO.

the brave Alexander, Duke of Parma, &c. In the next room, among the ancient sculptures, is the wolf which suckled Romulus and Remus* ; this, as may be supposed, is a favourite and frequent subject in Rome ; you see it in basso-relievo, in painting, in statuary, &c., almost in every hole and corner. Here also are the busts of Cæsar, Junius Brutus, &c. In the next room, the most curious thing is Martius extracting the thorn from his foot, an admirable statue, both subject and execution. In the other rooms are Romulus and Remus suckled, &c. ; the history of Camillus and the Schoolmaster of the Falisci, &c. ; and, in tapestry, the busts of Julius Cæsar, Fabius Maximus, Pompey, &c. In the Stanza della Capella, the walls are painted in fresco, with the actions of Hannibal, &c. ; there are here many antique busts, as Virgil, Cicero, Cybele, &c. The last room which is shewn is the chapel ; the roof is painted in fresco, and is of the school of Caracci, &c. There is a vast deal of painting in this chapel, the subjects various, and the execution good, by the best masters, Caravaggio Pintoricchio, and Romanelli. In the whole, in no place were we more gratified than in this, which not only exhibits a series of Roman events, but also presents many modern ones to our

* *Inde Lupæ fulvo nutricis tegmine lætus
Romulus excipiet gentem.*—ÆN. 1. v. 279.

• Tacitus mentions that in the reign of Nero, the “*ficus ruminalis*” (a), which, 840 years before, had afforded protection to the twin brothers, and under which they were suckled, withered and died, which was looked on as a bad omen.—TAC. *Ann.* lib. 13.

(a) *Ruminalis* is from “*ruma*,” an old word signifying the breast.

view, equally interesting and pleasing; and our guide was a man of information and instruction, which made this inspection more gratifying.

CHAPTER XIII.

Tivoli.

April 19.—We put in execution a plan, too long deferred, of going to Tivoli, and set off on this expedition at five in the morning, the weather now being very hot* in the day. We went by Fontana dell' Acqua Felice†, and by the extensive and venerable ruins of Terme di Diocleziano, and passing under the venerable Gate of St. Lorenzo, and the church, in four miles we came to the Aniene, now Teverone, which we crossed, on Ponte Mammolo, an ancient bridge, but it seems uncertain from whence it derives its name; the banks

* ————— arebant herbæ, et cava flumina siccis
Faucibus ad limum radii tepefacta coquebant.

VIR. GEORG. lib. 4. v. 427.

† This was the work of Sixtus V. who had the water brought from the hill of Pantanella, near Colonna, fourteen miles from Porta Maggiore, making use partly of the ancient aqueduct of Claudius for that purpose. This Pope was named Felice Peretti, and the Fountain is named from him; his father and mother were peasants at Montalto; he learned philosophy at Pesaro, finishing his studies at Ferrara and Bologna. He was violent and arbitrary, but had a great and lofty mind, and was a great benefactor to Rome in many public and useful works. He reigned only five years, dying 1590, not without strong suspicion of poison. He used to laugh at the obscurity of his birth, and say that his house was illustrious, for the house in which he was born, was *Chiara*(a); the roof was uncovered.—
PLATINA.

(a) Chiara signifies *open* and *famous*.

of this river are high, and the stream rapid; the bridge has two arches, partly overrun with ivy, which gives it a romantic appearance. The road is in many parts hollow and sandy; in different places there are remains of the ancient pavement of the Via Tiburtina, the country open and disagreeable, and, in general, badly cultivated, with some ruins in different places. We inquired for the sepulchre of Julia Stemma, about half way; but after losing much time, and wandering about the fields in vain, we at length heard that it had been taken away, within a few days, to Rome, by the Marquis of Canova. Near this, on the left, are the remains of an ancient castle, called Castel Arcione, and on the right those, apparently, of an aqueduct; a little farther is Ponte della Solfatara; the water here was so sulphureous and offensive, and affected our olfactory nerves so much, that we drove as hard as possible to get rid of it. On the left, about a mile, is the Lago*, of the same name, which we had no wish to approach, as we had smelt enough of the Solfatara. Near this lake, it is said, were the baths of Marcus Agrippa, used by Augustus for his health.

In two or three miles came to the Aniene again, which we passed on Ponte Lucano, which is a beautiful and picturesque bridge, built by Plautius Lucanus, in order to connect his Cis and Transaniene estate. Near this is the sepulchre of his family; the building much resembles that of Cæcilia Metella, but is in

* Also called Isole Natanti, from the sulphureous vapours mixing with the dust and forming small islands.

better preservation, with battlements in good repair. There is a long inscription, mentioning that the senate decreed the honours of a triumph to Plautus, on account of his good conduct in Illyricum. His wife, it appears, was named Lartia, and Urgulanius, their son, died at the age of nine. We now soon came to the spot where a road branches off from the main one to the villa Adriana, the celebrated villa of that emperor, now belonging to the Duke of Braschi, and leaving our chaise and taking donkeys, which were in waiting, we went to this rural spot, about a mile from the road. There are here but few remains of this magnificent villa, which is said to have been the repository of all the elegance and splendour of the most polished countries of the world. You are shewn the exact site of the theatre, and of the seats, the Pecile*: the remains, and only *remains*† they are, of the Imperial palace, the quarters of the Imperial Guards, called Centum Camerae; the Prætorian Guard‡, &c.; the Temple of the Stoics, Theatrum Maritimum, and Canopus§. Most of these are only magni-

* The Pecile was an Athenian Portico, ornamented with pictures, representing the feats of the Athenians, in which they used to walk, converse, &c.

† At the same time, it must be said these remains give a good idea of the state and magnificence of the *retreat* of a Roman Emperor.

‡ These were the most curious of the whole, as there were two or three stories to this vast building, and great part of it was subterraneous; every room was separate from each other, and the entrance to each was from the corridor, and there were convenient quarters for some thousands.

§ This was so called from the city of Canopus in Egypt, having a temple of Serapis; and *this* Canopus was a temple, having in front a large piece of water. There were some valuable statues, &c., found in the Villa Adriana, and placed in the Museum at the Vatican.

ificent ruins ; and, to say truth, hardly worth coming two miles to see in a hot sultry day, as this proved to be. The present house is only a very mean one, in which lives the bailiff, or “ custode,” as he is called. Remounting our sure-footed steeds, we made all the haste our crazy apparatus permitted, having a piece of rope for our bridle, and no stirrups ; and regaining our chaise, soon arrived at the bottom of the long and steep hill leading to Tivoli, at which place we arrived about eleven ; and after taking some breakfast at the Regina, which is a good and comfortable inn, we once more mounted the sluggish animals which are in waiting at the doors of the different inns for the accommodation of strangers, and sallied forth to inspect the curiosities of Tivoli*.

Nothing can be grander or more noble than the situation of this place, which is the ancient Tibur. It is built upon a high rock, hanging over a deep vale, through which runs the rapid and picturesque Tevere. Taking a cursory view of the temple of Vesta, and what is called the *grand fall* of the river, we went out of the Porta St. Angelo, and made a complete circuit, passing opposite what are called the Cascatelle ; the first has two falls, and the other, which is at some distance, three, coming out of the Villa of Mæcnas, and falling from a great height. In this circuit we saw what are said to have been the houses of Catullus, Horace, and Quintilian Varus ; the last is now a church dedicated to the Virgin, and

* The aqueduct at Tivoli, as well as the Temple of Augustus and Theatre of Pompey at Rome, were made by Caligula.

descending a long and steep hill, we came to a stream called *Acqua d' Oro*, which we passed on an ancient bridge, and soon after passed the *Aniene*. On the left were the remains of the old bridge over this river. In this ride we had the advantage of seeing the different cascades in various positions, which we enjoyed not a little: though the first is the grandest, the next is most picturesque, and, coming from the villa, has a still more interesting appearance; there are here some smaller ones, owing to the mills which have been established.

The ascent of the hill which led to the villa of *Mæcenas*, gave our steeds no little exercise; and the palace said to have been inhabited by this statesman is very curious. The remains of it are noble and magnificent, large corridors, vaulted roofs, and galleries, shew it to have been the abode of a distinguished person. We ascended to a noble terrace, ninety-one yards in length, and twenty-one broad, on which this illustrious statesman and his friends used to take the evening air. From this there is a fine view, and on one side it hangs over the precipice, with the river running at the bottom, with no protection but your own care; on the other side there is a gradual and easy ascent. This villa was bought by *Lucien Buonaparte**, and he made magazines, mills, &c.; it has since been sold again. Such are the changes brought about by incidental circumstances in a few

* It appears that this family has turned to great advantage the spoils of Europe, and purchased considerable estates and houses; they are living in palaces, and reclining on beds of down, whilst thousands in Europe are suffering from want and hunger, owing to their ambition and avarice.]

centuries, and the former resort of elegance and learning, is now, by modern *prudence*, converted into offices and mills! From hence we went into the Villa d' Este; the situation of this is particularly grand, and remarkably elevated, commanding a view of the bold surrounding scenery, and even *looking down* on the villa of Mæcenâs. It belongs to the Duchess of Modena, and is entirely stripped of its furniture; but the painting in fresco on various subjects, by Zuccari and Muziana, merits attention. The house is in an extensive garden, in which is a vast number of statues and fountains; and we left it, regretting much that so noble a villa should not be inhabited. In this house Ariosto, who was patronized by the house of Este, is thought to have composed some of his poems, which makes it particularly interesting.

From this villa we adjourned to the Temple of Vesta, which is a beautiful rotund, having ten Corinthian pillars. It resembles much the Temple of Vesta at Rome, and near it is that of the Tiburtine Sibyl, as it is called. Descending nearly half a mile to the Grotto of Neptune and the Sirens, we found ourselves in the midst of cascades; nothing can be conceived more tremendous than this spot. Opposite, not many yards off, was the grand cascade, falling with tremendous violence, and the crows flying backwards and forwards in horror, scarcely able to support themselves against the foam, added not a little to the horror of the scene. On our right were those two grottoes, into which the water of the cascade rushes with frightful

violence. We all agreed that we never had been in a spot so grand and terrific, but we were not sorry to quit it; as, besides the horror of the scene, the spray which surrounded us was not very agreeable to our feelings.

Ascending, we went to the inn to prepare for our return, not at all surprised that the Romans should seek refuge from the burning heats of Rome in the cool* retreat of Tibur†, to enjoy the refreshing winds of the mountains, and the delicious freshness of this situation. Our intention was to have returned to Rome by Præneste‡, distant about ten miles, but we found it impracticable, owing to bad roads. We returned in the evening, as much pleased with Tivoli, as we were chagrined at the dulness of the road, which is most uninteresting; not only was there not the smallest village, but hardly a solitary house or tree. But the ascent to Tivoli is singularly grand and beautiful: the road winds through a grove of olive-trees, having the town and mountains in front, and this had the greater effect on

* *Tiburque superbum.*—VIR. *Æn.* 7. v. 630.

*Tibur Argæo positum Colono
Sit meæ sedes utinam senectæ.*

HOR. *Car.* lib. 2. od. 6.

————— *Mihi jam non regia Roma*

Sed vacuum Tibur placet.—EPIS. lib. 1. Epis. 7.

† Tibur was not only celebrated for its cool air, but also its kindly soil, by the poet.

Circa mite solum Tiburis.—HOR. *Car.* lib. 1. od. 18.

‡ This is now Palestrina, and was called by Horace “*frigidum.*”—*Car.* lib. 3. od. 4.

————— *Præneste*

*Qualis eram, cum primam aciem Præneste sub ipsa
Stravi.*—ÆN. lib. 8. v. 56.

us, just quitting a dreary flat country. We went this day above forty miles, no bad journey for a Roman horse.

CHAPTER XIV.

Another visit to the Vatican—Palace of Colonna—Palazzo Doria—Barberini.

April 20.—THIS day was appropriated chiefly to another view of the Vatican and St. Peter's. The former certainly contains the grandest collection imaginable of statues, equally admirable from beauty and variety: the noble group of Laocoon, and the beautiful statue of Apollo, always find new admirers; they form a part of sixty, brought back from Paris, by the care of the present government: the expression of grief and horror in the former, is as remarkable, as the elegance of posture, and fine-turned limbs of the latter. There are fourteen rooms of sculpture, and it is difficult to say which of these contains the most valuable and curious pieces. The statue of Meleager, in the room of that name, is much admired by the cognoscenti, as are those of Posidippus and Menander, in the Gallery of Statues.

Sala degli Animali, containing a large collection of curious animals, is justly and deservedly admired. A stranger for some time is lost in wonder at this Museum, and distracted by the vast assemblage it contains; and it requires many, many days, to examine it properly. From thence, we adjourned to the Por-

tico of St. Peter's, and that noble church, in which each time fresh beauties are discoverable. This portico is eighty-six yards long, and fourteen broad, bounded on one side by a statue of Charlemagne, the other of Constantine; nothing can be grander than the roof of this fine portico, and the portico itself is admirably adapted for an entrance into this magnificent church. Walking in the church, among the numerous fine statues on the monuments, that of Clement XIII. particularly attracted our attention: the drapery is inconceivably beautiful. The cupola* designed by Michael Angelo, is rather less than the rotunda, and nothing can be conceived grander; its concavity is ornamented with much beautiful Mosaic, representing the Madonna, the apostles, angels, saints, &c.; the Deity is represented in Mosaic. Round the cornice are these words, in large characters, in mosaic likewise:

Tu es Petrus, et super hanc Petram,
 Ædificabo ecclesiam meam, et tibi dabo
 Claves regni Cœlorum.

So large is this church, that the monuments and statues are lost in it; also one cannot enough admire the lightness, and elegance which reign every where.

* The painting of the Deity on the top, from its height, is hardly seen. The famous Transfiguration in Mosaic, from that of Raphael, in the Vatican, is much and justly admired, and most of the pictures in this church are in *Mosaic*. Bernini and Fontana are the chief sculptors of the monuments; by the latter is that of the celebrated Christina, Queen of Sweden, with her abjuration of Lutheranism, in basso-relievo; not far from hence, is the monument of the celebrated Countess Matilda, erected by Urban VIII., on which is much fine basso-relievo.

The chief benefactors to this church and the Vatican, were Julius II. *, and Leo X. †, Paul III. ‡, and Paul V. §, and Clement XIII., and the present pontiff.

* Julius II., of the House of Rovere, was nephew to Pope Sixtus IV.; he was a violent man, but invincible by adversity, implacable towards rebels, and impatient of contradiction; but, on the other hand, liberal, courteous, and magnificent, and a constant defender of the rights of the church and holy see. He wore his beard, deviating from the established custom, in which he was imitated by Leo X., though young, and by Adrian VI. He was born in 1443, and died February 21, 1515, aged seventy. He was first buried in St. Peter's, and from thence his body was removed to St. Peter's ad Vincula.—*Stor. Som. Pont.*

† Leo X. was pope at the early age of 38; he was taken ill at his Villa Magliana, five miles from Rome, and coming to Rome, died in a few hours, not without strong suspicion of poison, after five years' pontificate, and buried in the church of Minerva de' Dominicani.—*Stor. Som. Pont.*

He was magnificent, elegant in his manner of living, and a great patron of learning, but sensual and dissolute.—*PLATINA de Vit. Pont.*

‡ Paul III., named Alexander Farnese, was by birth a Genoese, and was of an ancient family, originally German: he took his name from a castle (Isola Farnese) near Rome. Ranuzius, his grandfather, was general of the army of Eugenius IV. This pope elevated his family, by giving the investiture of Parma and Placentia, in 1545, to Peter Louis, his natural son. He died in a violent fit of passion, on being disappointed in his political projects, in 1549, aged 81. The Farnese family became extinct, on the death of Elizabeth Farnese, widow of Philip V., King of Spain, 1758.—*Stor. Som. Pont.*

Paul III. was the son of Peter Louis Farnese, and Joanella Caietana Sermoneta, both of an ancient family, but originally from Farneto, a village of Etruria. After a turbulent pontificate, he died at the age of 81: the immediate cause of his death was the loss of his son, and of Placentia, and the probability of Parma being taken from the holy see.—*PLATINA de Vit. Pont.*

§ Paul V., Camillus Borghese, was born in Rome, September 17, 1552; his father was a celebrated lawyer, named Marcantonio Borghese: the Borghese family came originally from Sienna, and distinguished itself in the wars between the Florentines and Siennese. Giambattista Borghese acquired great glory in defending Volterra and Rome, in the reign of Clement VII. Paul V. gave a strong proof of his taste and magnificence, in improving and enlarging the Vatican; he made the descent also into the gardens easy, and took care to have them supplied with water, which was much wanted before. He also built great part of the palace on Monte Cavallo; and died in 1621.—*Stor. Som. Pont.*

April 22.—We executed our long-intended plan of seeing the Colonna Palace, into which we entered by a large court, and descending two flights of stairs, came into a large saloon called *La Sala del Connetabile*; at the upper end was a chair of state, and all round, small pictures of the Colonna family. From thence you are conducted into the different rooms, of which there are six in suite before you come into the gallery; in the first are portraits of Martin Luther and Calvin, by Titian, and several others; in the other rooms is a small, but well chosen collection, by the best masters, Annibal Caracci, (a Peasant eating Beans, excellent,) Europa, by Albano, Moses, by Guercino, Lazarus, by Parmigianino, &c.

From hence, we entered the Grand Gallery, which is strikingly magnificent, two hundred and eight feet long, with pictures by the best masters, busts, and curious cabinets. At each end of the gallery are two noble pillars: this gallery is enriched with pictures by the first masters, Tintoretto, Bassano, Titian, Guido Reni, Paul Veronese, &c., and a series of landscapes by Gaspar Poussin: here also is a curious cabinet, with various scripture histories in basso-relievo, in ivory. From the gallery we went into the gardens, which are large and shady, with high hedges of myrtle, bay, Portugal laurel, &c.: these extend to Monte Cavallo, and afford a most desirable retreat in the midst of a city, in hot weather. On entering the garden, the following inscription is observable:

Marco Antonio Columnæ
Eloquentiâ ac bellica arte
Clarissimo.

Pontificæ classis præfect.
 Victori ad Æchinadas
 Triumphatori in urbe
 Philippus Columna Gentili suo
 D.

Anno 1713.

In the ceiling of the gallery is painted, in fresco, the heroism of this Constable at the battle of Lepanto, and the interesting history of that battle. In the gardens are the extensive remains of the baths of Constantine, consisting of seven rooms, which are now converted into hay-barns, straw-barns, &c. In the gardens are also the ruins of what they term the Temple of the Sun. From a noble terrace, is a fine view of the city; the gardens are laid out in the old formal way, but they are as retired as if they were many miles from Rome. We were much pleased with this palace, not so much on account of the collection of pictures, which is but small, as its having been so long the abode of the most ancient and illustrious family in Rome; a family distinguished by producing men great in arts and arms, heroes, divines, and statesmen; and we trod over its revered soil with respect and veneration, hallowed by the remembrance of the noble deeds of its possessors*.

* This ancient family produced four popes, Sixtus I., eighth pope, A. D. 131; Adrian III. 111th, A. D. 882; Stephen VI. 112th, A. D. 885, and Martin V., A. D. 1417; and cardinals and bishops innumerable; and traces its descent from Marius, second King of Corsica, or, as others say, from Marius, seven times consul, and is one of the first families of Rome (a): they take their name from Colonna, near Rome. Of this family was John Colonna, created cardinal by Pope Honorius, in 1216, who assisted much in taking Damietta, by the ardour with which he animated the troops in the great crusade: he died in 1245.

(a) The other three families are supposed to be Santa Croce (Publicola) Massimi, and Cesi.

April 24.—Being the day appointed for the funeral service of Cardinal Mattei; we went to S. Marcello, where the body was transferred for the occasion, pre-

Marc Antonio Colonna was slain by accident, by his uncle Prosper, with a musquet-ball, levelled against him without knowing him, in 1522, aged 50. Prosper Colonna, son of Antonio, Prince of Salerno, sided with the French on the invasion of Italy by Charles VIII., in 1515; afterwards he espoused the contrary party, defending bravely the passage of the Alps: against the French; he was taken prisoner whilst at dinner, and carried into France; after various vicissitudes, and giving distinguished marks of courage, he died at the age of 71, in 1523. His reputation was so established, that at the blockade of Milan, it was common to hear in the French camp, “Coraggio, Milano è nostro poiche, Colonna è morto;” Courage, Milan is our’s, for Colonna is dead. He was appointed general of the Holy League.—MALLET, *Hist. de Suisse*.

Marc Antonio, as has been said, who fought so bravely at Lepanto in 1571, was Duke of Salliano, Viceroy of Sicily, and Grand Constable of Naples. The latter is the hereditary dignity of the family: he died in Zagorola, 1597.—*Hist. della Famiglia Colonna*.

Martin V. (b) was named Otho Colonna before he was pope; he died in 1471, and was buried in St. John’s Lateran, in which church is a large chapel belonging to this illustrious family. The last chief of this family left three daughters, married to Princes Barberini, Rospigliosi, and the Duke di Lante. This family owe their prosperity to Clement IX.: the property will be divided into four parts, to be possessed by these females, and the nephew of the late constable, now living at Naples, and also constable: he is married, and from this marriage probably there will be *pillars* to support this illustrious house. It is said to be his intention to reside at Rome.

The beginning of the papacy of Martin V. was turbulent, on account of the troubles of Naples. Strong instances were made to this pope to obtain the liberty of King James, kept in prison by his licentious Queen, Joan II. Ser’ Gianni, her lover, sent ambassadors to the pope in the name of the queen, to congratulate him on his exaltation; and in order to gain him over to their party, he offered him the whole forces of the kingdom of Naples, to assist him in recovering the states and dignities of the church.—BIANCARDI, p. 235.

(b) The pontificate of Martin V. was so vigorous, that any one might travel through the thickest woods in the *night* in perfect safety, without fear of robbers, or depredators of any kind.—PLATINA, *de Vitis Pontificum*.

In his reign lived Benedict XII., anti-pope, who with incredible obstinacy, fortifying himself in a Spanish town called Paniscola, determined to retain the name of pope till his death, though acknowledged by no nation in Europe.—BIANCARDI.

paratory to its final removal for interment into the church of Araceli. In the centre of the nave was a bier, covered with black cloth and gold lace, on which was the corpse under the cloth; the whole was fenced in from the church with iron palissades: higher up were places for two rows of cardinals, fitted up for the ceremony, and a throne for the pope, who, however, was not present. Mass and service for the dead were celebrated, and the ceremony concluded with the officiating cardinal sprinkling the corpse with holy water; the church was hung with black cloth, and gold lace. From thence to Palazzo di Doria *, which is spacious and magnificent: you are shewn six rooms, and the gallery, which is a square; the whole containing a collection of fine pictures, by the best masters of the different schools: the first and second rooms are by Gaspar Poussin; in the latter are some beautiful landscapes; and Ponte Lucano, in the road to Tivoli, is justly admired. In the other rooms the masters are Perugino, Albano, Zuccari, Salvator Rosa, Garofolo, Caracci, Caravaggio, Rubens, Vandyke, Titian, Guercino, Tintoretto, Bassano, Gherardo della Notte, Nicolas Poussin, &c. &c. In the whole, this palace, both for size and magnificence, must rank among the first at

* The Prince of Doria is the representative of the illustrious family of Doria, originally Genoese, but long fixed in Rome, on an intermarriage between the families of Doria and Pamfili, by which the large possessions of the latter came into possession of the former, and caused their final fixing in Rome, though they have two large palaces in Genoa. There are two cardinals in this respectable family, (uncle and nephew.) Prince Doria is lately dead, leaving a large family, and among them two males, so that there is every probability of the continuation of this illustrious house, in spite of the celibacy occasioned by two cardinals.

Rome, and should not be neglected. The Baths of Livia, on Mons Palatinus, in the Orti Farnesiani, finished our day's inspection. These baths consist of two rooms only, to which you descend by many steps, but they are in good preservation, and the painting in fresco in many parts is perfect, particularly the representation of two ancient sacrifices. In these gardens are many remains of the ancient magnificent habitation of the Cæsars, ruins of porticoes, &c.

. April 25.—At Palazzo Barberini, near the Piazza Barberini: this is one of the largest palaces in Rome, and built on an ascent: it has a centre and two wings, each wing having seven windows, and the centre nine. Ascending the principal stair-case, the ancient figure of a lion, in the wall, is much admired by the curious.

The Grand Saloon in this palace, the cieling of which is painted in fresco, by Cortona, is very beautiful; the subject is the History of the long Pontificate of Urban VIII., the founder of this family: the ceiling is divided into various parts, and in the midst the painter has placed the arms of the family exalted to heaven by virtue; the subject is fulsome, though the execution, the work of such a painter, is much admired. In this palace it will be recollected that the late King and Queen of Spain, having abdicated the crown in those awful and eventful times, found an asylum*

* It is not at all uncommon for the first Italian princes to let a part of their palace, *whilst they themselves inhabit it*.

In the Strada Toledo at Naples, is the noble palace of the Cavalcanti family, with this pompous inscription in *front*, "Marchio de' Cavalcanti

from the cares of royalty ; and here the queen breathed her last. Under these circumstances, and owing to the alteration produced by the reception of these illustrious strangers, many paintings were taken away, and have not been restored to their place, so that this collection, which was a very good one, is now very small ; there are, however, some valuable pieces. In one of the rooms are painted the different stations of the Passion of our Lord ; and in two others the History of Constantine the Great, with the famous battle on Ponte Molle, in gobelin tapestry. In the other rooms there are various subjects by the best masters, Domenichino, Titian, Gherardo della Notte, Guercino, Spagnoletto, Rubens, &c. &c., and Raphael ; among these is Fornarina, the mistress of Raphael, drawn by that great painter, and much admired ; Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I., by Vandyke, and the celebrated one of St. Andrew Corsini, by Guido, from which that in Mosaic of this Personage, in St. John's Lateran, is taken, &c. Though we were disappointed as to the number of pictures, yet were we much pleased with the selection, and did not regret the time bestowed on this palace.

sibi et Hæredibus suis." The marquis lives in an *obscure part* of his palace, the rest is let to a surgeon, and different persons, and in *front* is a *Remise*.

CHAPTER XV.

Ponte Rotto—Casino Corsini—Tiber Ferry-boat—Barberini Library and Garden—Corsini Library—S. Lorenzo in Miranda—S. Francesca Romana—Coliseum procession—Trajan's Pillar—Piazza Madama—Collegio Romano—Sapienza—Quirinal—Ascension Day at St. John's Lateran.

April 26.—THE day proving remarkably favourable for walking, which always ought to be attended to in these hot countries, we sallied forth, and went upon the Ponte Rotto: the remains of this venerable bridge are now converted into a garden, bounded by an arbour, and made a chapel of the Madonna; but what pleased us more than the whole, was the fine view which we had on the other side of the river, of the mouth of the Cloaca Maxima, apparently about three feet above the river: this we had had no opportunity of seeing clearly before, as the river had for some weeks been very high, and these valuable remains of one of the most useful works of the ancient Romans were of course most interesting to us. From hence we bent our steps to the Casino Corsini, through the extensive gardens of the palace of that name: as the family does not live here, these gardens and grounds are much neglected, but are capable, with a little care, of being made a most delightful retirement, almost within the smoke of Rome.

Ascending a sharp winding hill, in the midst of a complete wild English wood, we arrived at the Casino, which exhibits the signs of *former elegance*;

out great part of the house was demolished by an earthquake many years ago, and has not since been rebuilt; the paintings in fresco, however, shewed what it has been. From this spot, however, is one of the finest views possible of Rome*, commanding the whole city, and part of the river; and this view is particularly sought after by the painters and artists who wish to take an interesting one of the city. In the garden are several monumental stones of ancient Rome, with suitable inscriptions.

Penetrating through large tracts of ground overgrown with long grass and weeds, we at length arrived at Porta S. Pancrazio, accompanied by the gardener, who, as a matter of convenience, permitted us to take this as a more *comfortable* road, as well as shorter, to this gate; from hence, diverging, and taking a path to the right, we went under the city-wall, following a track apparently untrodden by the foot of man, for above a mile, having in front a fine view of St. Peter's and the Vatican, and passing under the Porta Cavalliegeri, soon came into Piazza di St. Pietro, and crossing it, came to the Porta Angelica; turning to the right, a path through meadows, brought us, after a mile, to the banks of the *Gratissimus Amnis*, which we crossed in an *immense* ferry-boat †, calculated to brave the effects of the rapidity of this river; and pursuing our course by the Ripetta, arrived at

* From this Casino many of the views of Rome are taken.

† This boat is tied with strong cables to the two shores, and moves with the help of a third rope attached to these, upon the same principle as the flying bridges on the Rhine.

Piazza SS. Apostoli, after an interesting walk of three hours, uninterrupted by the haunts of men, for we scarcely saw a dozen persons till we got into Via Ripetta.

April 27.—The Barberini Library, to which we this day ascended by a cork-screw stair-case, is justly admired, is at the upper part of the house, and said to consist of 50,000 volumes, placed in two rooms; but the number appears to be exaggerated. This library, which is open to the public, Monday and Thursday, is more choice than elegant, consisting chiefly of manuscripts, classics, and ecclesiastical books: at the upper end of the principal room is a bust, in bronze, of Urban VIII., the founder of the library and his family; there is a regular librarian. From hence, into the garden, which is more useful than elegant or varied; but, like most of the Italian gardens, sadly kept, and indeed overrun with weeds: the fact is, the Italian noblemen spend so much of their income on pomp, parade, and servants, that they have not sufficient for the *comforts* or *conveniences* of life, and *will not, or cannot*, pay a trifle to the children of poor people to keep their grounds clean, by which they would exercise an act of charity, and have a more uniform and consistent appearance, instead of that slovenly one which disgraces them in the eyes of strangers.

April 29.—At the Corsini Library*, which is open

* Clement XII. (Lorenzo Corsini), of a noble family in Florence, was born April 7, 1652, and elected pope, July 12, 1730; he was so popular, that the people hailed his exaltation with “Viva il Papa Clemente XII. Giustizia delle Ingiustizie dell’ultimo ministero;” “Long live Pope Clement XII. Justice for the injustice of the former ministry.” He answered the

every morning to the public three or four hours, except Sunday and Wednesday. This is a most noble library *, founded by Clement XII., consisting of nine rooms containing 60,000 volumes, chiefly ancient authors, classics, and divinity; the ante-room has several busts of Roman emperors, in alabaster, and higher up, pictures of Cicero, Sallust, Plato, &c. Four of the rooms have noble cornices, supported by fine pillars of yellow antique. In front, is a head of Pope Clement XII., the princely founder of this noble library, to which there is a regular librarian. The roof is painted in fresco, with the triumph of the church. The books are in wire cases, and there are tables and writing-apparatus provided: although this library, is not so general a one as the Minerva, yet it is greatly superior to the Barberini collection, and presents more comforts to the literary traveller; the only inconvenience is its situation, being on the other side of the Ponte Sisto.

April 30.—At the churches of St. Lorenzo in Miranda, and St. Francesca Romana, the former was built on the magnificent ruins of the temple of

cardinals who attempted to prescribe rules for his government, “*Ai Cardinali spetta di eleggere il papa ma al papa tocca di scegliere i suoi ministri.*” “It is the cardinals’ business to choose the pope, but the pope’s to choose his own ministers.” He found the treasury so impoverished, that there were but 1500 crowns in it; astonished, he said, “*Io era più ricco essendo Cardinale che ora che sono Papa.*” “I was richer when cardinal, than now that I am pope.” He died February 6, 1740, aged 88, having reigned ten years, five months, and a few days; a statue of him in bronze was erected by the people, from gratitude and affection to his memory.—*Dizionario Ist.*

* In this library is a plan worthy of imitation; over each room the contents of it are written in large characters; as “*Historical,*” “*Ecclesiastical,*” &c.

Antonino and Faustina, the stupendous pillars of which only remain, supporting a cornice; this temple was close to the Via Nuova; the latter church is very ancient. In the tribune is much Mosaic pavement; near the high altar is the sepulchre of St. Francesca, by Bernini; but what renders this church very interesting, is the tomb of Pope Gregory XI., who transferred the papal see from Avignon to Rome, after its having been fixed for above seventy years in the former place; and, in basso-relievo, this event is represented*.

Returned by the Coliseum, where the Frate of the Oratorio were in procession, praying at all the different stations of the passion of our Lord, a ceremony performed every Monday and Thursday; the various straggling parties winding among the upper arches, and looking down on the procession through the ruins, had a singular and beautiful appearance.

* Pope Gregory XI., named Peter Roger de Beaufort, was son of W. Conte di Beaufort, and born in Malmont, near Limoges. He was made cardinal by his uncle, Clement VI., and pope December 30th, 1370, aged only forty: though a young man, he was grave in his manners, and mature in virtue. His first step was to reconcile the kings of England and France, but he used all his endeavours in vain. He embarked at Marseilles with twenty galleys, and arrived safely at Ostia, from whence he went up the Tiber to Rome, and restored the papal seat in that city, after it had been in Avignon 21 years, seven months, and eleven days. He was one of the most learned men of his age, of great mildness of manners, courteous, modest, humble, prudent, liberal, and a protector of the learned, and kind to his family without aggrandizing them too much. He died March 28, 1378, aged 46.—*Vit. Som. Pont.*

Gregory XI. was nephew to Clement VI., who, from a monk, was made archbishop of Rouen, and elected pope in Avignon, then the papal seat, in 1342; he died in 1352, having created twenty-five cardinals; he was buried in Avignon. Clement was learned, eloquent, and courteous.

PLATINA.

Having nearly finished our survey of the distant places of Rome, we now took the near ones, beginning with Trajan's pillar, situated in the square of that name; on one side* of it are forty broken pillars of granite, three yards and one half in circumference. Not many years ago, the pedestal of this beautiful pillar was dug out of the ground in which it was buried, and many of the houses were taken down which obscured its view, and it now is in an area 127 yards long, and fifty-five broad, into which you descend by many steps, and it is fenced off from the square by an iron railing. The ascent to the pillar is by 186 easy steps of *marble*; on the top is an iron railing round it, and above, a statue of St. Peter, with keys, instead of the original one of Trajan. On the pedestal is a Latin inscription, mentioning that the pillar was erected and dedicated to that Emperor by the Roman senate and people, on account of his victories over the Dacians. The basso-relievo round this fine pillar is beautiful, consisting of men, horses, elephants, war-machines, &c. in vast numbers. In the area are frequent remains of the original marble pavement.

Afterwards, at the Piazza Madama, which takes its name from the palace of that name, a large ponderous building, formerly inhabited by that celebrated character, Catherine of Medicis, mentioned before in this

* On the other side is the church of S. Maria di Loreto, built, as the church near it, Nome di Maria, on the ruins of the Forum of Trajan. It is probable that on this side likewise there were pillars, as on the other; as it is natural to think that this stately pillar stood in the midst of pillars.

sketch; and now by the Governor* of Rome, who is Monsignor, and the commandant and chief man of the city. Here, also, is the Polizia, offices for passports, registry of marriages, births, &c.

May 5.—Il Collegio Romano†, which we saw this day, was founded by Gregory XIII‡ as a college of Jesuits, and has since been converted into a college for the education of youth. It is a large handsome building, fronting the Piazza Collegio Romano. On the outside is the following inscription :

Greg. XIII. P. M.
Religionis § ac bonis artibus,
1582.

* *Monsignor*, whilst we were at Rome, took an *abrupt* leave of his Holiness, city, inhabitants, &c.; in other words, he ran away under a feigned name, as was reported: this event occasioned much conversation, and some merriment, in the different circles, and Rome was some time without a governor, but no disorder ensued, nor did Pasquin exercise his wit. The manner in which the escape of this distinguished character was effected, and the adventures he experienced till safe out of the country, are said to furnish sufficient matter for a small romance; but he contrived matters so well, as to *avoid being taken*. Various are the reasons given for this extraordinary step, but the most probable are the embarrassments arising from boundless extravagance.

† Cardinal Litta was rector of this college, and his death was a great loss, as he gave much of his time to it, and attended to the studies of the young men.

‡ Gregory XIII. (Ugo), a Bolognese by birth, of the family of Buon Compagni, was born 1502, and elected pope, May 13, 1572. The chief aim of his pontificate was to arm the Christian powers against the Turks. He improved the city much, causing wide streets, noble fountains, &c. to be made, and converted the extensive baths of Dioclesian into public granaries. He reformed the Roman Calendar, but the work for which he is most celebrated, is the foundation of this college. He made Bologna (his birth-place) an Archbishopric. He died 1585, aged eighty-three and three months, having been Pope thirteen years. He was of an even and cheerful disposition, which he preserved to his death, principally owing to his temperance and sobriety; and was so active, that he rode much on horseback in and out of the city, mounting and descending without assistance.—PLATINA.

§ *Quære Religioni?*

Entering the gate, we found ourselves in a quadrangle, and ascended by a handsome stair-case into a corridor, with two sides, from whence, as well as below, proceed the different rooms, containing the classes of this college. They begin with the grammar, and pursue a regular course of classics *below*; *above* they proceed to mathematics, ethics, experimental philosophy, theology, &c. There are about 1000 in this college, and the expense is paid by government. They all board and sleep in their own houses. We did not find that Greek was much taught, not more than twenty or thirty learning it. The professors, as they are called, who are, in reality, the masters, are badly paid, having only from twenty to fifty pounds a-year; there are in all twenty. This may be considered as a large school, more than a university, as is the case chiefly on the continent; the noble adjoining church of St. Ignazio is their chapel. We were sorry to hear that l' Insegnamento Mutuo, or the Bell system, is neither practised here nor in any part of Rome.

Afterwards, at Sapienza, which is the Roman university. This is likewise a quadrangle formed by the church* and three sides of the building, round which there are corridors. On the former is the following inscription:

Alexandro VII. Pont. Max.
ob. Ædem Sapientæ
Toto ambitu perfectam .
Et Bibliothecæ

* The steeple of this church is remarkably elegant; it is high, and seen at a great distance.

Hortoque medico instructam

Sacri Consistorii advocati.

Pass. 1660.

Ascending by a flight of stairs, we came into a handsome corridor, which goes round the building, out from which is the entrance into the different lecture-rooms; the lectures given are in civil and canon law, divinity, phisic, chemistry, experimental philosophy, &c.; there are about fifty professors, but most of them paid but indifferently*. The lectures are in Latin, and given morning and evening, and over each room is written what lectures are given in it. *Sapienza* was founded by Pope Alexander VII.†; the library is a very good one, consisting of 30,000 volumes. At the end of it is the figure of that Pope, in basso-relievo, with a long inscription under it.

Availing ourselves of tickets, procured us for the

* Government defrays the expense.

† Alexander VII., Fabius Chigi, was born in 1599, of a noble family, and elected Pope in 1655. His pontificate is famous for inviting and receiving the celebrated Christina, Queen of Sweden. He also procured the return of the Jesuits into the Venetian States, who had been expelled by the violence of Paul V. He was a great benefactor to Rome. Among his public works, he built the Quirinal Palace, and that of Castel Gandolfo, improved St. Peter's, added the library of the Dukes of Urbino to the Vatican, repaired the monument of Caius Cestius, and had much of the noble portico and pillars of the Pantheon dug out from the earth which obscured them. He died May 22, 1667, after a severe illness, which he bore with fortitude and resignation, and was buried in St. Peter's. He had great dignity in his manner, mingled with suavity; was remarkably eloquent, had greatness of mind, and, at the same time, was modest and unassuming. Instead of consuming his time in the day in sleep (a practice adopted in Italy), he used to converse with men of learning, whom he always favoured; he was economical in food and dress, avoiding profusion and pomp, and always sparing the public money. He used to answer the cardinals, when they congratulated him every anniversary of his pontificate:

——— dies ——— quem semper acerbum

Semper honoratum, sic dii voluistis habebō.—*ÆN.* 5. v. 49.

Ciacconius, *Vit. Pontif.*

Quirinal palace*, we went there, and were much gratified by the inspection. Ascending the grand stair-case, we came into a narrow gallery, and from thence into the various noble apartments of this palace, of various sizes, furnished in the most splendid manner for the Emperor and Empress of Austria † (who were here many weeks the preceding year), and many of them having excellent paintings by the best masters, Raphael (Transfiguration), Madonna, by Guido Reni; Ecce Homo, by Domenichino; some by Rubens, Vandyke, &c. The rooms are generally painted in fresco, and there is a great deal of basso-

* Pius VII. the present Pontiff, who constantly inhabits the Quirinal, is seventy-eight years old, and, owing to his temperance, enjoys a good state of health. He is above the middle size, and stoops, and is remarkably mild in his temper, as is seen in his countenance. The eventful life of this Pontiff, and the vicissitudes he has experienced, are well known in Europe, and have excited universal interest;—sometimes a prisoner, and subject to the caprice and tyranny of the despot of France; at others a fugitive and wanderer, he was supported only by his religion and evenness of disposition, with which the anecdote told of him perfectly agrees. Buonaparte is said to have vaunted to him of his random plans, and to have asked him what he thought of them. He is reported to have answered with a smile, "*Comedia*." Buonaparte is said, in a rage, to have given him a box on the ear, and to have asked him now what he thought, when the Pope answered, with equal calmness, "*Tragedia*!"

Pius VII.'s family is originally from Clermont (Chiaromonte), and from thence emigrated to Sicily. So far back as 1390, we find that Ladislaus, King of Naples, married Costanza, daughter of Manfred of Chiaromonte, Conte de Medica, the richest and most powerful nobleman of Sicily, two-thirds of which he possessed, and more resembled a sovereign than a private individual.—*Vit. de Re di Napoli da* BIANCARDI.

The present pontificate has lasted twenty years, and the Romans, who are very fickle, do not seem tired with it, as the Pope has much embellished the Vatican and city; and his government is very mild.

Since this was written, this amiable Pontiff has paid the debt of nature, and the general character given of him corresponds with that of the writer of this article.

† There were between seventy and eighty rooms fitted up for this imperial couple and suite.

relievo, with various historical subjects. The sum spent on these rooms for the accommodation of the illustrious guests was considerable; nor was any thing spared which could in the least tend to their comfort or convenience; they are furnished with carpets, &c., in the English manner, manufactured at Tournai. The view from these rooms (of Rome and its environs, and the snowy Apennines) is very interesting: from one of them you look into the garden beneath, with box walks, &c. cut into the Papal arms, and those of the reigning Pontiff—these regularly give place to each succeeding Pope. Such are the changes produced by the fluctuating events of this world: an awful lesson to the Princes of it, not to value themselves on casual honours or incidental circumstances, but only on solid and more durable ones.

The chapel is small, but remarkably elegant; the pavement, of marble of various kinds, is uncommonly beautiful. In the centre are the Papal arms. There is a fine picture of the Annunciation, by Guido Reni, by whom this chapel was painted. The Quirinal Palace, at least this part of it, was built by Paul V., and many comforts and elegancies have since been added. It was intended for the habitation of the young King of Rome; but, fortunately, circumstances have rendered that plan abortive. No prince in Europe can be better lodged than the Pope; the situation of the Quirinal is uncommonly grand and commanding, having a fine view of Rome, and being airy, pleasant, and healthy. We gave Servius Tullius great credit for adding this delightful hill to the city.

May 11.—Being Ascension Day, was observed at Rome with great solemnity; the Pope and cardinals went in great state to St. John's Lateran, where mass was solemnized in great splendour. The Pope gave the benediction, as at St. Peter's, in the holy week, from the *loggia* (the balcony), from which were distributed *indulgences in abundance*. Cannon were fired: the people seemed delighted at the appearance of the Santo Padre, dropped on their knees at his appearance, and every thing was conducted in perfect quiet. The beautiful church of St. John's Lateran, which needed no artificial decoration, was set out in the most splendid manner, and the concourse of carriages and pedestrians was immense; but every thing passed off without *accident*, though not without inconvenience of dust and heat, which were excessive. We observed in St. John's Lateran an inscription to the memory of Alexander III., who was buried here. He was Pope twenty-two years, and died 1181*. Alexander VII., who was his countryman, erected this monument to his memory; this, which we had missed seeing in our first inspection, we were now glad to see.

* Alexander III. (Rolando Bandinelli), of the Paparoni family of Sienna, was elected Pope, September 20, 1159, after three days' severe scrutiny. His Pontificate was a continual scene of troubles and afflictions, caused by Henry II. King of England, Frederic I. Emperor of Germany, and *four anti-popes*. Although sometimes an exile, at others a fugitive, and excommunicated by the anti-popes, he lost neither courage nor constancy. He died in Civita Castellana, August 30, 1181, having been Pope nearly twenty-two years; he had many virtues, considerable learning, and great experience. He was kept prisoner many days in the Vatican, by the anti-pope, Victor IV., till delivered by the cardinals. He confirmed the possession of Ireland to Henry II., accepted his penitence for the murder of Becket, and canonized Becket.—*Storia, Som. Pont.*

CHAPTER XVI.

Circuit of Rome—Concluding Observations—Ceremonial of Papal Court.

May 12.—Set off on an excursion round Rome, *taking the whole circuit of the city.* Having crossed the river, on Ponte St. Angelo, we began our drive at Porta Angelica, on which is the name of Pius IV. (of Medici), who probably repaired it; and finished our circuit, which lasted two hours and a half, by Porta del Popolo, and the borders of the river it is about fifteen miles, and interesting, as enabling the inquisitive traveller to form some judgment of the extent of this famous city. Nothing can be duller than this drive; we met neither carriage nor horse, and might have fancied ourselves many miles from a large city, instead of being near it. Of the gates, Porta St. Paolo, Sebastiano, and Maggiore, are the finest, though St. Lorenzo must not be passed by. The walls are, in general, in excellent repair; and great credit is due to the different Pontiffs for their exertions on this occasion. We returned, much pleased with our circuitous excursion*.

* It does not appear possible, as has been said, that four millions of inhabitants could have been within the circuit of the present walls, especially (if we may judge from Pompeii), considering that the Roman houses were low; either then the number must have been greatly exaggerated, or else the neighbourhood, to a considerable distance, as Roma Vecchia, &c., must have been comprehended in this census. This difficulty is only removed by the suburbs being very extensive; and, indeed, the Maestro di Camera of the Pope, informed us that they extended *three miles beyond the Gate of St. Lorenzo on that side only*; if so, what must they have been in the whole, even supposing some suburbs less extensive than the others, as is always the case.

May 14.—The church of St. Bibiana, to which we this day bent our steps, is in the outskirts of the city, near the temple of Minerva Medica. Toiling through a hot sandy road, we found this church shut; and, at last, with great difficulty, after being some time scorched with the heat, we found the sexton. This church is small, having a nave and two aisles, divided by ancient pillars, chiefly of granite; the Façade of it was by Bernini. In the church is the history of this saint on one side, in fresco, and her death and burial on the other; the right by Ciampelli, the left by Cortona. Above the altar is the statue of St. Bibiana, by Bernini, much admired, and under it a curious antique urn of oriental alabaster. The situation of this church is most retired; near it are six arches of an ancient aqueduct. Returning, we went to St. Eusebius, hoping to obtain admittance, but in vain; no sexton was to be found, and we were obliged to be contented with inspecting the exterior. There is a handsome portico, and six statues on the top, and the following inscription:

In honorem Sancti Eusebii Confessoris,
1712.

Having now resided nearly three months in this interesting city, and seen the most curious things in it, we prepared for our departure, leaving it with regret, as our time had been passed very pleasantly.

Rome must ever be looked upon as the most interesting place in Europe, at the same time pleasing the eye and instructing the mind. Here, at every step,

is something new to be seen ; and a stranger never leaves it without regretting how much he has left unseen.

Nil actum reputans, si quid superesset agendum.

In walking over the soil trodden by the former conquerors of the world*, and since that, by their successors, many of them not less eminent in arts and arms, it is true these melancholy reflections forcibly occurred to our minds, that, as the first are extinct†, and their families gone‡, mingled with their kindred dust, so the present nobles bid fair to be likewise, nor can it be otherwise from the present system ; for besides the gradual but certain waste of families arising from time and accidents§, the custom which prevails of placing in the church one or two sons of the nobles in each family||, from the great emoluments it holds forth, promises to render soon extinct many of the illustrious families of modern Rome, by celibacy. The houses of Rovera, Farnese, and Medici are all extinct in the male line. Of the Borgia family there are two descendants living

* *Hic domus Æneæ cunctis dominabitur oris*

Et nati natorum et qui nascentur ab illis.—ÆN. lib. 3.

† The family of Massimi, it is said, can trace their descent from the Fabii, but with regard to any other it seems doubtful.

‡ *Eheu fugaces posthume, posthume*

Labuntur anni ; nec pietas moram

Rugis et instanti senectæ

Afferet indomitæque morti,—HOR. *Car.* lib. 2. od. 14.

|| In the higher orders of France and Italy, there is in general few children, particularly the latter country. The husband lives with his wife till the birth, perhaps, of the first or second child, or if a male heir, then *separate apartments, separate societies, separate interests.* Such is *foreign matrimonial comfort.*

§ In one family (the Doria) there are at present two cardinals.

at Velletri, but in obscurity, compared with the former splendour and grandeur of the celebrated Cæsar Borgia. The head of the Barberini family lives with splendour in his palace, if the flagrant inconsistencies which are found in the establishment of a Roman prince can merit that term with justice. The disputes and quarrels which formerly were a disgrace to the nobles and ecclesiastics exist no more, enemies and enmities sleep together in the dust. We may observe those families most wealthy which have produced a Pontiff; the Borghese*, for instance, Pamfili, and Barberini. The noble families at Rome intermarry with each other, as the Colonna heiresses have done, who have all married Roman nobles.

At present this city may be called a city of ecclesiastics; almost every other carriage you meet is clerical; nor are you to come to Rome to find ecclesiastical humility; the pomp exhibited in the equipages, &c., of the cardinals and ecclesiastics of rank, is excessive; the liveries of the servants, and trappings of the horses, are gaudy in the extreme. A cardinal never goes an airing without three or four servants behind his carriage: often has two coaches for himself and attendants, and if he *deigns* to walk, has one or two

* The Borghese family has the Aldobrandini property; and, as has been observed, the Doria, that of Pamfili; the first, probably, has the largest revenues in Rome.

Amusements, such as plays, concerts, &c., are not wanting in Rome; but it will perhaps excite the ridicule of some of my readers to be informed that so ludicrous a personage as Punch should tread on classic ground; but not only did he tread it, but maintained his ground, to the great delight of the infantine part of our family, and regularly made his appearance every evening, with his grimaces, in some of the streets of "learned imperial Rome."

servants following him ; a practice followed by all the clerical tribe of fortune and fashion ; and we could not help smiling sometimes, at meeting quite young men strutting with all the pomp imaginable, and their servant following them. At the same time, justice should be done to the charitable disposition of the cardinals* ; many of them have large incomes, live abstemiously, and give much in alms. External pomp, indeed, seems inherent in the Romans ; they hardly ever walk, and though they seldom have new † carriages, yet they keep a great many ; generally, indeed, as must be the case, of a most antique make. Many footmen in their promenades they will have, and this folly is carried so far, that many hire men for a Sunday or holiday, and dress them in old liveries *well laced* ; these are called, with some degree of humour, *Dominicans*‡. As a proof of the number of carriages kept by the Roman princes, we counted in the remise of Prince Doria eleven at one time ; as may be imagined, no tax is paid for them, and a very trifling one for horses : fifteen Pauls a-year for each. Indeed the taxes at Rome are not heavy ; among others there is one on houses ; in proportion to their value.

The government is absolute ; the Secretary of State

* The number of Cardinals resident at Rome is about thirty.

† This holds good with regard to their furniture, which is seldom changed.

‡ When they have contributed to the state of their master by this public exhibition, they exchange their superb liveries for their own dress, and return to their humble dwelling till the next Sunday or holiday. The nobles and cardinals are said to live *internally* with the utmost economy, if not penury.

is, *in fact*, sovereign ; the Pope *nominally* so ; under him, the Governor of Rome : the Senator (Prince Altieri), during the vacancy of a Pope only, exercises acts of sovereignty.

The police is said to be badly ordered, but we were witnesses to no acts of disorder, either in the evening or day, whilst we were at Rome.

The stiletto* is reported to be still in use : once only our party saw a quarrel in the Trasteverine part of the city, when it was produced ; but the dispute passed off without bloodshed ; however, it should be observed, that this part of the city is supposed to be inhabited by the descendants of the ancient Romans ; they are certainly very different from the other inhabitants, and are remarkable for their ferocity, violence, and unforgiving disposition.

The Pope always goes out in great state, with six horses, five or six guards, &c., and is received with great veneration, the people usually dropping on their knees.

With regard to morals, although morality may not have gained much, external decency is more consulted than formerly, and the disgraceful practice of cecisbeos is reported to be gradually dying away ; one thing, however, ought to be mentioned in honour of the Romans, that in no place on the continent, where we had been, was Sunday so strictly observed ; the shops were all shut up, and it resembled, externally, a Pro-

* The stiletto, however, is certainly sometimes carried as is the sword-stick ; the latter we had seen at Pisa, and remonstrated with the bearers on the baseness and impropriety of the custom.

testant town more than a Catholic one ; at the same time, it would give one pleasure to find bigotry and superstition give place to candour and liberality ; but that is not the case, and it must give pain to every Englishman to see the little hallowed spot which contains the remains of his countrymen so neglected. A liberal subscription has been filled (and so rapidly, that the mite of the writer of this was refused, from having a superfluity), but yet the material part is neglected : many excuses have been made on the part of the Roman government for not complying with the wishes of the English ; and the affair is still undecided, and likely to be undecided*.

Whilst we are on this subject, we are unavoidably led to consider the very different manner in which the dead are treated in this country and in ours. *Here* they are carried through the streets as at Naples, the bodies dressed up, and publicly exposed for inspection. In a *superior station* they are enclosed in a coffin, but an inferior one thrown into a hole, and spogliati without ceremony. This custom, it must be owned, gives great disgust and offence to those who have been used to have the remains of their friends treated with greater decency and respect.

The population of Rome is 160,000†, including the Jews and the adjoining villages, which are here numerous. With regard to the health of Rome and the mal-

* Since this was written, the burial-ground, as the public prints report, has been enclosed, to the great joy of the English.

† This population appears to be exaggerated, and 140,000 more exact.

*aria**, a great deal has been said on the subject, and by authors better informed than the present ; but it does not appear that much is to be apprehended from it, *with precaution*. The heats set in about the beginning of June ; the inhabitants are then taking precautions against the inconvenience arising from them. Their mode of life is this : from nine till twelve at night they take an airing on the Corso, which is said to be full of life at that time ; they then retire to bed for a few hours, then take their collation and rise ; in the middle of the day, retire to bed for two or three hours, and rise much refreshed, and take a late dinner ; this mode, we were told, is absolutely necessary in this country to the preservation of health in the hot weather. The higher order of the inhabitants of Rome are fine-looking, of both sexes, and the females remarkably well made ; but the lower orders have sickly countenances, and appear out of health, chiefly, probably, owing to bad living. A stranger justly wonders at Rome being unhealthy, for no city has more squares, or is better supplied with water† ; the former must give it much air, and the latter, one would think, would materially contribute to its health,

* The mal' aria is proverbial in this city, and foreigners are taught to dread it as a plague, but this evil is certainly much exaggerated ; at particular times perhaps, Rome, may not be quite healthy ; but much depends on care and mode of living at these times : it will be found that even Tuscany, which is now reckoned perfectly healthy, was formerly, on the coast, esteemed very unhealthy, and the air even *pestilential*.—PLIN. lib. 5. Epis. 6.

† In all the squares are fine fountains, particularly Navona, Trevi, Piazza di Spagna, &c.

yet it is certain that at one time of the year it is not healthy.

The chief squares are Piazza del Popolo, di S. Pietro, Navona, Colonna, Trajano, &c., and almost all of them have fine pillars. Rome abounds in Egyptian obelisks; those in Piazza S. Maria Maggiore and Laterano are remarkably fine. There are many charitable institutions, as that for unprotected children, pilgrims, S. Michele, Incurabili, St. Giovanni, &c. &c. However the arts may advance at Rome, mechanics are at a low ebb; and as it is infinitely behind London, so is it behind Paris also in this respect. The police is said to be badly regulated*, but we saw no instance of disorder whilst we were there; the streets are kept clean, and there are spots appointed, and written up, where the dirt is ordered to be carried; at the same time, it must be said, they do not always remember to *take it away*. In a place swarming with idle and ignorant priests, and lazy monks, it must be supposed that there is a want of energy in the government, and yet there is not such a number of beggars, in proportion, as at London or Paris. The same fault prevails here as in many other states of Europe, of being no middling order, *they are all princes, and all live in palaces*; indeed the number of these latter at Rome is astonishing, and almost all large, and many very magnificent, as Doria, Farnese, Barberini, &c. These were the observa-

* The Galerians are kept to work as at Naples, in the streets, and in chains, under a military guard.

tions which we were enabled to make during three months' residence in this celebrated city *.

May 16.—The ceremony of being presented to the pope took place ; there were two of us which had that honour, and eleven o'clock was fixed on for the presentation. The Maestro di Camera, who is an ecclesiastic of high rank, his office answering to that of our Lord Chamberlain, received us and conducted us to the pope ; we were not deceived in the favourable opinion we had entertained of this amiable pontiff †, who received us in the kindest manner imaginable, condescended to converse with us several minutes very familiarly on several subjects, and we had the honour to kiss his hand : he afterwards shook hands with us very cordially. We went through several rooms with guards and attendants, some of which were hung with gobelin tapestry, and his holiness received us in a small room in which he usually is ; the other rooms had thrones and chairs of state in them. This introduction, which was very interesting,

* Rome is divided into twelve riones, or townships.

† His holiness is of a very ancient family, he was born at Cesena, as was his predecessor. So early as 1329, Count Chiaramonte, captain of the Ghibellines, having besieged Janni, Lord of Jesi, in the March of Ancona, beheaded him when he took the place.—*Annali di MONALDESCO*.

‡ Donna Isabella di Chiaramonte married Ferrante, Duke of Calabria, natural son of Alfonso, the first King of Arragon, Sicily, &c., and was the mother of Alfonso II.—*BIANCARDI*.

On the writer of this sketch observing to the pope that he was of a very ancient family, and mentioning some historical anecdotes to prove it, his holiness smiled, and said with great condescension to the Maestro di Camera, " This gentleman seems better acquainted with my family than I am."

as being the only ecclesiastical crowned head in Europe, and to which we had long looked forward with pleasure, concluded our Roman events, and we prepared for our departure on the following day.

CHAPTER XVII.

Disappointment—Second Sortie from Rome—Baccano—Monterosi—Locandus delle Vigne Galleote—Cathedral and Antiquities at Terni—Second passing of Somma—Town of Spoleto—Travelling Accidents—Mistaken Accounts—Serravalle—Mountainous Country—Valcimara—Bad Accommodation—Change of Country—Tolentino—March of Ancona—Macerata—Adriatic—Recanoti—Loretto—Cheap Living.

May 17.—WE set off from Rome all in health and high spirits, expecting to reach Civita Castellana in good time, but alas! how uncertain is the accomplishment of human projects; for we here reckoned, as is said, without our host: we had hardly quitted the gates of Rome, when one of the horses shewed great signs of restiveness; these increased so much, that our females, in great agitation, said they could go no further; we persuaded them to make another trial, which to their great credit they did, but after another mile their fears increasing with the ill-conduct of the horse, no persuasions were availing; they jumped out of the coach, the nursery-maids followed, and their united screams, with those of the infants, formed a curious scene, especially as we had the comfort of knowing that no accident had taken place. The vetturino, different from his savage tribe, very civilly took back the offending horse to Rome, a distance of

five miles, and we all went into a dirty farm-house, called Spina, from being in the neighbourhood of Porcupines *, whose quills abound in every corner, expecting the return of our conducteur : after waiting four hours in this wretched place, at length he came, but with a horse which did not give more satisfaction than the last, so we dispersed, and returned to Rome in different carriages, which we found on the road ; and at length found ourselves, about five o'clock, in our old apartments in Piazza SS. Apostoli ; but we had no reason to regret this trifling impediment, as we were welcomed with the smiles of our elegant and accomplished hostess, who, in her usual fascinating and graceful manner, said that she only regretted our disappointment on our account, as it was gain to her to have us her inmates another day, and she should not be sorry for an event of the same kind on the following day, should the result be equally favourable.

May 18.—Our cattle being changed, we made another attempt to leave Rome, and which succeeded better than the first ; we refreshed ourselves at Baccano, eighteen miles from Rome, and got to Civita Castellana †, (our couchée) at half-past five, after a very pleasant day's ride. Nothing occurred in this second

* This curious animal is found in the four quarters of the world, which is astonishing, considering the different temperatures.

† ——— *Æquosque (a) Faliscos.*—*Æn.* 7.

We saw Soracte with fresh pleasure the second time ; here was a temple of Apollo.

Hi Soractis habent arces.—*Æn.* 7.

Summe Deum Sancti custos Soractis Apollo.—*Æn.* 11. v. 789.

(a) The Romans had received part of the laws of the twelve tables from Falisci.

journey, but our observing with pleasure, that in this *condemned* country there was abundance of fine wheat, especially the rivet, which is the chief sort cultivated here. Bassano (now that the lake is dried up) appears to great advantage, in a basin in the midst of hay and corn-fields, and surrounded with undulating hills; it is a solitary post and inn, but far from a bad one. From Bassano, and as far as Monterosi*, a small village and post, the country begins to be hilly and rocky: there is in places much volcanic matter, as there were formerly volcanos in the neighbourhood. On the hill is the castle of Monterosi. At Civita Castellana† we strolled again to the cathedral, taking a view of the rude sculpture and ancient inscriptions in the portico, and the magnificent tribune in the church: in our walk to the inn we observed the commune in the piazza, over which is the following line:

Qui steterant veios, nunc renovare licet.

Higher up is

Leonis 10, Pont. Max. in veios liberalitate.

We went this day thirty-eight miles.

May 19.—Set off from Civita, passing over a bridge from eighty to a hundred feet high, with two tiers of arches, over a deep glen, with rocky sides; the spot is bold and highly romantic: in five miles' slow

* Near Monterosi is a lake; having passed this part of the road before in a thick fog, for the Italians have fogs as well as the English, we were glad to see it now for the first time.

† The women in this town have a singular custom of throwing their gowns over their heads, as a hood, when they go to, or return from, church only, and this is observed by all conditions.

driving, we found ourselves on the bridge of Augustus, repaired at different times by Popes Sixtus V. and Urban VIII., and once more had a view of the caverns in the rocks by the Tiber, inhabited by the peasants, which had a singular appearance. From hence to La Vigne, where we baited, the country is bold, rocky, and hilly, and we had an opportunity of enjoying the view, as the day was more favourable than when we went to Rome: the land in general is bad, but cultivated, and full of wheat; the hills and declivities covered with olive-trees, and others of various sorts; the different villages, and churches, dispersed among the declivities, had a singularly beautiful appearance.

The Locanda delle Vigne is in an uncommonly fine situation, commanding extensive views in a bold country, with the town of Narni at a distance, proudly seated on a high rock. From hence to Narni; the road pleased us as much as at first, being on the edge of a bold precipice, with the Nera rapidly running at the bottom, and the rocky mountains covered from top to bottom with fine trees: these seven or eight miles are almost unequalled. From Narni *, descending a steep hill, we soon came into the fertile and beautiful vale of Terni, and arrived time enough to see what we had missed seeing before, the cathedral, the remains of an amphitheatre, Temple of the Sun, and

* At Narni we met numbers of felons in carts and on foot, conducting to Civita Vecchia by the military, manacled and fettered, many of them young, sturdy, desperate-looking fellows; the soldiers, most of whom were mounted, had their pieces ready, and kept close to their prisoners, seemingly apprehensive of their escape.

baths. In the former the high altar is worth seeing; the tabernacle is very rich, with precious stones, lapis lazuli, &c.: the remains of the amphitheatre are not worth seeing, but the Temple of the Sun, now converted into the church of St. Salvador, is a fine rotund, and the remains of the baths are curious.

May 20.—Leaving Terni, we soon came to Somma, and were not sorry to pass this mountain, which, as has been observed, is five miles in length, (as the day proved very hot,) and got to Spoleto, though the beauties of this highly-cultivated mountain, rich in trees and shrubs, pleased us as much the second time as the first. We had the opportunity which we had missed before, of going into the town of Spoleto, which is finely situated on a steep hill, the streets are singularly paved in squares, kept in with rows of bricks, and very inconvenient and difficult for carriages. The cathedral is built in the form of a Grecian cross, and round the high altar are four beautiful small granite pillars; in the tribune is much painting in fresco, and there are some paintings by the best masters. The aqueduct and bridge near the cathedral are very curious, and supposed by many to be a Roman work, but known to be now of a much later date: the aqueduct brings the water from a mountain for the use of the town, and the bridge leads to a neighbouring mountain, built over the precipice: the view from hence is indescribably grand, of the opposite mountain covered with wood, with houses and churches built on the declivities, and at a distance the Temple of Jupiter, now converted into a church.

From Spoleto*, the road passed by a long covered way leading to a convent, which as it was night when we came before, we had not seen distinctly, and went through the beautiful vale of Spoleto or Foligno; to the latter town it is eighteen miles. The men were employed, some in mowing hay, and others, as well as women and children, in weeding, picking mulberry leaves for the silk-worms †, and various other works, which presented a scene in this lovely valley at once interesting and delightful, and reminded us of the vale of Tempe, as described in days of yore. The hedges also, full of eglantine and honeysuckle, brought * to our recollection some of the beautiful lanes of England; and though the mulberry-trees were many of them stripped of their leaves, yet the use to which they were applied made ample amends for despoiling the roads of part of their verdant beauty. Travelers, as we had found by woful experience, are subject to delay from accident; this again was our case: near Vene, half way to Foligno, one of our horses was taken ill, owing to the excessive heat, and we were detained a considerable time, which enabled us to contemplate the beauty of the scene at our leisure. We arrived at Foligno late in the evening, after a fine drive of thirty-eight miles, our day's journey; having performed one of 104 miles, the distance of

* The Dukes of Spoleto were formerly powerful princes; Guy, Duke of Spoleto, was chosen King of Italy by the Italians in 879, in order to protect their kingdom from invasion.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 117.

† It is a mistaken notion that these creatures live on mulberry-trees; men and women universally pick the leaves for them.

Foligno from Rome, in three days with perfect ease ; for though the weather was hot, the days were long, and the roads excellent. Far different from many accounts given of the ecclesiastical states, the utmost activity prevailed in them, and the whole way, in different spots, numbers of men with carts and horses were employed in procuring gravel, and repairing the roads, equal to those which are most attended to in England.

May 21.—Left Foligno* in the morning, and almost immediately began to ascend the Colle de Foligno†, taking oxen as usual : this is above two miles in length ; the view from this, of the valley and adjacent mountains covered with trees, was very interesting : the tinkling bell of the convent echoing through the woods afforded us delightful sensations. About two miles from the hill crossed a bridge, built over a precipice, inconceivably grand, though terrific ; the road is for some time on the edge of precipices. On quitting Foligno, we left the Florence road and took that of Ancona. Some miles farther, ascended a hill, called Fioretta, from the flowers growing about it, and soon came to the lake of that name : the road went along it for some time : there is so much snow in winter about Fioretta, as to render the road im-

* At L'Albergo Reale at Foligno.

† This was the last of the Apennines (a) we went over, making in all five ascents.

(a) Pliny speaks of the Apennines as the most healthy of mountains, and the air of its neighbourhood sound, though cold and chilly in the extreme.—*PLIN.* lib. 5. *Epist.* 6.

passable. Serravalle *, so called from its situation, is a romantic village surrounded by rocks and mountains, having the ruins of its castle on an eminence commanding the village; this is twenty miles from Foligno. Eight miles farther, Ponte di Travi, a small village and post, but if we may judge from its gates, formerly of some consequence: the rapid river Chienti runs with force among the rocks, and accompanied us almost the whole of the way to Valcimara. A few miles further, part of the road is cut through the solid rock, and in front is a fort built on the pinnacle of a rock at least a hundred feet above the road, having a most majestic appearance. It was late before we arrived at Valcimara, which is a small mountain village, thirty-six miles from Foligno. This day's journey was very beautiful, having all the rich mountain scenery, which made it delightful, the latter part of it: the little river Chienti added not a little to its beauty: the greater part of the day the road was along frightful precipices, sometimes protected by rails, at others being quite open, and filling the timid traveller with horror and dismay.

At Seravalle, we quitted the province of Umbria, and entered the March of Ancona. The inn at Valcimara afforded a complete specimen of mountain food, and our daintiness; roast and boiled kid and pigeons were produced, which went away almost untouched, and on our demanding fruit for dessert, our landlady

* Close valley.

replied that she had excellent, and produced some *raw long bean-pods* with a *simper*, which likewise, of course, went away untouched ; so much for a mountain repast. The road this day was so rough and bad, as in a certain degree to spoil the comfort of the day's journey.

May 22.—Quitting Valcimara at half-past five, we went up a small hill, the road not so rough as the preceding day, but the river still running at the bottom of the precipices between high rocks. After two or three miles the country was more habitable, between * verdant hedges, and amidst orchards and vineyards, the country well wooded and timbered, and having many fine oaks. We now quitted the mountains, among which we had been winding near twenty miles without ascending any.

About ten miles brought us to Tolentino, a small neat town, with a handsome piazza: in this town the sainted remains of St. Nicolas, reposing here, are worshipped with the greatest humility. Tolentino is on the river Chienti: descending a sharp hill through an ancient gate, we came into a cultivated country, full of good corn; on each side were undulating hills well wooded. Three miles from Tolentino passed by L'Abbadia, a convent, the architecture of the same date, apparently, as Palazzo Vecchio at Florence. Four miles from Tolontoni ascended a long hill to Macerata, with, as usual, the assistance of our sluggish beasts, and came upon a noble road, and a triumphal arch, renovated and called *Porta Pia*, from the pope. Whilst our repast was preparing, we

walked into the town. This town was the metropolis formerly of the March* of Ancona, and a legate resides there at present: it is neat, well built and paved, containing as they told us 18,000 inhabitants: but the shops being all shut, after the Italian custom in the middle of the day, we saw it to a disadvantage†. We here had a most noble view of the country, as the situation of the city is very high, and what gratified us much more, we had the long-wished-for sight of the Adriatic.

A few miles from Macerata, passed the Potenza on a wooden bridge; near it are the remains of an amphitheatre. The country from Macerata is a perfect garden, rich in corn, vineyards, &c.; the wheat (still the rivet) was the finest and thickest we had ever seen; the hills at a small distance, and villages and towns built on them with a distant view of the sea, made the road delightful. Twelve miles from Macerata, ascending a hill two miles and a half long, we entered the town of Recanati, the ancient Ricina; whilst our cattle were *dragging the coach slowly up the hill*, we went into the cathedral built on the summit. On entrance is a flaming compliment to the present pope, who has been a benefactor to the church; it has a flat roof. In the Capella Santa is a rich dome;

* March is an abbreviation of Marquisate.

† The despotic reign of Focco had just begun, and an awful silence prevailed in all the streets. Scarcely could we find a solitary being to whom we could apply for information on any thing interesting to the traveller. We therefore gladly returned to our inn, situated without the gates, in which the utmost activity prevailed, as its inhabitants were not under the influence of the absolute sovereign just named.

the high altar has a handsome canopy, and there is much painting in fresco in the tribune. The church has a nave and two aisles, and was made *basilica* * by the present pope: there is an ancient monument of Pope Gregory XII., and his statue on it; he died in 1417. Recanati is beautifully built on a hill, in form of a crescent; in front of the Town-house is the Santa Casa, &c., in bronze.

From Recanati to Loreto is five miles, through the same lovely country, with a fine view of the sea. Ascending a long hill two miles and a half, we did not arrive at this town, built on the top of it, till late in the evening; but the beauty of the road and charming prospects, made us ample amends for the length of the journey. From Macerata we passed a number of pilgrims, and entering Loreto were delighted with the life of the road and its population; chaises, horses, and foot-passengers, were in every part: in the town, in various parts of the streets, were parties of peasants formed in groups, and dancing, and these rustic dances were performed in the most simple and pleasing manner; joy animated their countenances, and life was in all their steps; all in short was life and gaiety. Loreto, the centre of bigotry and superstition, is a small populous town, with 9000 inhabitants, built on a hill, about three miles from the sea, of which there is a fine view: the fame it acquires from its Madonna is well known in most parts of the world. The piazza is remarkably handsome;

* Royal, by which many privileges are attached to it.

two sides of it have colonnades; at the bottom is the commune, houses of the canons, &c., and above, the palace of the bishop having a suite of handsome apartments, with some paintings and gobelin tapestry, and commanding from the balconies a grand view of the sea and beautiful country. The present Queen of England honoured this palace with her residence, some years ago, fifteen days. The Duomo, or *Chiesa della santa Casa*, resorted to from all parts of Europe, occupies one side of the piazza; before it is the statue in bronze, of Sixtus V. The exterior of the church and piazza were built after the plan of Michael Angelo. In front is the statue of the Madonna; the church has a nave and two aisles, the doors are of bronze, and have historical subjects carved on them. The Holy House, Santa Casa, or room, containing the Madonna, is situated in the midst of it; on the outside is carved, in basso-relievo of Carrara marble, the history of the Virgin, prophets, sibyls, &c., and this was one of the finest pieces of sculpture we had seen. The room in which is this venerated statue * is very small, not more than thirty-one feet long, and thirteen wide; in a niche is this object of Catholic adoration, in a dress glittering with precious stones; but alas! how fallen off! It formerly was worth 14,000 crowns, but now the sacrilegious hands of avarice have seized it, and it is poor in comparison with its former state; the niche was formerly fenced in with solid gold, but now with gilt wood. From hence we went

* This image is of cedar, and was carried to Paris by the French, and brought back from thence to its original place.

into the treasury, which is a noble room, the ceiling finely painted in fresco, with the history of the Virgin, and infant Jesus; all round the room are the offerings made by the different sovereigns and individuals, among others by several of the Buonaparte family, though none by Buonaparte.

In the church are several fine pictures in Mosaic. They shew you in the church the holes made in the pavement by the knees of the pilgrims; these are said to amount to 100,000 in the year, and in September alone to 700,000, as in this month is the anniversary of the birth of the Virgin.

The riches of the treasury, in its unimpaired state, were valued at fifteen millions of crowns, too great a prey for ambitious sovereigns not to grasp at, and the only wonder is, that it remained untouched so long. We next visited the Spezieria, or Dispensatory, where are numbers of china vessels, all painted with subjects of scripture and profane history from designs by Raphael. We concluded with descending into the cellar, full of vessels of different wines for the maintenance of the members of the church, and the repair of the Santa Casa; the rents of this church are 60,000 crowns a-year. In the Holy House the heat was so great that we could hardly support it, and we were informed that a fire was regularly kept for the menage of the Madonna, as was the case in Palestine.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Ancona—Senigallia—Rich Country—Mendicants disgrace it—Calmness of Adriatic—Metaurus Antiquities of Fano—Pesaro—Miscellaneous Remarks—Cattolica—Antiquities of Rimini Rubicon—Cesena—Forlì—Ravenna.

May 24.—LEAVING Loreto, we descended a long hill, and soon crossed the river Boneio, on a narrow wooden bridge, the descent to which was very steep. The river was now narrow and rapid, but there is said to be much water in the winter. Eight miles from Loreto, Osimo, to which we ascended by a hill above two miles long; and twelve more, Ancona, of which we had a fine view some miles off. Ancona* is a *free port*, but yet we could not enter the city with the coach, as the baggage would have been visited, which would have taken up much time, so we walked into the town, to inspect it, whilst they were preparing the luncheon.

Ancona, the ancient Ancon†, is built on a promontory, and has a fine appearance at a distance, but when you enter it, you find the streets generally narrow, and the houses mean; there are about 20,000 inhabitants, of whom 2000 are Jews, but there is little trade, and we saw no ships in the harbour; and indeed the sea was remarkably bare of ships and boats. At the entrance of the mole is the triumphal

* Ancona was taken and sacked so early as 842.—ANDRÆ DANDULI, *Chronicon*.

† Illinc Dalmaticis obnoxia fluctibus Ancon.—LUC. lib. 2.

arch erected to the honour of the Emperor Trajan, who was a great benefactor to the harbour. We toiled up the hill in the middle of a broiling day, above a mile to the cathedral, finely built on the edge of the promontory, commanding a noble view of the harbour, mole, sea, &c.

The cathedral, or St. Cyriaco, was built on the site of the Temple of Venus ; it has a good dome, but no paintings in fresco ; there are a few good pictures, however, and in the subterraneous chapel they shew you the tombs of St. Cyriaco and two other protectors of this church. This cathedral has a nave and two aisles, and is built in the form of a Grecian cross. Ancona had its name from *Ἀγκών**, on account of the sea making an elbow here ; it is a lively bustling place, and many families come here from the warm parts of Italy to pass some weeks in the summer. The exchange is a remarkably handsome room, having a balcony overlooking the sea, and four statues, representing the four quarters of the world. One ought not to omit that the entrance into Ancona is by a handsome gate, (*Porta Pia*), in compliment to the present Pope, and in the Piazza Grande is a statue of the last Pope Pius VI., who also was a great benefactor of the city.

Leaving Ancona, we had a most lovely drive on the sea-shore, to Senigallia, twenty miles from Ancona ; the season was fine, and the weather calm †, though

* ————— *Quæ littore curso*

Molliter admissum claudit Turbellicus Ancon.—LUCAN.

† We could scarcely credit the accounts of the classic writers relating to this sea ; the waves were scarcely seen to wash the shore, and there was a

hot ; and we found the Adriatic, under these circumstances, very different from what we were led to expect, and arrived at Senigallia, in good time, in the evening, twenty miles from Ancona, when we were led to expect we should be there very late, but the road is as much renowned now for its excellence, as it was formerly condemned for its defects.

Our journey, this day, was through a fine rich country, full of the finest wheat, and well cultivated ; but it must be observed, that in travelling through this fine country, the number of beggars and objects of misery (at the same time that they hurt the feelings of the traveller) confer no honour on the government which tolerates those offences to civil order and decency. Senigallia* is a city in the duchy of Urbino, but still in the Marca d'Ancona, containing about 15,000 inhabitants ; the streets are broad and handsome, chiefly at right angles, but there is a remarkable air of dulness in the town, as there is in all these *regular* cities, as Manheim, Berne, &c. &c.

Senigallia is a very ancient city, *Senigallia*, taking its name from the *Gallia Senones*. It is on the little

perfect calm ; could this be the boisterous Adriatic so much dreaded by the ancients ?

— neque anster

Dux inquieti turbidus Adriæ.—HOR. *Car.* lib. 3. od. 3.

— Fretis actor Adriæ

Currentis Calabros sinus.—*Car.* lib. 1. od. 33.

Annis et Hadriacas retra fugit Aufidus Undas.

ÆN. lib. 11. (a)

* *Sennaque* et Adriacus qui verberat Aufidus Undas.—LUCAN, lib. 2.

(a) The Adriatic, from flowing to the north of Italy, is sometimes called the *Upper Sea*, and took its name from the city Hadria and river in the Venetian States.—NOTE in *Delphin Edition*.

river Misa, which has the appearance of a canal, and empties itself into the sea, about one half mile from the town. The gates in this town are remarkably handsome, but in the present system the fortifications would not avail much. The Duomo of Senigallia is on the piazza, but has nothing remarkable; built in the form of a Grecian cross, a form much adopted in modern times. It has a nave and two aisles, and some good paintings, but nothing to interest the traveller, who is more pleased with its *antiquity* than its *modern acquirements*. Senigaglia is about one half mile from the sea, and is on the river Misa: there are some vessels here, and an appearance of life and activity.

May 25th.—Leaving Senigallia*, we proceeded some miles through the same kind of country as the preceding day; three miles' distance, passed a stream and morass on a long wooden bridge. A mile on this side Fano, passed the *Metaurus*†, of classic fame, on a long wooden bridge‡; there are two streams not six inches deep, at this season, but having a very broad bed of stones; in winter there is much water, and it is very strong and rapid. This river is a quarter of a mile from the sea.

Fano is fifteen miles from Senigallia, and an old town, formerly Fanum, from its Temple of Fortune.

* At St. Marco (the post).

† At the river Metaurus, Asdrubal was conquered and slain, by the consuls Livius and Nero; the slaughter was equal to that of Cannæ.
—LIVY.

‡ Despiciturque vagus præruptâ valle Metaurus.—CLAUD. Car. 28. v. 202.

There are many antiquities here, and we went to see the principal one, which is the triumphal arch erected to Augustus. Part of it was destroyed in 1463, in the Fanian war, but there is a plan of it on the opposite wall, which proves it to have been very handsome. The following is part of the inscription :

Imp. Cæsar divi F. Augustus, Pontifex
 Maximus Cos. 13.
 Tribunicia potest 32.
 Imp. 26.
 Pater patriæ
 Murum dedit*.

We took a cursory view of the cathedral, which a canon told us was built 400 years ago. It has a nave and two aisles, but is plain. The altar is rich in marble ; under it is a sarcophagus, and this inscription :

Corpus S. Fortunati,
 Epis. Fan.

From hence we went to St. Agostiniano, built on the site of the Temple of Fortune. There is here a valuable library, which want of time prevented our seeing. The opera-house is one of the largest^g in Italy. The town itself is dull, and not well built ; but the piazza is a good one. It is very near the sea.

From hence to Pesaro† is a charming drive of seven miles, chiefly on the sea-shore, ascending a long hill. We came to this town, which is finely situated in a

* Augustus Cæsar, &c. &c. defrayed the expense of this wall.

† Pisauro.

Junctusque Irapis Isauro.

These two rivers formed a junction like the Thames and Isis.

beautiful and fertile country, about one half mile from the sea.

Pesaro* has for some years been honoured with the residence of the present Queen of England; and the Pesarrois express their gratitude for the benefits conferred on the town by her. This is a very ancient town, the Pisaurus of the Romans: just out of it is an ancient bridge, erected by Augustus, who was the most famous bridge-maker among the emperors. The cathedral has nothing remarkable; there are two or three pictures covered up, one of which is by Guido, but no sexton to uncover them, as we had experienced often to our cost. The statue of Pope Urban VIII. in the piazza, was taken away by the French; in this piazza is a fine fountain. On one side of the principal street is an arcade, full of shops, and there appears a great face of business. Pesaro seems formerly to have been strong, but is not so at present, and derives its consequence from its antiquity.

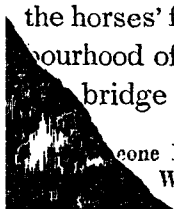
Twelve miles of a fine rich country, with moderate hills, brought us to Cattolica, having passed near Pesaro, the villa of the Queen of England. We had now lost the sea, which had afforded us such interesting views, but regained it at Cattolica. This is a small village at present, but was formerly a Borgo. It obtained its name from affording refuge to the orthodox bishops against the tyranny of the heterodox ones. In 350 there were 400 s

* Pisaurum, Fanum, Anconam singulis cohortibus occupat.—Cassiodorus, *lib. 11.* He occupies Pisaurum, Fanum, and Ancona with his

moned to the assembly, and but very few orthodox present. Of this an account is given in a tablet, put up by Cardinal Spada, 1637. In the church, which is a common parish one, is a tablet recording the present Pope *purifying* the church on his return from France, 1814.

We had now performed about half our journey to Milan, by the Adriatic, and, though owing to the heat, and the exertions necessary in the mountainous parts of it, we had been much fatigued, rising early, and travelling late; yet did the highly-varied views of the country make us ample amends for the fatigue we had undergone. We usually went near forty miles a-day, and in general had excellent inns, which was absolutely necessary, as, including children and servants, we were ten in family. It was necessary, therefore, if possible, to come in early to our couchées, to secure a choice of beds amidst the numerous travellers which are found in this lovely and interesting country. The greatest alloy to our pleasure was the number of beggars and miserable objects which every where presented themselves; the whole country might indeed be said to be a race of beggars.

May 26.—Leaving Cattolica * at half-past six, in two miles, we passed the river Conca, and a broad morass, which was then dry, the stream was not up to the horses' fetlocks; but in winter, owing to the neighbourhood of the sea, it is often very dangerous: there is a bridge at no great distance, but in summer the



cone Bianco, Cattolica, a comfortable inn, between Cattolica
We left Urbino and entered Romagna.

carriages take this road, which is shorter : the country is low, rich, and marshy. From this, we ascended gradually into a country full of the finest wheat, continuing still near the sea ; the peasants were actively employed in different kinds of husbandry, and men and women chiefly without stockings and shoes.

We entered Rimini, the ancient Ariminum, under a fine triumphal arch, erected by the Romans, in honour of Augustus, for his care of the public roads : part of the inscription is effaced : there are two fine Corinthian pilasters on one side perfect, the two others on the opposite side are broken ; the inscription mentions that the arch was erected in honour of Augustus. The cathedral is much admired, but it did not answer our expectations ; it was built on the ruins of a temple of Castor and Pollux, and has a profusion of marble. There is a curious old tomb of Disotta, wife of Malatesta, formerly prince and lord of this country, date 1450 : there is in this church much basso-relievo in marble, and among it figurative representations of the days of the week ; here is also a curious old painting on the wall, of Malatesta when a boy, praying to St. Sigismund, date 1451. There are several magnificent chapels in this church ; the roof is of wood. The churches of St. Agostino and St. Giuliano are well worth seeing ; the ceiling of the former is handsomely painted in fresco, and in the latter is a fine painting at the altar by Paul Veronese, of the Martyrdom of St. Julian ; on one side is St. Agostino, and the other St. Giorgio.

There are several other good paintings in this church by Guido Reni, &c.

Rimini has two rivers ; on entering, we crossed on a bridge, the Ausa, and on leaving it, the river Marecchia, formerly Arimino, on the famous marble bridge, looked upon as one of the greatest curiosities in Italy, and in wonderful preservation ; it was built by Augustus and Tiberius, and has five arches. On each side of the centre, which is higher than the other sides, is an inscription partly illegible to the traveller, but the magistrates have with laudable pains traced it out, and put it on a tablet under Porta St. Giulano, as follows :—

Imp. Cæsar Divi F. Augustus
Pontifex Max. Cos 13. Imp. 20.
Tribunic Potestat 38. P. P.
Jl. Cæsar Divi Augusti F.
Divi Juli N. August.
Pontif. Max. Cos. 4. Imp. 8.
Trib. Potesta. 22.
Dedere.

Augustus Cæsar, son of Julius, high-priest, in the thirteenth year of his consulate, twentieth of his reign, &c. &c., and Tiberius Cæsar, son of Augustus, and grandson of Julius, &c. &c., made a present of this bridge to the inhabitants. The remains of the amphitheatre have been carried away by the French.

The Via Flaminia and Emilia meet at this bridge ; but the most interesting thing in this ancient town is the suggestum, or pedestal, on the Piazza Mercato, from which Cæsar is said to have harangued his soldiers ; it is about a foot and a half in length, and has the following inscription :—

C. Cæsar Dict.
 Rubicone superato civili bello
 Commilit. suos hic in Foro Ar.
 Adlocut *.

This being out of repair, was made complete by the magistrates, 1555. The traveller does not expect to find many modern things in this venerable city: there is, however, a fine statue of Paul V., and a handsome fountain in the Piazza Grande. The city itself is handsome, at least we saw it with the eyes of prejudice, and contains about 16,000 inhabitants; the principal street is nearly a mile long. The poet describes the occupation of it by Cæsar, in his usual animated way †, the conditions offered Cæsar by the senate were very concise—to *return to Gaul, quit Rimini, and dismiss his army* ‡. Cæsar passed the Rubicon, and came to Rimini with his forces, saying “the die is thrown §.” We were now in the midst of a country interesting to every lover of ancient history; a country in which the bold and daring project was no sooner formed than executed by Cæsar, of subjugating a mighty nation, and destroying the liberties of a people who had uniformly made such sacrifices to

* C. Cæsar, Dictator, having crossed the Rubicon in the civil war, harangued his troops in the forum of Ariminum.

† LUCAN, lib. 1. v. 231.

‡ CÆS. *Comment.*

§ *Comment.* lib. 1. c. 8. *Jacta est alea.*

Cæsar, cognita militum voluntate, Ariminum cum ea legione proficiscitur, ibique Tribunos pl. qui ad eum conducerant convenit.—*Bell. Civil.* lib. 1. cap. 8.

Cæsar, when he knew the disposition of his troops, goes to Ariminum with *that legion*, and there convenes the tribunes of the people who had taken refuge with him.

obtain them, and who had always shewn themselves enamoured of the very word, having preserved their liberty above seven hundred years ; and this plan was to be executed by *his* own *proportion* of troops, in whose fidelity, bravery, and attachment, he had the most perfect confidence, nor was he in the end deceived ; for though at times signs of mutiny and disaffection appeared, yet were they in the whole disposed to second his views ; and his bravery, popular manners, and uniformly sharing their dangers and inconvenience, gained him the hearts of his soldiers : thus every mile, nay, every step which we took, reminded us of the actions of the daring chief. But seeing Rimini * would have been imperfect without seeing the Rubicon, likewise the subject of the themes and declamations of the school-boy, whether Cæsar should pass the Rubicon †. To the Rubicon then we bent our course, and quitting the road to Cesena five miles from Rimini, we left our coach, and hiring a caretella ‡, took the old Roman road on the right, and after about three miles' jolting, came to the banks of this river, which are here very steep : a stone is

Heic § Italiae
Finis
Quondam Rubicon.

* The poet has not omitted mentioning Folia, of infamous memory, a native of Rimini.

Non defuisse masculæ libidinis
Ariminensem Foliæ.—Epod. od. 5. v. 41.

† Num Cæsar transeat Rubiconem ?

‡ A light cart.

§ The Rubicon separated the north of Italy, (Cisalpine Gaul,) from the southern part, (Italia proper.)

the first thing which presents itself with these words, Farther on are the remains of the ancient bridge, which we ascended and hailed as a classic relic ; it is overrun with weeds and grass, and has only one arch perfect ; the river itself is three miles from the sea, and appears to* have changed its course. It is narrow*, and like most of the Italian rivers, has a broad bed of sand and stones ; there is here only a narrow wooden bridge, so we plunged into this renowned stream, and crossed it. It was only up to the nave of the wheel. The Rubicon† is now called the Lufo ; most travellers and historians have decisively called the little river Pisatillo, running between Rimini and Ravenna, the Rubicon, and among them Addison ; but the Rubicon empties itself into the sea, whereas the Pisatella falls into the Savignano, which comes to Cesena. The Lufo, or Rubicon, rises in the mountain Carpina, not far from Cesena.

Leaving the Rubicon‡ we regained the high road

* Fonte cadit *modico* parvisque impellitur undis *puniceus* (a) Rubicon. LUCAN. lib. 1.

† Lucan's animated description of the vision of his bleeding country, here occurred to us :

Ventum est parvi Rubiconis ad undas,
Ingens visa duci, patriæ trepidantis imago ;
Clara per obscuram vultu mœstissima noctem,
Turrihero canos effundens vertice crines
Cæsariæ lacera, nudisque astare lacertis
Et gemitu permixta loqui.—LUCAN. lib. 1.

‡ Torquebit Rubicon vicino nomine Tibrin.—CLAUD. Car. 28. v. 365

(a) *Red*, from the colour of the earth of the country, but we did not observe this appearance in the water, and imputed it to the *descriptive and embellishing powers of the poet*.

and our coach, and passing through Lavignano, a handsome, populous village, came through a rich fine country to Cesena, which we entered under a triumphal arch, apparently erected in honour of the Popes Pius VI. and VII. This is an ancient and very handsome town, containing about 15,000 inhabitants. The cathedral is plain and gothic; the different altars are in small recesses, with roofs in half circle; the only rich part of this church is the chapel of the Madonna del Popolo. We had now chiefly lost the fine rich fresco paintings which abound in the south of Italy, and the churches were much plainer; the towns also in this part universally had colonnades, and were very different in their appearance from those in the south; the inns, however, were excellent, and the country plentiful. Attracted by the agreeable situation of Cesena, we passed a day there, and had an opportunity of seeing the valuable library founded by Malatesta Novellus, in the ci-devant Franciscan convent. These Malatestas were an old and powerful family; the emperor Otho III., when at Ravenna in 997, invested a certain man of the name of Malatesta with some fiefs; this was the origin of the family*: others say that the first of this family, of whom there is a clear account, was Malatesta of Veruculo, who came to Ariminum in 1250, and his descendants were lords of Cesena, Ariminum, Pisauro, Fano, Senagallia, Ancona, Auximo, (Osimo), Recineto, (Recanati), &c. &c., besides many other towns and districts. Galcottus Malatesta was lord

* Sigonius.

of Cesena in 1378, and from him descended three lords of Cesena, and four of Ariminum. Malatesta Novellus was the last, who died 1461, when Cecena returned to the pope as a fief of the popedom; he was founder of this noble library, and buried in the adjoining convent of St. Francis, from whence his bones were removed, and buried *under* the library. Robert, last lord of Ariminum, seized the citadel of Cesena, but did not get possession of the city*; Ariminum likewise reverted to the pope, so that this family did not retain their power more than eighty-six years; they strictly adhered to the Guelph faction, and being distinguished for bravery, increased so rapidly in prosperity, that the words of Ovid might be applied to it †—

O quam de tenui, Romanus origine crevit ‡.

On the tomb of Sigismundus §, lord of Ariminum, who died in 1468, and was buried in S. Francesco, is the following inscription:

Sum Sigismundus Malatestæ e sanguine gentis
Pandulphus genitor, patria Flaminia est ||.

There are still two branches of this ancient family remaining and flourishing, one at Rome, and the other

* *Memoriæ Cæsenates* par Joanne Baptista Braschio.

† BRASCHIO.

‡ OVID. *Fast.* 3. v. 87.

§ Sigismundus Malatesta, was general of the papal troops in the March of Ancona, in the reign of Alfonso, the first king of Naples.—BIANCARDI, p. 296.

|| I am Sigismundus, sprung from the Malatestas; Pandulphus was my father, my country Flaminia.

at Venice. There are in the library 24,000 volumes, and 400 manuscripts in a room, from which the plan of the Laurentian library is taken, at Florence. Among the books is a Polyglot, and many good editions of the classics and historians; and among the manuscripts one of St. Isidore in the *ninth century*; Plutarch's *Lives*, with heads finely illuminated, the *fourteenth*; and all the works of Plato in fine cotton paper. In the manuscript-room, was the picture of Malatesta Novellus, and round the library paintings of all the illustrious men of Cesena. We were much pleased with this library, and still more with the attention we experienced from the librarian, who was an Irish priest of great information and urbanity, and could have willingly passed some days in this place, but "*Fata obstant*," we prepared for our journey the next day: it grieved us to see that the church of St. Francis had suffered much from the depredations of the French; the windows were broken, and other material damage sustained. The Piazza Grande is a very good one, with a remarkably fine fountain; the market here is one of the best in Italy, and the air is so good, that many persons come from Rome to recover from the effects of the malaria.

May 28.—Leaving Cesena * a quarter before four, on account of the excessive heat, we passed the Savio on a noble bridge, and drove through a most

* Eight miles from Cesena, on the left, is Bortinoro, with its old castle on a hill, an ancient Roman town.

fertile and abundant country* to Forli, thirteen miles distant; eight miles from Cesena passed Forlimpopoli, (Forum Pompilii,) a small place †. Forli is a handsome city, containing 16,000 inhabitants, with arcades as usual; the piazza is large and handsome. The cathedral is in the form of a Grecian cross. The cupola of the Madonna del Fuoco is finely painted in fresco, by Carlo Cignani, the work of twenty years; round the cupola are the statues of the four Evangelists. The rest of the church is plain, but there is some fine marble.

Leaving here the Bologna road, we took that on our right to Ravenna, which is twenty miles from Forli, and too interesting to be missed. The road goes along the border of the Ronco, which is confined in a narrow channel by high banks. If we had not fine views, yet were we made ample amends by the fertility of the country; there was a continuation of farm-houses on both sides of the river, as far as Ravenna, which we entered by a triumphal arch ‡ and gate, having just passed the Ronco on a wooden bridge.

Ravenna is a fine city near the confluence of the rivers Ronco and Montone, containing 18,000 inhabitants. The antiquity of this city must make it particularly interesting to the traveller; we could almost fancy we saw the heroic chief at the head of his

* Vast quantities of flax and hemp are grown in this country.

† Three miles from Forli, passed the Ronco on a wooden bridge; on our left were three arches, the venerable remains of the Roman one.

‡ To commemorate repairing the road.

victorious legions *, quitting the walls of Ravenna with standards flying, flushed with the success of their former campaign. He had waited here for an answer to his moderate proposals †, which, not being accepted, he began his march, and determined the fate of the proud and obstinate city.

Ravenna lies low ‡, and the land about it is very rich. We had, however, no frogs § for our dinner, though they still *abound in the neighbourhood*. The quality of the water was not better, and, to say truth, the wine did not make amends. We were satisfied with neither ||; nor did our food please us much. We fed on the antiquities chiefly, empty food as it is, the two days we remained here. Strolling in the streets, we observed an old brick building, with eight pillars, which, we were informed, was the palace of Theodoric, King of the Goths. Against the wall was a sarcophagus of porphyry, and the following inscription:

Vas hoc porphyriacum olim Theodoricii,
Gotorum Imp. Cineres in Rotundæ apice recondens
Huc Petro Donato cæsenarien Præsule, favente
Translatum. Ad perennem memoriam
Sapientes Reipub. Rav. P. P. C.
1564.

* ——— Et antiquæ muros egressa Ravennæ
Signa movet.—CLAUD. Car. 28. v. 494.

† Lenissimis postulatis.—CÆS. *Comm.* lib. 1. cap. 5.

‡ Quaque gravi remo limosis segniter undis
Lenta *paludosæ* perscindunt stagna Ravennæ.—LUC. lib. 8

§ Meliusque rance garriant Ravennates.—LIB. 3. ep. 93.

|| Callidus imposuit nuper mihi caupo Ravennæ,
Cum peterem mixtum, vendidit ille merum.

MART. lib. 3. ep. 57.

As Ravenna is situated among marshes, water was scarce.

We strolled out of the city to see this Rotunda*, which is a mausoleum erected to Theodorik, now called St. Maria del Porto, as the harbour is supposed to have been here, though the sea is now five miles off. This church is very curious: the roof is composed of a large stone, in the form of a cupola, of an amazing thickness.

Ravenna was the residence of several Gothic kings; afterwards the famous Exarchate was formed, consisting of Ravenna, Bononia, Imola, Faventia, Faenza, Forum Pompilii, Forlimpopoli, Forum Livii, Forlì, Cesena, Bobium, Sarsina, Ferrarium, Ferrara, Comacum, Comacchio, Adrian, Ficocles, Cerria, &c. &c.

Longinus was First Exarch, 568; and Eutychius the last, 751. There were fifteen, and the Exarchate lasted 183 years. It depended on the Eastern empire, and they kept their court at Ravenna with eastern splendour, till the whole was overturned by the empire of Charlemagne. At present Ravenna is governed by a legate of the Pope, who resides in the piazza. The poet laments the loss of Ravenna, as well as other places, sustained in the great men quitting them for Rome†.

* This is said to have been encompassed with the statues of the Twelve Apostles, and to have been broken when Louis XII. besieged the city, and to have been repaired and placed against the palace.

† Ravenna must formerly have had a harbour or station for shipping, as we read of Cecinna, the general of Vitellius, visiting it in order to give directions to the fleet.—*TAC. Hist.* lib. 2.

‡ Quos Faustine dies, qualem tibi Roma Ravennam abstulit.—*MART.* lib. 10. ep. 48.

Faustinus, occupied with ambition, could not go to Ravenna to spend his fortune.

The piazza is a neat one, having two pillars of granite, and a statue of Pope Clement XII., in the position of blessing the people. The statue of Alexander VII. is removed into the Dogana. The cathedral is an ancient building modernized. The two chapels, opposite each other, are painted, in fresco, by Guido Reni. The picture of Moses causing manna to rain down for the Israelites, is much admired. The ambo and ivory chair are curious pieces of antiquity. In the chapel of the Assumption are two ancient tombs. In this cathedral are many fine pillars, pilasters, and altars; some rich, in solid silver.

Near the cathedral is the baptistry, a beautiful octagonal, 1400 years old. The dome has the twelve Apostles, and John baptizing our Lord. Within the font are many apposite sentences in Greek and Latin. The church of St. Vitale is very beautiful, supported by pillars of Grecian marble; it has much porphyry, Mosaic, and basso-relievo, and is singularly grand, chiefly consisting of a dome; but it has a noble appearance, with its double row of pillars. Near it is the ancient tomb of Galla Placidia, daughter of Theodosius the Great, and sister of Arcadius and Honorius. Honorius was also buried here, and Constantius.

Taking one of the chairs of the country, we drove three miles, to the Abbey of Classe, to see the church of St. Apollinaris, which is a noble building, having twenty-four beautiful pillars of Greek marble, brought from Constantinople, the remains of the ancient mag-

nificence of Ravenna. The altar is rich, and there is a profusion of curious Mosaic in the tribune and round the church, with figures of saints, bishops, &c. This church is well worth a sandy ride of three miles, as it abounds in curious things*. The monks fatten in this land of plenty, living in the midst of their estate. Their labourers were making hay, and preparing for the harvest, likely to be abundant, as richer land cannot be than this.

From this we drove to the spot where the brave Gaston de Foix was killed, at the battle of Ravenna ; in which it will be remembered that Cardinal di Medici, afterwards Leo X., was taken prisoner. Gaston was the nephew of Louis XII., and was killed in the moment of victory ; there is an obelisk, and much basso-relievo, to commemorate this event ; but there were too many inscriptions to take down : no fewer than eight. Twenty thousand men perished, and Ravenna was taken and sacked.

We deferred seeing, till the last, the library and museum, reserving it for the *bonne bouche*. There are seven rooms containing books and manuscripts ; the former are 40,000, and there are four of the museum, having paintings and a variety of curious articles and medals. The librarian, who, as usual, was a priest, shewed us the same polite attention which we had uniformly experienced from the ecclesiastics*.

* It appears by an inscription that Narses, general of the emperor Justinian, increased and embellished this church.

Dante, the celebrated poet, was buried in the cloisters of the Franciscans. We went the first day we were at Ravenna to see his tomb. The following is the inscription :—

Exigua tumuli, Dantes, hic sorte jacebas,
 Squallenti nulli cognite pene siti.
 At nunc marmoreo subnixus conderis arcu,
 Omnibus et cultu splendidiore nites.
 Nimirum Bembo musis incensus etruscis
 Hoc tibi quem in primis hæc coluere dedit †.

Thy ashes, Dante, much too long conceal'd,
 Bembo, at length, has to the world reveal'd :
 From criminal neglect remov'd the stains,
 And with due honour cover'd thy remains.—ED.

CHAPTER XIX.

Departure from Ravenna—Industry Rewarded—Faenza—Imola—St. Pietro—Second Visit to Bologna—Thedo—Malabergo—Ferrara—Departure from Ferrara—Loss of a Dumb Companion—Flat Country—Passage of Po—Do Canale Bianco—Arqua Rovigo.

May 30.—WE left Ravenna ‡, not regretting the forty miles we had travelled out of our road, in order to see this celebrated city.

We set off at half past five as usual, in order to avoid some of the excessive heat ; which is so oppres-

* From the window of the library we were shewn the breach through which the French entered when the city was sacked. The library belonged to an adjoining convent, till suppressed by the French.

† The tomb was erected, and the inscription written, by Bernard Bembo, father of the cardinal. Dante died in 1321.

‡ At l'Albergo Nuovo.

sive, that it is the constant endeavour of the Italians to guard against it. They do all in their power to keep off the sun: keep their windows close shut, have large curtains to their doors, to their churches, and even to the arches of the arcades in the streets, and the coffee-houses. The season of summer is a season of lounging: they sit down, recline, or lie down, almost the whole day, secured from the scorching rays of the sun. If this is not the road to improvement, at least it must be owned it is the road to comfort.

We passed through the richest of countries, having a comfortable farm-house every few yards, with hogs, poultry, &c., resembling an English one. The houses appeared to be chiefly new, and many were building; the country seemed to have been lately drained; and the *Stagna Paludosa Ravennæ* are become the most fertile part of Italy. The number of agricultural waggons which we met was astonishing, all drawn by oxen. The roads were narrow and sandy, and the drivers awkward: one of them almost upset our carriage; our servant, Angelo, an *honest Genoese*, strange as it may seem, whom we had brought from Naples, incensed at the ignorance of the waggoner, jumped off the box, and belaboured him without ceremony*, till he cried “*peccavi*,” and we entreated mercy for him; the fellow went away shaking his

* In England this would have afforded subject for an action, and food for the lawyers; but here they are wiser, and when the beating ceased, the affair ceased.

ears : and this summary way of proceeding was likely to make him take more care for the future than the slow proceedings of a foreign police.

Half way to Faenza is Rossi, a small town with an excellent market. We now soon came on the banks of the Ronco, and going along it some time, crossed it on a high wooden bridge, and, in a few miles, came to Faenza, which is a lively handsome town, in the road to Bologna, which we here regained. The Piazza is handsome, with a noble fountain ; having the Duomo, play-house, Commune tower, with the clock, &c. There are here double arcades, high and low ; which, though they make the houses dark, protect them from the sun. The Duomo is large, but has nothing remarkable. In the tribune a bishop was not only careful to provide a vault for himself, but also for his successors, as appears by the inscription. The china manufactory is carried on in a most contracted, confined way, not more than twenty being employed ; indeed, since the glass one at Paris, in which 700 persons are employed, we had seen none on so extensive a plan calculated to employ numbers of the poor. At Faenza are 16,000 inhabitants.

Leaving Faenza*, we went by a level road to Imola†, a town containing 9000 inhabitants, nine miles distant ; and seven more, Castello St. Pietro, where we

* The ware used in Italy and in France takes its name from Faenza.

† Imola is on the Santerna, which divides Romagna from the Bolognese.

passed the night. This is a small town with arcades, and many shops, containing 3000 inhabitants.

We came this day thirty-eight miles, and all of us agreed that no country we had seen on the continent was equal to that which we had passed through in the morning in fertility. At Imola we quitted the plentiful country of Romagna, which we had completely traversed, beginning near Rimini, and ending here (nearly 100 miles); and were much pleased with the variety and abundance of its produce; hemp and flax, in particular, were the finest which could be imagined. Four miles from Faenza we passed the river Senio; and soon after Castello Bolognese, a Borgo, with arcades.

May 31.—Left St. Pietro at half-past six, and arrived at Bologna at ten, through a level and well-cultivated country. Not being able to procure beds, on account of an opera and the approaching festival of Corpus Domini, which filled the town, we soon resumed our journey, and arrived by a broad sandy road, partly between an avenue of noble mulberry trees, at l'Albergo Della Fenice, in the pretty scattered village of Thedo, about eight.

The country, these fifteen miles, is very low and rich, and well wooded, but nothing particularly interesting occurred. The village bells were ringing, and the peasants preparing for the approaching festival on the morrow; and every thing had the appearance of comfort and cheerfulness. We went into the village church, at Thedo, which was crowded with villagers

at their Ave-Maria, and were much pleased with their devotion and decency of conduct. Our inn was excellent, much superior to any we had been used to some days, and resembled an excellent English one.

June 1.—Left Thedo early in the morning, in order to be in Ferrara before the gates were shut for the fête of Corpus Domini, which is always done. The country was low and marshy, and after three miles, the road is on the borders of the canal, which goes from Bologna to Malalbergo, which is a small place, full of small vessels and activity. Here the canal ends. Soon after, crossed the Piccolo Reno, on a flying bridge, fixed on two barges, and calculated to take over the largest carriages: it is passed over by the help of ropes, fixed to posts, on both sides. We were only two minutes crossing this river, which empties itself into the sea. Some miles from Ferrara, the road is wide and handsome, between fine poplars. We were much pleased with seeing a large well in an open meadow, at which all the cattle in the neighbourhood, which are numerous, were brought to be watered: reminding us of the custom so beautifully described in the Scriptures, as practised in the East. We entered Ferrara by a kind of triumphal arch, and a gate.

Ferrara is the capital of the Ferrarese, and on a small branch of the Po, which we crossed on entrance: the river itself is four miles distant: it is a large handsome city, the streets broad, and built many of them at right angles; it is seven miles round, and contains

only 22,000 inhabitants. Ferrara was a long time under the government of the princes of the House of Este; princes distinguished by their patronage of the ingenious and learned: their elegant court was the resort of the most distinguished men of that age, and under their benign and fostering patronage, the arts and sciences flourished with fresh vigour. The elegant and accomplished Alphonso was the great patron of Ariosto, who was born and died in this city; but he sullied his fame by confining Tasso in a mad-house, (on account of rivalry in an affair of love,) which is shewn to strangers. The first place to which we went was the house of the poet, which is said to remain in the same situation as when he inhabited it. The house is brick, and has a venerable appearance; on the outside are the following verses:—

*Parva sed apta mihi, sed nulli obnoxia sed non
Sordida, parva meo sed tamen ære domus*.*

Under it “*Sic domus hæc Ariostæ propitios Deos
habeat olim ut Pindarica †.*”

On entering the house the bust of Ariosto is seen in stucco, with this inscription,—

* “This house is small, but adapted to my circumstances; it hurts no one, is not dirty, and was bought with my own money.”

This house is small, but fit for me, but hurtful unto none,
But yet not sluttish, as you see, yet paid for with mine own.—

HARRINGTON.

† “May the gods be propitious to this house of Ariosto, as they were to that of Pindar.”

En Ferrariadæ Ludovici vatis Imago
 Nomine divini qualis Homerus erat*.

* Date 1779.

Ascending to his chamber, we found his bust in marble, and under it as follows :

Ludovico Ariosto in questa Camera Scrisse
 E questa Casa da lui edificato abito.
 La quale 280 anni dopo la morte del divino Poeta
 Fu da Girolamo Cicognara Podestà Co' Denari del
 Comuni Compri et Ristaurara, perche alla veneratione
 Delle Genti si Mantenesso †.

The cathedral has a magnificent façade, with many small Gothic arches ; within, it is large and handsome. The arch of the tribune is painted in fresco : on the left is the monument of Urban IV †. The church is built in form of a Grecian cross, and has many statues on each side of the nave. The library contains 70,000 volumes : all round are pictures of the Ferrarese cardinals, and famous men ; there are five rooms full of books, besides the Museum. At the upper end of the great room, is the bust and monument of Ariosto ; his remains were removed here by desire of the French general, when they made use of the church of the Benedictines for

* Humbly Ferrara's poet's bust admire,
 Equal to Homer in poetic fire.—ED.

† Lewis Ariosto composed in this room, and inhabited this house built by himself, which 280 years after the death of the divine poet, was bought and repaired by Girolamo, Cicognara, Potestà, at the expense of the city, that it might always be regarded as an object of veneration.

‡ He was a Milanese, of the family of Crivelli.

a dépôt. Under his monument are these lines, by *Guarini*:

Notus et Hesperiiis jacet hic Areostus et Indis
 Cui musa æternum nomen Hetrusca dedit,
 Seu satyram in vitia exacuit, seu comica lusit.
 Seu cecinit grandi bella ducesque tuba
 Ter summus vates cui dosti in vertice Pindi
 Ter gemina licuit cingere fronde comas *.
 Here lies the poet known from east to west,
 Dante, of bards incomparably the best ;
 Etruria gave him an eternal name,
 Justly extending his poetic fame ;
 Whether his muse satyric lash'd the times—
 Or lightly occupied with sportive rhymes,
 Whether he sang of direful War's alarms,
 The feats of heroes, and the din of arms,
 Thrice happy bard, whose temples did entwine—
 The triple boughs from Pindus's sacred shrine.—ED.

Ferrara is said to have had formerly 70,000 inhabitants under the fostering care of its princes ; but now how fallen ! streets neglected, and without inhabitants, grass growing every where but in the most frequented parts of the city, and every thing exhibiting the remains of fallen greatness. On the demise of the last duke, it reverted to the pope, and from that time it has been gradually declining ; the people to this day speak in raptures of their former princes. The cardinal legate resides in the castle, which is a venerable building in the midst of the town, with a moat. You are shewn in the library, manuscripts of Ariosto, Tasso, and Guarini, and a head of Ariosto, which had been placed in his coffin, and on the removal of his remains brought here.

* The monument was erected by his great nephew in 1612. Ariosto was of a noble family, and much esteemed by the Emperor Charles V., who employed him in honourable embassies ; he died 1533, aged 59.

June 2.—We left Ferrara, passing through long dull streets, and Porta del Mare, six miles, Franco-lini, a small village, and one mile more Lagoscuero, where we passed the Po* on a flying bridge of boats; it is three quarters of a mile over, and we were ten minutes on the passage; on crossing, we arrived in the *Ex-Venetian states*, now belonging to the emperor, and found the dogana officer ready to receive us at Polesina (Peninsula), who *ought* to have visited our baggage, but a few pauls saved us that trouble. The country was rich, low, and uninteresting: the women peasants wear flat straw hats, resembling those which we see in prints of the Chinese. Eight miles from Polesella we came to the Canale Bianco, which we passed in a ferry-boat, fixed to each shore with a rope, *a two minutes' passage*; and by a narrow bad road, in about four miles, to Arqua, a small village, exhibiting venerable remains; among which is a noble brick castellated tower of great height: the parish-church is modern and remarkably elegant for a country parish, with much marble, and many paintings: the man who shewed it to us told us very gravely, that there were sometimes 6000 persons at a time in church; the fact is, the parishes are here remarkably large. On the Oratory, in another part of the village, is a long inscription, mentioning that it

* Quoque magis nullum tellus se solvit in amnem
Eridanus, fractasque evolvit in æquora sylvas
 Hesperiamque exhaurit aquas.—LUCAN. lib. 2.
 Neu conversa domum pigeat dare Lintea, quando
 Padus matina laverit cacumina.

HOR. Epodon. od. 16. v. 28. •

was rebuilt in 1814, after having been destroyed by an inundation of the Po, which is five miles distant ; this inundation extended to Rovigo, six miles farther. The houses in this village are many of them very neat, and the gardens cultivated with flowers and vegetables, like an English garden. We arrived at Rovigo about six, through a bad road of clay, made worse by a heavy rain. This is a neat town, containing 7000 inhabitants ; it is well paved, and has a good trottoir. The piazza is handsome, as is the cathedral, though having a plain roof. The *Rotonda* of the Madonna, which is in reality an *octagon*, is a curious building, though not finished as intended, with a cupola ; all round it are paintings from the top to the bottom, and statues in niches of the twelve apostles, &c. Rovigo is on the Adigetto, a navigable branch of the Adige, and is a curious town, supposed to be built on the site of the ancient Adria, of which no vestiges however remain : the adjacent country is surrounded by four * rivers, and called the *Polesina*, or *Penisola*. This day's journey was a few miles, (only twenty-four,) owing to the very bad and heavy road, which made it disagreeable travelling : a gloom also was thrown on our party, by the unexpected death of one of our canine companions, whose fidelity and attachment for several years had deservedly endeared him to all of us ; it was, therefore, with the greatest

* Po, Adige, Tartaro, and Caspagnaro.

regret we were obliged to leave him on the ramparts at Ferrara.

Ille meum comitatus iter, maria omnia mecum,
Atque omnes pelagique minas cœlique ferebat
Invalidus *, *vires ultra* †.

CHAPTER XX.

Departure from Rovigo—Bad Roads—Monselice—Padua—Mestre—Gondola Embarkation—First View of Venice—Arrival there—Cathedral—Palace—Piazza St. Marco Malamocco.

LEAVING Rovigo at half past six, we pursued our journey through the same kind of country, and in about three miles came to the banks of the Adige, which is not much more than half the breadth of the Po, but very rapid ‡; we crossed it on a flying bridge of boats, and were only three minutes in the passage: there were vast numbers of mills on fixed boats. This river is well banked up, and does no hurt in the neighbourhood: Borra is the name of the village where we embarked. The road now for some miles was sandy, and very bad; and at fifteen miles from

* This object of regret was very small and delicately formed, and deserves this little memorial, from his affection, and uncommon attachment.

† *ÆN.* 6. v. 112.

‡ ———— *Et velox Athesis.*—*CLAUD. Car.* 28. v. 196.

Ionios Athesis mutavit sanguine (a) fluctus.—

CLAUD. Car. 28. v. 209.

(a) By the blood of the troops of Alaric, which were slain here.

Rovigo we came to Monselice *, a small town at the side of a very high hill, which we ascended with difficulty, and came to several chapels, a handsome villa in front, and on the right, the chapel of St. George, on entering which, to our great surprise, we found three tiers of saints martyred, in glass cases one above the other, and brought from Rome, at different times ; they were all *full dressed*, the skull only being visible. The house, chapel, &c., belong to the family of Duodo ; three of the busts of different persons of this family are in niches, and it appears that some of them filled honourable stations at Rome : a female, the last of the family, is married to a Venetian nobleman.

From hence, by nearly 150 steps, and a long ascent, we arrived at the ruins of the castle, from which there is a noble view of the two opposite valleys, Padua, Rovigo, &c.; and the town of Monselice under you ; the path is among shrubs and a number of cherry-trees full of fruit, some of which we took the liberty of tasting, to refresh ourselves after our broiling walk, which though fatiguing, was remarkably interesting. Quitting Monselice, we went on an excellent road, and the borders of a narrow canal, to Battaglia, under which the canal passes ; and amidst villas, meadows, and vineyards, came to Padua, where we arrived about six ; the right hand of the road was low, and in some places swampy, but the left had hills at a small distance, and a sounder country : the road, which is a causeway, must have been

* Near Monselice is Este, a village which gave name to the ancient and illustrious family of that name.

made at a great expense, as the country in winter is probably very wet.

The view of Padua* at some distance is very grand, and the domes and many spires of St. Antonio add not a little to it. Soon after entering the gate we drove by a large Piazza and public walk, having statues all round of the magistrates and eminent men of Padua, with suitable inscriptions. About a quarter of an hour's drive through narrow streets, and with old houses, brought us to the Stella d' Oro or Locanda della Posta, an excellent and well-conducted inn. We had only time to stroll about the town and to the cathedral, which is a noble large building, paved elegantly with different coloured marble: it is built in the form of a Grecian cross; as almost all the cathedrals are here; the cupola is plain, and there is a monument erected to Petrarch, since 1818; he was a canon of this church. St. Gaetano is a small church, only a dome and chapel, but a rich and splendid mass of beautiful marble, paintings, and sculpture. We reserved a more accurate inspection of this town till our return from Venice, which was the grand object of our journey, through such bad and fatiguing roads. Padua is a very ancient city, and supposed to have been built by Antenor †, after the destruction of Troy.

* At Padua the floors are chiefly composition, like porcelain, as at Genoa.

† Antenor potuit mediis elapsus Achivis
Illyricos penetrare sinus
Regna Liburnorum et fontem superare Timari
Hic tamen ille Urbem Patavi sedesque locavit
Teucrorum.—Æn. I. v. 251.

June 4.—Leaving Padua, by Porta di Venezia, we crossed the Brenta, and came into a rich flat country ; four miles farther, passed the canal on a wooden bridge, and soon after went along the sides of the old Brenta, as it is called, and had a continuation of splendid and elegant villas on each side. Half way to Mestre, Dola, a lively village and post on the borders of the canal : pleasure boats and passage vessels of all kinds, made this place very lively. From Padua to Mestre is twenty-two miles ; the latter place is small, but lively, and full of business, owing to the canal. Embarked at three in a gondola*, with four active gondoliers ; the canal here is narrow, and the banks high. In about three miles came to the fort of Malaguerra, where we paid a trifling duty ; on each side the fort seems very strong. One mile more, the Dogana, where we left our passports. The canal now widens gradually, till it becomes a sea, agitated by waves, but not more than three or four feet deep. Convents and villages are seen at a distance, on all sides, and in front, the city of Venice stately and magnificent, seeming to rise out of the midst of this vast body of waters ; here and there are pieces of grass, a few trees, and scattered houses, in the midst of these

* These gondolas are long and narrow, with a head terminated in a beak of iron ; active as is their motion, they have a singularly triste appearance, being all covered with black ; the reason assigned for this is the Venetians vying with each other in expensive *gondolian apparatus*, and this gave occasion for the aquatic sumptuary law : the gondoliers all *stand and paddle without a rudder*, turning their faces to the place to which they are going ; they are very quick and adroit, and accidents seldom happen.

Lagunes : on the whole, the appearance struck us as most singular, and different from any thing we had met with in our long tour ; gondolas were continually passing and repassing ; the gondoliers challenged each other in speed, and the whole exhibited a lively aquatic scene, different from any we had witnessed, and probably different from any which we shall witness.

About half an hour, and the exertions of our gondoliers brought us from the Lagunes into the Grand Canal * ; rowing through this noble *wide street of water*, and under the Rialto †, among palaces and hotels, we came to the Locanda della Regina d'Inghilterra, and leaving our gondola in the narrow canal, at the back of that excellent hotel, we took up our quarters for the night, in this wonderful town of waters.

June 5.—Beginning our peregrinations, we went to the Piazza St. Marco, which is one of the finest in Europe ; three parts of it are arcades, with excellent shops, &c., and the fourth is formed by the Duomo, and the ancient Ducal palace. The Duomo is a remarkably fine building, in the form of a Grecian cross. The rich display of Mosaic, alabaster, and other pillars, &c., is unequalled. There are five cupolas painted in Mosaic. In the arch of the tribune is a figure of Christ, date 590. The Duomo is said to have been built only in 800. In the portico

* The Grand and Royal Canals are the widest in Venice, the others are very narrow.

† December 18, 1402 (a), repair of the Rialto was finished, and the same day made use of by the public.—DANDOLO.

(a) There must be some mistake in the dates, for Dandolo died in 1351, aged 50 ; probably a mistake in the date of his death.

you are shewn a stone where Pope Alexander III. set his foot on the neck of the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa; and in the baptistery are many curious things. Near the Duomo is its lofty and magnificent tower*, of brick, probably a sea-mark; and opposite, the great clock†, with the signs of the Zodiac‡. In front of the Duomo are the four famous horses which have *trotted back* from Paris; and near it, on a high obelisk, the flying lion, which also has *flown back* to his place in Venice, after having been some time in Paris.

We next went to the Palazzo, which is a beautiful building, with double arcades, Gothic windows, and arches. Ascending the grand stair-case, we were shewn the various holes into which the *secret Inquisitorial letters* were formerly put—the *chamber of sighs*, &c. The Sala del Gran Consiglio, which is now made a library, is a truly noble building, with roof painted finely in fresco, on allegorical subjects, &c. There are two rows of statues, *all ancient*; but in front, is that of the present ruler of the Venetians, the Emperor, which is the only modern one. Thus have these proud republicans, who formerly held kings and kingdoms in subjection, lost even the shadow of liberty. They court their present

* The reason assigned for having the steeples separate from the churches in this country, is to avoid the effects of lightning, for they do not seem to have conductors.

† In October, 1490, was finished the tower of the Rialto, and clock, which is now seen.—DANDALO. (These have been repaired and altered since that time).

‡ This Piazza is as beautiful as it is lively, and full of fine buildings.

master in the most servile manner ; erecting altars* to him, and preparing a most sumptuous palace. And their nobles, who used formerly to think themselves equal, if not superior, to crowned heads, are contented, and even eager, to accept inferior offices under the present government. Such is mankind ; and pride, however great, is generally found to be subservient to interest. Here it must be said, that a vile, arbitrary †, inquisitorial government, is wisely annihilated ; and, it is to be hoped, a juster substituted in its room.

This Sala di Consiglio is a most noble room, seventy-three feet broad, and 153 long. It is now turned to a much better use than formerly, when it was destined to receive within its walls the arbitrary counsellors of a tyrannical government, and to be a witness to its *dark proceedings* and *cruel mandates*, enjoying now the benefit of a liberal and enlightened age. Philosophy and literature occupy the place of the gloomy scene of mysterious politics ; and a noble library, of the best and most valuable authors, fills the part formerly occupied with state papers and unjust proceedings ‡. This room is rich in painting, by the best masters, Titian, Zuccari, &c.

* *Presenti tibi maturos largimur honores,*

Jurandasque tuum per numen ponimus aras.—*Hor. Epis.*

† Addison speaks of a great debate in the council, concerning the punishment of one of their admirals, *which lasted a month*, and concluded in his condemnation. Yet none of his friends or defenders gave him the least warning, and he was thus seized and delivered up into the hands of justice.—*Addison's Travels*, p. 62.

‡ This library is open every day to the public, when paper, pens, and ink, are provided.

The subjects on the roof are chiefly allegorical: the triumphs of Venice, &c. Here, also, are the portraits of the Doges, and a very fine piece of ancient sculpture, of Jupiter and Ganymede. In this library, in the different rooms, are 6000 volumes.

Availing ourselves of a most charming day and refreshing breeze, we took a gondola*, and rowed among the Lagunes to Malamocco, seven miles from Venice, in hopes of seeing some remains of the Doges, who used to make this their residence; but here we were disappointed. After toiling some hours against wind and tide, we landed on a jetty, and came into a miserable forlorn town, in which not only no information could be obtained, but no one seemed to know the *name of the Doge of Venice*. We embarked very indignant at this ignorance, and arrived at Venice in time to save the light. However, we had the pleasure of being on the Adriatic for the first time; and, in this little voyage, of passing near, and in sight of several of the islands with which the Lagunes abound; such as St. Giorgio, the two Lazzaretti, St. Clemente, (in which is a convent and powder-magazine,) Murano, &c. We were sometimes, although in shallow water, almost out of sight of land in front, except the Tyrolian Alps, with their snowy tops; and at Malamocco† were near the main sea, or rather on it. But this town, which was formerly considerable from its harbour, is now gone to decay, from a want of water, and is use-

* The gondolas are thirty-three feet long, and only four feet broad.

† Malamocco is particularly interesting, as having been inhabited by the Venetians before Venice was built, thus being the mother of this city.

less for large vessels. We passed near the vessels performing quarantine, and many boats passing and repassing, which made our voyage lively and delightful. But we saw no large ships; and indeed the navigation, though marked out by posts to shew the deep water, must be very difficult. We afterwards saw the master of an English trading vessel, who said that the greatest care was necessary in guiding the vessel over the Lagunes into the ocean, and that they always took the morning tide to go out.

We found ourselves at Venice, as it were, in an enchanted place, so different from any place we had seen before, or could have an idea of. The mixture of canals, noble buildings, streets, and islands, bewildered us so much, that we knew not which to visit first, nor where to turn our steps: the eye is as much pleased as the imagination is delighted in this wonderful place—certainly the most curious in Europe. And we never could sufficiently admire the mixed assemblage of curious objects, which occupied all our time and attention; and returned from this aquatic excursion much gratified with what we had seen.

CHAPTER XXI.

Church of St. John and St. Paul—Jesuits—Rialto—Cemeterio—St. Giorgio—Porto Franco—St. Luca—Belle Arti—St. Maria della Salute—S. Pietro—Redentore—Scalzi—Frari—Arsenal—Theatre—Circuit of the City—Short account of Venice—Remarks—St. James di Rialto—St. Salvatore—Public Gardens—Farewell to Venice.

June 6.—WENT to the church of St. John and St. Paul*, which is a noble Gothic building, rich in monuments and sculpture. There are many of Venetian generals, with their equestrian statues, and some very ancient ones of the Doges of Venice; among them that of Nicholas Marcellus, the conqueror of Cyprus. Strolling in this fine church, we found at the upper end, the monument of a noble countryman, Edward, Baron Windsor, who died suddenly in 1574. There is much fine painted glass in this church, and paintings by Tintoretto; also some basso-relievo. We were much pleased with it, and wished to have had a longer inspection; but having much to see, it was impossible to indulge that wish. Returned by the church of the Jesuits, which is a fine modern building, rich in verd-antique and Carrara marble steps, pillars, pilasters, and altar, pavement, pulpit (in festoons), are of these rich materials. The roof is painted in fresco, and there is a group of the Trinity at the high altar, by Giuseppe Soretti†, the

* In the church of S. Salvatore is a fine monument of the Doge Venier, and two of the Doges Priuli (brothers). This church is a very fine one, and well worth seeing.

† He died nearly at the advanced age of 100.

master of Canova ; to whom, it will be recollected, Canova erected a monument, from gratitude for his kindness, which we saw at Rome.

Returned by the Rialto, which is a beautiful bridge of one arch, of white marble, to which you ascend by a number of steps. There are two rows of shops in the centre, and on each side, towards the canal, is another way for the passengers ; from one of which you have a fine view of the grand canal, and the quay on each side. This Rialto is justly admired by strangers as a beautiful bridge, but architecture is now so much improved, that it is not regarded now as it was formerly. Taking afterwards one of the *Venetian fiacres* (a gondola), we rowed to the island of Murano, and inspected the glass manufactory in its various stages. There are 200 employed, and they make looking-glasses, bottles, pipes, and beads. The town is dirty, and nothing curious in it. It contains 3000 persons. From thence rowed to St. Christoforo di Murona, *the burial-place of the whole city of Venice*. It is about two English acres. There have been 48,000 buried in the last seven years, when the city was besieged by the Germans, the French being in possession of it. One hundred and twenty frequently died in a day : in each grave there are *four bodies* and *two tiers*, and the cemetery is perfectly wholesome and free from infection. There were few monuments or inscriptions ; the most remarkable was a monument erected to the memory of a noble Venetian female, still living, *by her own order*. Inscription as follows :

D. O. M.
 Hic jacet * Ludovica Gritti
 Bonvicini F.
 Expectans Resurrectionem.
 H. M. S. V. F.
 Anno 1804.

This extraordinary and eccentric woman is eighty-four years old. On the other side of the cemetery is the monument of

Giorgio Contieri
 Veneta Colonello
 Mori 1815.
 † Visse oltre gli Anni C.

The priest has a neat house in the Cemeterio. Rich and poor, the noble and the beggar†, are all interred here; the expenses of the latter are defrayed by government: This mode, of having the burial-ground out of the city, was adopted by Bonaparte; and much to the honour of the different governments, has been kept up ever since; in the various countries which we had visited, we found no deviation from it. There is a gondola moored to the island, appropriated to the transportation of the corpses.

Returned by St. Giorgio, or Porto Franco. The church is very handsome, about 200 years old; and there are some good paintings of Bassano and Tintoretto. There is a monument of Marc Anthony Memo, who was Doge only three months and six days. He died October 28, 1815, and there is a great cha-

* Here lies Ludovica Gritti Fabia, daughter of Bonvicini, in expectation of the resurrection.

† He lived more than 100 years(a).

‡ Omnes eodem cogimur
 Omnium versatur urna.—HOR.

(a) An extraordinary age for so damp a place as Venice.

racter of him. The monument was erected by his great nephews. The church is of the usual form, and has the honour of having had Palladio for its architect. We walked on the quay, which is broad and handsome. Bonaparte made it, and converted the convent into warehouses, never using any ceremony in overturning a religious establishment, when any political or civil end was to be answered by it.

There were about forty vessels along the quay, though little business is done. They complain much of the high duties, and that Porto Franco is *Franco* in name only. We returned to a late dinner, after a delicious row; indeed nothing can be more charming at Venice, than these aquatic excursions; you pay but ten-pence an hour with *one* gondolier, and have a much shorter way of seeing the different places, than if you went by land, which is a very circuitous way.

June 6.—At St. Luke's*, which has only a nave and flat painted roof; many of the saints in chiaro-oscuro.

* We searched a long time in vain for the epitaph of Aretin the satyrst, of Arezzo; and heard, at last, that tomb-stone and epitaph were both lost in the late eventful period; these were the verses as recorded by historians:

Condit Aretini cineres lapis iste sepultos
 Mortales atro qui sale perfricuit.
 Intactus Deus est illi: cansamque rogatus
 Hanc dedis, "ille, inquit non mihi notus erat."
 Here lies the satyrst beneath this stone,
 Who wounded all mankind and spared none;
 But ne'er presum'd to satyrize *above*,
 Lest Heaven his pride and folly should reprove.
 "Immortal ground a mortal dares not tread,"
 Says Aretin, and hid his guilty head.—Ed.

From thence to S. Maria della Carita, now the academy. There are several rooms of sculpture and painting; the former copies from Rome, Florence, &c. of the best ancient statues; the latter originals of the best masters of the Venetian school; such as Titian, Tintoretto, Bassano, Paolo Veronese and Palma, Vecchio, &c. There is a curious picture of the presentation of a ring to the Doge, preparatory to the ancient custom of espousing the sea, by Paris Bordone. The collection is small, but the pictures excellent. The Assumption, by Titian, is reckoned his *chef d'œuvre*. The church of S. Maria della Salute is about 200 years old; the cupola is plain, and an octagon. Palladio was the architect of this church, which was built on account of a vow of the senate, when the city was delivered from the plague in 1576. At the high altar is a fine symbolical group in allusion to this event. There are many paintings by Titian, Tintoretto, Giordano, &c. St. Pietro, which we next saw, is the patriarchial church of Venice, and the front is much admired for its simplicity. In front of it is

Domus Domini ædificata
Super Petram firmam
1596. Clem 8. Pont.

There are two pictures here likewise, subject—Vow made on the subject of the Plague—from which the prayers of St. Lorenzo delivered Venice. This afflicting calamity has been the subject of many paintings in this city. The tower is distinct from the church, as usual.

Opposite St. Peter's is a round building, in which criminals are confined for different periods ; it was a church, till the French, who respected neither churches, chapels, nor convents, turned it into a prison. The Redentore was built by Palladio, on account likewise of the deliverance of the city from the plague: there are many fine pictures by Tintoretto, Palma, Vecchio, and Paul Veronese ; the subjects are the Baptism, Scourging, and Descent from the Cross. The two last churches we saw were very different, Scalzi, the first, is uncommonly elegant ; the façade is very grand, having a double row of pillars, twelve below, and eight above, and a fine cornice. The inside exhibits a scene of magnificence seldom witnessed ; there are seven chapels, built by seven families of Venice, of whom that of Manini, the last Doge, was one ; four of the families are extinct already, so short-lived is all human grandeur. The church was built in 1646, and cost 36,000 ducats ; it is a mass of beautiful marble, precious stones, and lapis lazuli, and the roof is finely painted by Tiepolo ; so beautiful a church as this is seldom seen. Frari was the last we saw, which is of the same date as St. John and St. Paul, and there are several old monuments, among which is one of Foscari, who died in 1457, he was Doge only four years ; that of John Pesaro, who died in 1659, is large and splendid, having fourteen statues, and among them those of four slaves, alluding to the war of the Venetians with the Turks, in which this Doge bore so considerable a share ; he died in 1659. The representatives of this

family likewise are wanderers from their native land, after having lived in great splendour, and possessed the greatest dignities. This church is a beautiful Gothic building, and we were much pleased with the various monuments and curious things which we found in it. This excursion was aquatic, as before, and, indeed, the gondola conveyance is a great convenience at Venice, as the way by land to the churches and different places, is almost always much farther than by water, as has been observed; added to this, it is a pleasing conveyance. The gondoliers are very intelligent, clever men, and very civil; there are in *all* 2000 of these little vessels.

June 8.—Having obtained tickets, we went in a gondola to the Arsenal, which is reckoned one of the finest in Europe, and occupies a vast extent; the armory, rope-manufactory, anchorage, dock-yard, &c., are all comprehended in the Arsenal. On entrance the immense statues of two lions and lionesses are seen at the door. In the armory are 8000 stands of arms, culverines, bombs, &c.; the armour of Henry IV. of France, given to the Venetians; the statue of Angelo Emo, *last admiral of Venice*, by Canova, "*Ultimus Heroum*," the statue of Pisani*, the famous Venetian general who took Genoa, and many curious

* Pisani (a) distinguished himself in the war against the Genoese in 1345, under Andrew Dandolo, the great Doge; his competitor was Pagan Doria, admiral of Genoa, captain-general of Venice. The exploits of the latter Pisani, were principally in 1717.—LAUGIER *Hist. de Venice*, vol. 12. p. 320.

(a) Venice, in the greatest consternation, armed its citizens, increased its guards, &c., on account of Doria having out-manceuvred Pisani.

things. The rope work is carried on in a noble room, one thousand feet long, and eighty-five wide, designed by Palladio, and has ninety-two immense pillars; in another room are the state-barges used by Bonaparte, and the Empress Maria Louisa, now used by the Emperor of Austria, and the arms changed: the skeleton of the famous Bucentaur* is shewn; it was converted into a vessel of war by the French, and port-holes made, and thus the jovial sound of festivity and music was changed into the din of war. There are on the stocks three or four frigates, &c., but there is now but one Venetian frigate fit for service; the remains of the proud Venetian fleet, which once almost covered the sea, and filled Europe with dismay. The number of workmen in the Arsenal is five hundred only, in the time of the French 2400 were employed; there was a great number of the galieriens chained two and two as usual, and we were sorry to hear many of them were convicted of murder.

In the evening at the theatre of St. Luke, in which was performed a new opera; the house is neat, and well lighted, and the actors and singers tolerable, but the audience very small, as the Venetians prefer lounging at coffee-houses, billiards, and other games, to the theatres, at this time of the year.

June 9.—Taking a gondola †, we made the com-

* The Bucentaur was one hundred feet long, and twenty-two wide, and only used once a year for the ceremony of the Doge espousing the sea.

† The nobles used to have six or seven of them each, but now seldom more than two or three; they are fixed to high poles before their doors, and rowed by servants in liveries.

plete circuit of the city ; including the time it took to go up and down the Grand Canal, and row at a distance from the town, on account of the shoals, *we were three hours and a half with two gondoliers ;* the circumference of the city is about seven miles, and this row was most interesting, sometimes winding among the numerous adjacent islands, at others being nearer the town and its various buildings, having a distant view of the Alps and the ships in the Adriatic, and meeting numbers of gondolas * and other vessels ; the beautiful Gothic windows and arches in the houses of the Royal Canal, added not a little interest to this enchanting scene. The whole was delightful, and different from any we had witnessed, and the more pleasing from the wind which constantly refreshed us, and had tempered the heat with its invigorating gales ever since we had been at Venice. Near the Arsenal we passed by Piazza St. Francesco, (the Place de Grave of Paris,) St. Pietro, and a variety of other churches, public buildings, public gardens, &c. &c.

Venice, singularly situated in the midst of its Lagunes, must ever be considered as a most interesting city ; whether its antiquity be considered, or the

* The Venetian ladies not only have the *blinds closed* when they go abroad, but have black cloth let down over them, that they may not undergo the *prying looks of men*. The gondolas are all painted black, as are the cabins, which are placed exactly in the middle of them, which with the Venetian blinds, and the glasses edged with black, and every thing of the same sable hue, have exactly the appearance of small hearses, and a stranger meeting them would think that they contained corpses, which they were carrying to their last home.

scale it bore for so many ages, among the most powerful states of Europe*. So early as 400, Alaric, King of the Goths, and Radagaise, crossed the Alps and invaded Venice; the latter was defeated and slain by Stilicon, general of Honorius and Arcadius in Tuscany; this great man was afterwards put to death by Honorius, on suspicion of treachery, and prolonging the war. The Adriatic islands served as a refuge against the fury of the barbarians, and thus by degrees *were inhabited*.

Attila, King of the Huns, called the scourge of God, succeeded the Goths, and having taken and sacked Mantua, Pavia, Placentia, Parma, and Modena, would have destroyed the Venetians, had they not taken refuge in the islands, where they were safe from his ravages†. They were afterwards successively under the eastern empire, and that of Theodoric, King of the Ostrogoths, We find them governed by maritime tribunes so early as 493, but in 697, the government changed from republican to one nearly monarchical, when Doges were established‡. Paul Luc Anafeste was first Doge, and from 697 to 1750, when Pietro Grimani was the 115th §, the government continued nearly the same: Manini, the last and 120th Doge, died in 1802, (October 14;) he was chosen in 1789. The Venetians were always ambitious and eager to increase their states; in 1489 General Priuli took possession of Cyprus, and annexed it to

* LAUGIER, *Hist de Ven.*

† *Ibid.*

‡ *Ibid.*

§ *Ibid.*

the Venetian dominion * ; Augustin Barbarigo was then Doge †.

In 1379, the Venetians, always quarrelling with their neighbours, had a severe war with the Hungarians, because they had dared take part with the Janenses, (Genoese,) their bitter enemies. These seem to have been what the Carthaginians were to the Romans, and the Pisans to the Florentines, a constant thorn in their side ‡. In 1388, the Venetians made war on, and conquered Padua, and the Padesan, because they were not only enemies to them, but to the church; they destroyed their houses and *lands*, that there might be no pasture, nor any means of hurting the Venetians §: such was the liberal way in which they made war in those days, and it must be confessed not very different from our modern warfare.

Naples was *purchased* of its sovereign, Marie Engino, in 1488, for 500 ducats, yearly payment, lest for want of power to protect it, it should fall into the hands of the Greeks or Turks ||. The famous league

* Candia had been conquered in the thirteenth century, under Pietro Ziani, forty-second Doge. The three columns before the duomo are said to relate to the three kingdoms of the Morea, Cyprus, and Candia; there is much basso-relievo on their pedestals, which are of bronze.

† LAUGIER, vol. vii. p. 472.

‡ DANDOLO.

§ Chronicon Dandoli.

|| DANDOLO. Andrew Dandolo was doge of Venice, and treated of its affairs from its earliest times to his own; he was made Doge in 1342. *Ætate juvenis, sed cunctarum virtutum et strenuissima morum gravitate*: "Young as to age, but mature in virtue and gravity." Dandolo instituted the three substitutes or auditors, who were to assist the three avogadors (a); he was

(a) Instituted in 1178; their office was to execute public duties, civil and criminal.—LAUGIER, vol. ii. p. 158.

of Cambrai, which had nearly overwhelmed the republic, gave it for some time a lesson of wisdom, and the arbitrary and insolent conduct of Louis XIV., in insisting on the Doge coming *personally* to Paris, to make an apology for the insults received by the French, taught it humility and moderation; but it was destined to receive its final overthrow from the same nation, and the proud republic which had exercised despotic power over so many European states, is at length sunk into complete insignificance, and is obliged to receive laws from a power it formerly despised, and with which it was continually at war; and to become an appendage to that power, adding a pearl to the number already enriching that crown. With regard to the present state of Venice; its population, which, in its most flourishing state, amounted to

averse to the Genoese war, as knowing it must be prejudicial to Venice, but having begun it, pursued it with spirit. This Doge was the last interred in St. Mark's church; his monument is in the Baptistry, and a long Epitaph in Gothic characters (*a*); he was universally esteemed when living for his public and private virtues, and regretted when dead.

(*a*) Epitaph on Dandolo,

Quem reverenda cohors virtutum tempore nullo
Deservit, gelidi brevis hæc tenet urna sepulcri
Membra, valentis erant, probitas, cui dogmata sensus,
Ingenium penetrans modus atque profaminis alti
Nobilitatis opus, morum, seriesque venusta,
Qui dedit assiduos patrice memorandus honores
Et quia clara sonant populis sua Gesta per orbem,
Plura sinit calamus merita recitanda notare
Dandolo quem soboles peperit generosa, ducatum
Andream omnimoda venetum ratione merentem
Septima dumque dies Septembris, mille trecentio
Quatuor ac decies jam quinque dedisset abivit.

Some parts of this are very obscure.

After Dandolo, it was permitted the Doges to choose their places of sepulture.—LAUGIER.

more than 200,000 *, is not more now than 110,000. The great and flourishing families which formerly thought themselves equal to crowned heads, *exist*, it is true, some of them, but with diminished splendour. The families of Pisani, Grimani, Morosini, &c., which formerly conferred such benefits on their country, as to be said *bene merere de republica* †, are still in being, but living more like *private gentlemen* than *nobles of distinction*. With the change of government, the manners are changing, and in some respects for the better; from the best accounts the licentiousness is not so great as formerly, nor *il cavaliere servente* so general. There are about 2000 military stationed here, in order to check the *remains* of the republican spirit. One thing appeared to us very extraordinary,—Venice *possesses nothing in itself, every thing is brought to it*, and in no place are provisions cheaper than in Venice: provisions of all kind, fruit and vegetables in profusion, butcher's-meat, fowls, &c., are brought from *terra firma*, and very reasonable; even water, which might be introduced by means of an aqueduct, is brought in large tubs six or seven miles in the heat of a broiling sun, and sold in the streets by retail; in consequence of which, there is scarcely any drinkable. The cheapness and plenty of provisions under these disadvantageous circumstances, is a proof that scarcity and dearness are factitious, and caused by monopoly and forestalling.

* There are now but thirty parishes in Venice, and about one hundred and twenty churches and chapels.

† To merit reward from their country.

Hoods are generally worn by Venetian women, who, whatever their internal character may be, walk with *grave* and *demure* looks; they are reckoned very pretty, but they did not appear to us in that light. Convents are entirely abolished, and priests are not so frequent as in other towns of Italy. The floors are beautiful, of brick and stone pounded, and made into a paste and polished, resembling porcelain. Music is heard all night in the streets, and the inhabitants appear to sleep more in the day than night. To our surprise they reckon time *à la Française*, when the Venetians used to keep strictly to Italian, reckoning *twenty-one*, and *twenty-two o'clock*, &c., as they now do at Naples, &c.

We would not quit Venice without seeing St. James di Rialto, which is the origin of Venice, and in our way took St. Salvatore, which is a fine church, containing several fine equestrian monuments, and among them those of three Doges of Venice; that of the Doge Venier is much admired, the other two are those of the two brothers Priuli, who were successively sovereigns of this state; there is a great character of them, but no date, as is frequently the case in the ducal monuments. St. James di Rialto was built, as appears by the inscription, in 1421, March 26; Zozimo being pope, and Honorius Emperor; it was repaired in 1601. There are two small curious brass doors leading into the tribune, with a figure in each in basso-relievo, which our conductor said was that of St. James. The church consists of a nave only, and chapels, on each side of the

brass doors are balustrades of yellow antique. We finished our day by going to the island of Giudeca, and the public gardens; the former is nearly two miles long, and half a mile broad, containing nearly 2000 persons, but miserably poor, and depending chiefly for subsistence on fishing, and a tannery and skin manufactory: to our surprise, however, we saw some good gardens, and a tolerable meadow. A gentleman told us here, that the climate is two degrees colder than that of Venice, though it is scarcely a mile from it, separated by the canal of Giudeca; we gave the gentleman credit for the account, but made allowances for mistakes. It is in contemplation to have a bridge of boats from Venice to Giudeca. The public gardens excite interest from the mode in which they were formed, more than from their beauty; not that they are deficient in taste or variety: they were formed with immense labour, by the introduction of artificial earth, brought from *terra firma* by the French, and no expense was spared to complete them. The inequalities of the gardens are pleasing: there are several serpentine walks over mounts, many trees and shrubs, thriving very fast; and all this, with the different views of the Lagunes, and the many islands interspersed, and Venice,—make this promenade both agreeable and interesting, especially when it is considered that trees, shrubs, and walks, are novel and scarce at Venice; where one sees nothing but canals and Lagunes, and hears nothing but the multiplied sound of the paddle of the

gondolier *. These gardens are nearly two miles round, and they are connected by a handsome bridge. It must be said, to the honour of the French industry, that wherever they went they made improvements, and spared neither time nor expense in their works. We prepared to quit Venice † with reluctance, having past a week in it much to our satisfaction: the singularity of its situation, and the novelty of the scene in which we were engaged, (being always in watery streets,) were different from any thing we had seen in our long and varied excursions, and commanded all our attention.

* No horses or carriages are seen at Venice, nor mules or asses; The gondolas are its hackney-coaches, cabriolets, &c.

† It seems strange to find an address of the poet to *mountains* in such a place as Venice; the summons of Eridanus to the tributary Venetian rivers, is much more natural:—

—————*Veneti favete montes.*—CLAUD. *Car.* xii. v. 6.

Sic fatus, Ligures, Venetosque erectior amnes
Magna voce ciet.—CLAUD. *Car.* xxvii. v. 193.

CHAPTER XXII.

Departure from Venice—Second visit to Padua—St. Antonio and his finny friends—University—Vicenza—Madonna del Monte—Palazzo di Giustizia, &c.—Departure from Vicenza—Arrival at Verona—Description of Verona—Benacus.

June 11.—TAKING a gondola, we quitted Venice* with regret, at six in the morning, and rowing into the Lagunes, soon took leave of the five cupolas † of the beautiful church of St. Marc. In our voyage we regarded with the eyes of an inquisitorial traveller, this *wonderful world of waters*, and could not help being surprised that a *single English frigate* in conjunction with the Austrian army, could so completely blockade Venice, as to prevent it receiving any supply in the late war. In this, our second journey, we arrived at Padua ‡ about two, but as it was a holiday, we were prevented seeing the University, in which are nine hundred students: the study of medicine is much attended to. In front of the University is a very apposite inscription, that no one should enter those walls, but with a determination to *go out wiser and better*.

* The famous league of Cambrai in 1508, composed of the pope, the emperor, Kings of France and Arragon, which had nearly overwhelmed this republic, was dissipated by its wisdom and firmness.—GUICCARDINI.

† These domes give one a perfect idea of a Turkish mosque; any one who has seen views of St. Sophia at Constantinople, may fancy himself there, when he is walking in the Piazza St. Marco.

‡ Padua has profited by the emigration from Venice (a); it is computed that 12,000 persons have settled there within three or four years.

(a) Venice it appears was in existence in the time of Attila.

The Palazzo di Giustizia is seven hundred and fifty yards long, and is a truly noble Gothic building ; it is adorned with paintings in fresco, by Giotto, and what is more interesting, the statue of Livy at the farthest part. There is still here the *lapis opprobrii*, on which is written *lapis vituperii*, so much known in history. Arquato, in which is the tomb of Petrarch*, being

* This celebrated poet of the fourteenth century, was son of Petrarco, a notary of reputation, and born at Arezzo in Tuscany, in which town he was received with all possible honours, December, 1350 ; in his way to Rome, Aretin says that his townsmen all came out to meet him, and paid him the same respect as to a king. Petrarch's father was obliged to leave Tuscany for Avignon, on account of the troubles which agitated his country, where he died. Petrarch pursued his studies at Bologna, a celebrated university, as it now is, and afterwards under John of Florence, Canon of Pisa. However distinguished he may have been for his poetic talents, and amiable in his manners, it is impossible not to censure him for the object on whom he placed his affections, and to whom he devoted his muse ; and however the lover of ancient poetry may be gratified by his poetic effusions, the moralist and religionist, who were not much attended to in that licentious age, will start at the thought of those effusions being directed to a *married woman* ; and the only argument in his favour is, that he confined his passion, (which lasted many years), within the bounds of moderation and propriety : but in this enlightened age it is well known that the government of the thoughts is as necessary as that of the actions. Petrarch passed the latter part of his life in Italy, though devoted to Vacluse with a romantic affection ; it is curious to read what pains he bestowed on a stony spot, in order to make a garden, and his attempts to make a dry place, by turning a water-course, in which, however, he was ultimately foiled, and he describes his battles and contests with the Naiads in a very humorous style. This distinguished poet was in high favour with Pope Clement VI., and Cardinal Colonna, but uniformly and disinterestedly rejected the greatest benefices which were offered him, as interfering with his liberty and love of independence. He was crowned with laurel at Rome, August, 1340. Petrarch was cotemporary with Dante and Boccaccio (a). He was found dead in his library (in 1373), with one

(a) Jean di Certaldo, or Jean Boccacce, so celebrated by his works, was born at Paris, but his family was of Certaldo, a village twenty miles from Florence. Being sent on some business to Naples, King Robert having discovered his talents, conceived a great regard for him, and Boccacce fell in love with Mary of Arragon, (Robert's daughter,) whom he has celebrated in his works. Boccacce died December 21, 1373.—Donson's *Petrarch*. .

twelve miles off, we with reluctance gave up our plan of seeing it; all travellers are subject to disappointments, and we were not exempt from the common lot; and therefore mustered up our whole stock of good humour on this occasion. We took, however, another view of St. Antonio*, in which there are several interesting monuments; the chapel of St. Felix† is beautiful, and the carved seats in the choir are much admired. Also of St. Justina, the architecture of which is by Palladio; the altar-piece, basso-relievo, &c., are excellent. We did not change our opinion of Padua in this second visit: the traveller in his walks, is unavoidably inspired with melancholy ideas, in seeing its streets bare of inhabitants, and many of them covered with grass; at

arm leaning on a book; and was buried in the chapel of the Madonna, which he had built in the parish church of Argua.

Laura, the mistress of Petrarch's affections, was daughter of Audibert de Nogues, of an ancient family in the Venaissin, and her husband's name was Sade; she died at Avignon of the plague, which desolated great part of the South of Europe, April 6, 1348, and was buried the same day in the chapel de la Croix, which her family had founded; she had ten children, most of whom survived her, but the conduct of many of them was so bad, that she left them but a florin each. This amiable woman was as unhappy in her husband, as her children; and although so much blame does not attach to her as to Petrarch, yet, however innocent her partiality for him may seem, for a partiality it appears she had, it was far from blameless, and was the cause of much uneasiness to her: at the same time we cannot but admire the care with which she concealed it from him who was the object of it, insomuch so, that he, though fond of her to excess, had no idea of a return of affection.

* They here shew you the picture of St. Anthony and the fishes, with the saint holding forth, and the fishes holding up their heads with *respectful attention*; for the *accurate* description of which *interesting* fact a learned writer (a) has been so much censured.

† Here are the Casting Lots for the Garments of our Lord, and his Crucifixion, finely painted by Giotto.

(a) ADDISON.

the same time we saw it with advantage to itself, though disadvantage to ourselves, on a holyday, when of course the streets are fuller than usual; but the university was not open. Every thing exhibits the remains of fallen greatness: there are in this town, however, many canals; and in one part we saw with pleasure a fine ancient tower, now used as a prison. We observed here as at Venice, that the pronounciation of Italian was different from any we had heard before; *ce* and *ci* in particular are pronounced in the English way*.

Our day's drive was delightful along the banks of the Brenta; (this river does not at present answer to its *violent* description by the poet †;) when, it being a holiday, the road was lined with people in their best apparel, and numbers were passing and re-passing in the numerous ferries with which this river abounds. The population of Padua is now only estimated at 44,000, which bears no proportion to its size, as it is larger than Venice.

June 12.—Rising early, we were enabled to take a cursory view of the University, as we should unwillingly have left Padua with out seeing it. On the outside is a Latin inscription, as has been mentioned, exhorting to improvement: the inside is a square; you ascend by a double staircase into a corridor, out of which, as at Sapienza at Rome, are the different

* The pronounciation in the north of Italy differs much from that in the south.

† Unde per ora novem vasto cum murmure montis

‡ It mare proruptum et pelago premit arra sonanti.—VIRG.

schools, for law, medicine, &c.; all round are the arms of the graduates and rectors; there were the arms also of several English. The building is old and venerable, and we looked on it with respect, as having contained so many learned men within its walls. Leaving Padua*, and its antique walls, we passed the Brenta† in about three miles, which is rapid, and confined within high banks.

From Padua to Vicenza: the country is low, rich, and highly cultivated, with many vineyards, and most of them trained round *walnut-trees*. Crossing the Bacchiglione on a bridge, we entered Vicenza, which is a very handsome city, containing 30,000 persons; the streets are broad, and well paved, with an excellent wide *trottoir* for the pedestrians. The cathedral is a neat building, but has nothing very remarkable: you ascend to the tribune by four noble flights of steps; it has only a nave and chapels: round the tribune are several paintings. *La Santa Corona* is a fine Gothic building, having a beautiful picture of the Adoration of the Magi, by Paul Veronese. Leaving the city, we ascended by a noble *covered way*‡, cut out of the *solid rock*, 820 yards long, to the Madonna

* The public walk at Padua is *crowded* with statues, having at least one hundred and fifty in a double row; they are so numerous as to have a heavy appearance; among them we observed one of Petrarch, of whom the Paduans are very proud. The priests at Padua do not preach from a pulpit, but have a singular method of *walking up and down* in the church, and addressing their auditors.

† ——— Phrygii numerantur stagna Trinavi—.

CLAUD. *Car.* vii. v. 120.

‡ This covered way does great honour to the city, it is a truly noble work; it will be recollected that there is one of the same sort at Bologna to St. Luca.

del Monti, where is also a fine picture of our Saviour *at a feast with St. Gregorio*, feeding the pilgrims, by the same painter; and a painting of our Saviour, bought of a soldier who had been at Moscow, much esteemed: the view from this church of a fine rich country, with the Alps and Padua, is highly interesting. Descending, we finished our inspection of the city, by seeing the Palazzo di Giustizia, Amphitheatre of Palladio, and the house of that architect. Vicenza does not boast more of its antiquity, than of having given birth to that admirable architect whose house we saw, and his statue in a niche, with his initials, holding a plan of his house. The Palazzo di Giustizia is a fine Gothic building, but the portico and corridor were built after the design of Palladio; above, is a fine painting of the Last Judgment, by Titian. The Olympic Theatre, built after the manner of the ancient theatre, is very fine, with statues all round, and the perspective of this is very beautiful, when illuminated; our conductor told us the effect was grand and impressive; it will hold, they told us, 20,000 persons, but this seems impossible. The following inscription is seen:

Virtuti ac Genio Olympico
Academia
Theatrum hoc a fundamentis erexit
Ann. 1583.

Besides these public buildings, every part of the town shews some of the works of the great architect; a triumphal arch by the Campo Marzo, was built by him, and many palaces. We did not regret the day we

passed at Vicenza*, which is a fine city in a lovely and plentiful country.

June 12.—Leaving this city, we arrived at Villa Nuova, a small village, where we breakfasted. Here, in the late war, three great battles were fought by Buonaparte and his generals. They have a custom in this country of having two pewter cups over each bed, with *holy water*, as preservatives against danger. The country to Villa Nuova is rich and low; on the left were hills woody and cultivated: about half way, passing over two broad beds of stones on *bridges*, we came to Montebello, a small town, between Vicenza and Villa Nuova†. There is here a great manufactory of silk, and an immense quantity of worms kept. * Four miles from Verona‡ is St. Martino, a small bourg; we observed in this neighbourhood several houses in ruins, which we imputed to the late war. Passing over the Adige, which is here *tremendously rapid*, on a stone bridge, we entered Verona, which is thirty miles from Vicenza: our intention was to have proceeded on our journey on the following day, but this town is so interesting from its antiquities, and from

* Vicenza was sacked and destroyed in the incursion of Attila, which proved so fatal to the northern cities of Italy, like the others which were near the imperial possessions; it submitted latterly to the imperialists, but was restored to the Venetians.—MEZERAY.

† The female peasants' costume is a small straw hat; and we observed that though oxen were still used in agriculture, horses and asses were little used for carrying loads, for both men, women, and even children, have conical baskets fixed to their backs, sometimes heavily laden, as in Switzerland.

‡ La Campagne *Randique*, near Verona, is famous for an encampment of the Cimbrians and Tigarians, after having defeated the Consul Cassius, A. U. C. 646.—MULLER. *Hist. des Suisses*, vol. I. p. 75.

its being celebrated by our immortal bard, that we held a council on the subject, and the result was, a determination to stay the next day, by which means we should have a day and a half here. The first place to which we directed our steps, was the cathedral, which is a fine old building, containing, however, nothing remarkable but the sepulchre of Pope Lucius III. driven from Rome, and obtaining an asylum at Verona, as appears from the inscription; and the Assumption by Titian, which is much admired.

We were now anxious to see the great ornament of this city, the amphitheatre*, which fully answered our expectations. If it does not equal the venerable Coliseum at Rome, in its noble antique walls, or its spacious and open arena, yet does it surpass it in *reality*, being, by the attention and liberality of the magistrates, in complete repair. The arena is chiefly filled with a wooden theatre, in which plays are acted every evening, and the price of admittance is moderate. We entered, and seating ourselves, staid about an hour, and could have fancied ourselves part of a Roman audience, had not the *modern building*, and the *acting of Henry IV.* shewed the contrary.

The following day, resuming our peregrinations in this interesting city, we went to the churches of St. Georgio and St. Anastasio†. In the first is the

* This amphitheatre is 233 feet in its *greatest* diameter, and in its *shortest* 136. There are forty-four rows of seats, and it will hold 25,000 spectators. But we should much rather have seen the arena *open*, instead of being crowded with a modern building, which spoils the effect of it.

† Close to St. Anastasio, entering the Regio Licco, are some very curious old monuments of distinguished families of Verona, as we were told; and among them those of the Scaligers, sometime lords of Verona.

Martyrdom of St. George, by Paul Veronese. There are also two large pictures of the raining of the manna and miracle of the fishes. St. Anastasio is a beautiful Gothic building, with the narrow vaulted arch. There is here the tomb of Jano Feregoso, of the family of the Lords of Genoa, and a long inscription. The chapel of the family of Pelegrino is full of curious basso-relievo. Passing over the river, on a bridge having still two of the Roman arches, we availed ourselves of the kind attention of a young priest, in pointing out to us some of the curious antiquities of Verona*; he obligingly shewed us the remains of Ponte Emilio, the Naumachia, into which part of the Adige was introduced, and the walls of the ancient Roman theatre, which was one of the largest in Italy, and extended up the hill as far as the castle of St. Pietro, the venerable tower of which alone remains, and which we inspected. From hence is a most beautiful view of the extensive city of Verona, and the Adige almost under you, rolling its rapid waves. Descending, we crossed the river on another bridge, and returned by the gate of the *forum*, which is much admired. Our next sally was to the ancient church of St. Zeno, in which is seated, in great state, the saint, *larger than life*, looking round his church with a smiling countenance. *Saint and chair* are of *Verona marble*, as are the pillars of this venerable church. Here also is an

* Verona shared the fate of Padua, Vicenza, &c., in their various fortunes. Though taken by the Imperialists, it was restored to the Venetians by the Emperor Maximilian for a sum of money, after having been besieged some time; and thus Venice got out of a scrape which had nearly been its ruin.—MEZERAY.

old picture of the Madonna by Mantegno*, and a very large vase of porphyry, brought from the neighbouring church of St. Procolo, which was almost destroyed by the French, and is now a *remise*. The roof of the church is flat. Quitting St. Zeno, we descended twelve steps, into the tomb of Pepin, King of Italy: the stone coffin remains, but the body was transported to Paris. There is a stone canopy over it, supported by four pillars. The following inscription is on the outside of the tomb:—

† Pipini Italiæ Regis
Magni Caroli Imperatoris
filii piissimi
Sepulcrum,

but there is no date; and there is every appearance of the inscription being more modern than the tomb. Near this is the ancient monument of Gavius, proconsul of Verona, 200 years before Christ. We returned by the old castle, which is now an arsenal and barracks, and saw the bridge said to have been built by Theodoric, King of the Goths. It has a venerable and castellated appearance, with battlements. On our return, we passed under the ancient gate of the Roman temple, which has two passages. It was built by the Emperor Gallienus, and there is an inscription over each.

Being informed that in the Sala di Consiglio were fine statues and paintings, we went there. On the

* Brought back from Paris four years ago.

† The tomb of Pepin, King of Italy, the pious son of the Emperor Charlemagne.

outside, it is true, were many busts of Vitruvius, &c., and within, many paintings saved from the convents, in the destructive war of the French against the arts. But we had an ignorant conductor, who could tell us nothing about painting or master, though undoubtedly both of them were excellent. We were much pleased with this city* ; as, though we had expected much gratification from its *antiquities*, we did not expect to find such *modern improvement*†. It is situated in a fine fertile plain, about sixteen miles from the Alps, which add not a little to its beauty. The surrounding country is lovely: the Adige is a noble river‡, and contributes likewise to its beauty. On account of the melting of the snow from the mountains, it was now more rapid§ than usual. There are four stone bridges over it, and only two large arches to the Ponte del Castello. Verona contains 50,000 persons, and is

* In Verona was assassinated that excellent prince Berengarius, by a person named Fiambertas, on whom he had conferred great favours, and whom he had before pardoned for a conspiracy and an attempt to assassinate him, after having been King of Italy thirty-seven years, and Emperor nine.—VERRI, vol. 2. p. 60.

Verona was occasionally contended for by the Milanese and the Venetians, but finally, by the treaty of Lodi, was allotted to the latter in 1454.—VERRI, vol. 2. p. 46.

† Tu quoque non parvum getico *Verona* triumpho adjungis tumulum (a).—CLAUD, *Car.* 28. v. 202.

Proxima cui nigris Verona remotior Indis
Benacumque putat litora rubra lacum.

‡ Quos *patre* (b) *Benaco*, vulatsu arundine glauca
Mincius infesta ducebat in æquora pinu.—ÆN. 10. v. 205.

§ ——— et velox Athesis.—CLAUD, *Car.* 28.

(a) Alaric was conquered at Verona. Verona docti syllabas amat vatis.—MART.

Mincius comes out of the Benacus or Lago di Garda.

well paved, with a distinct part for pedestrians, with handsome broad stones. The streets are many of them good, though there are not many squares; but the Sala di Consiglio, and di Commercio, are handsome buildings. Verona is now under the imperial dominion, and daily improving in modern edifices. They are now building a noble palace for the viceroy, or sovereign, the representative of Cæsar, when he honours them with his presence. We had the pleasure of eating some *classical fish* at our inn, just brought in from the Lago di Garda, the ancient *Benacus**, which is not many miles distant.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Departure from Verona—Mantua—Specimen of a Strong City—Cathedral—St. Andrea—Ducal Palace—Desolated Rooms—Palace of T. Museum—St. Barnabas—Departure from Mantua—Oglio—Piadena—Cremona—Pizzighstone—Interesting Tower—Addua—Cordogne.

June 15.—LEAVING Verona, we passed under the Roman gate, which has two passages and six arches above, and six beneath. The beginning of one of the inscriptions is very plain: “Colonia Veroniensis Galeniana Valeriano.” The rest required more time than we could give it to decipher. Soon after, passed under another of the triumphal arches, having likewise

* ——— teque

Fluctibus (a) et fremitu assurgens, Benace marino.

GEORG. lib. 2. v. 160.

(a) This lake is sometimes agitated like the sea, at others quite smooth.

two passages, and shortly left the city by the *Porte di Mantona*. The country is still flat, but not so rich as before, though well cultivated. Ten miles from Verona, Villa Franca, a small place, with streets broad, and at right angles: church neat, and full of marble; and having fine remains of an ancient castle, belonging formerly to the Scaligers, who were lords here, and flourished in the 14th century. Four miles from hence, we entered into the duchy of Mantua, and had our passports examined; and in about two hours entered that city, by a *different gate* and a *long covered bridge*. Mantua is remarkably strong, and justly called the *Key of the north of Italy*. The Mincio* is here formed into a large lake, which surrounds the town, and contributes to its strength, and is, with its lakes and canals, a *second city of waters*. The town is very old, though there are some good streets. Since it belonged to the emperor, it has a governor from the imperial court, but was long governed by its own dukes, the Gonzagas†, whose memory is still dear to the Mantuans, though they cease to be an independent state. The last duke of that family died in 1708.

* The Mincius is here so changed into a lake, that we could not form a judgment as to the *slowness* of its course. Abundance of reeds we undoubtedly saw, and the citizens of Mantua turn them to good account.

——— *Tardis ingens ubi flexibus errat*

Mincius, et tenera prætexit arundine ripas.

GEORG. lib. 3. v. 13.

——— *Tardusque meatu*

Mincius.—CLAUD. *Car.* 28. v. 196.

† Luigi Gonzaga I., Captain General, died January 18, 1360; and Ferdinando Carlos, the last Duke, in 1708. There were four Captains General, four Marquisses, and ten Dukes of this illustrious house.—*Inscriptions or Portraits in the Ducal Palace.*

There was an intermarriage between the Houses of Visconti and Gonzaga*.

The Ducal Palace at Mantua† is rich in furniture, and beautifully paved with the porcelain pavement. There is much Flemish and Mantua tapestry, but the greatest part of the apartments have been sacked at different times, from the disputed succession of the Duc de Nevers, to the late devastating war of the French, and present a melancholy picture of ruin and misery. If they had been perfect, this would have been one of the finest palaces in Europe. One room only is left painted in fresco, by Giulio Romana (subject, the Trojan war). In another of the rooms the signs of the zodiac are painted; but we hastened from this scene of devastation to others of a more pleasing nature; and indeed every step we now took reminded us where we were. Being at length arrived at the birth-place of the Mantuan bard, or at least in its neighbourhood‡—the birth-place of the poet who had been our constant companion in a long journey, and whose works had not only amused us and inter-

† DOBSONS' *Petrarch*.

† Ille etiam patriis agmen ciet Ocnus ab oris,
Fatidicæ Mantus et Tusci filius amnis,
Qui muros matrisque dedit tibi, Mantua, nomen;
Mantua dives avis: sed non genus omnibus unum.

ÆN. lib. 10. v. 198., &c.

Primus Idumæas referam tibi, Mantua, palmas.

GEORG. lib. 3. v. 12.

‡ Virgil was born at Andes, now Pictole, as it is said, two miles from Mantua; but the weather was so intensely hot, that we could not go there. On inquiry, we found there was no memorial of him.

Marone felix Mantua est.—MART. ep. 52.

rested us, by realizing those scenes which we only knew by his animated description, but had also been the means of beguiling many hours of a long journey, which required at times the amusement and instruction afforded by his works.

Having two or three hours' leisure, we first went to the Ducal Palace beyond the gates, known by its ancient form of the letter T, and called, from it, the Palace of T. This had the honour of having Giulio Romano for its architect, designer, and painter. It is a quadrangle, and only a ground floor (for the letter T is done away); and is a rich display of the genius of this artist. There is much basso-relievo in the different rooms, which are painted in fresco. The subjects are various—Fall of Phæton, Cupid and Psyche, Council of the Gods, &c. Nothing can be conceived more splendid or richer than this palace. Paying the homage which is due to this great genius, we returned by the church of St. Barnabas, where he was buried, but found no memorial of this famous painter. Nearly opposite, however, we saw the house which he had honoured with his residence, and where he died. Afterwards went into the noble church of St. Andrea*, which is indeed a splendid building, rich

* Here was buried Mantegna, the celebrated painter. There is a bust in bronze, and the following verses :

Esse parem hunc noris, si non præponis Apelli
Ænea Matinæ qui simulacra vides.

1560.

There is much painting by Giulio Romano, and in the subterraneous chapel is an alabaster box on the altar, containing the blood of our Saviour, much worshipped by the pious Catholic. Here are two fine statues of Faith and Hope, by Canova.

in a painted cupola, and tribune. There was a large congregation at vespers, and we were struck at the fine appearance of this church. We next saw the cathedral, which has a nave and two double aisles; the cupola and arch of the tribune are finely painted; the former has the four Evangelists; but in the whole there was a glare and *finery* in this church which did not please us, and we could not help comparing it (however different) with the beautiful Gothic arches of St. Anastasio at Verona.

We returned by the Museum, which has a profusion of copies from the antique statues at Rome, as Venus, Laocoon, Apollo, &c. Here, also, is an elegant theatre, in which the academicians sometimes perform plays: but with all that we saw at Mantua one thing was wanting, and that was a fine statue of Virgil to grace their piazza, with some appropriate part of his works to accompany it. We have been long accustomed, from our very childhood, to associate the ideas of Mantua and Virgil. Judge, therefore, of our surprise, when no memorial of him could be found in this city, but two busts of him in the Museum, *made by the French*. Now the din of war has ceased, let us remember the works of genius: those works, “cere perennius,” and record the hand to which we are obliged for those works. We were seriously hurt at this defect, and it lessened Mantua in our esteem. Arezzo can have a statue to Mæcenas, and Padua to Petrarch, but Mantua neglects recording a man more famous than either; the misfortunes of his country seem to have made a strong and lasting impression

on the poet, as he refers to them in a variety of places.

Et qualem infelix amisit Mantua campum,
Pascentem niveas herboso flumine cynos.

GEORG. 2. v. 198.

June 16.—Leaving this town*, we passed through five gates and drawbridges, and went for some time on a causeway. A very fertile country soon appeared. Mantua is so defended by walls and gates, that it has a formidable appearance; and the natural strength of its situation is so increased by art, that if any place could be said to be impregnable, this might be thought so; but the late war has shewn the fallacy of this, and Mantua has shared the fate of many places deemed impregnable. The marshes with which it is surrounded must make it damp and unwholesome. In about ten miles passed the Oglio†, on a drawbridge, which is here broad and rapid. It rises in the Alps, and falls into the Po, a few miles hence. Three miles farther, Boscro, a long, straggling, ill-paved, garrison town; and in about two hours, came to Piadena‡, a large village, and our couchée.

* Mantua now contains no more than 24,000 inhabitants; it formerly had 60,000. The public walk, now dignified with the name of piazza Virgiliana, is spacious and handsome, and formed with great taste.

† The Oglio separates the Mantuan from the Cremonese.

‡ On our finding fault here with the chickens and pigeons, which is the chief food one finds in the village inns, the landlord assured us they were fresh, for they were alive when we came in; and on inquiry we found that the poor animals had, since that, undergone the several processes of *killing*, *picking*, and *dressing*, and were running about in full health when we came. This gave us our supper, as we were not yet used to this rapid mode of procuring food.

June 17.—We set off from our quarters at Piadena, with great pleasure, as we had there pilgrim's* fare, and proceeded to Cremona: we arrived about ten, in the midst of a heavy rain; the long spouts on each side, which are in all these towns, shooting torrents, to the great hurt of our immense load of luggage. The country from Piadena was low and flat, with much hemp and flax, which the peasants were cutting, and many willow-trees: the road was straight and uninteresting, with very long views. Cremona is a fine city, near the Po, but badly peopled, not containing more than 24,000 inhabitants, and many of its streets, in which are large tracts of grass, bear evident marks of the changes it has undergone. It is near forty miles from Mantua, but we had expected to have found it *much nearer* †, from the verse of the poet. In the midst of a heavy rain, we went to the cathedral, crossing the small and great piazzas, and in many parts availing ourselves of the arcades which are universal in the north of Italy. The cathedral is a fine Gothic building, having a nave and two aisles, divided by eight *immense* pillars. Over the great

* This wretched dirty house has the sign of the pilgrim.

† Mantua *væ miseræ nimium vicina Cremonæ* (a).

BUCOL., ec. 9. v. 28.

(a) Cremona was punished for taking the side of Antony against Augustus, by being subject to military government, and having its territory allotted for the subsistence of the soldiers; and as that was not sufficient, part of the Mantuan was added to it.

Cremona was chiefly an appendage to Milan, and formed part of the dominion of Francis Sforza I., of that family, Duke of Milan, with most of the towns in the north of Italy, as Pavia, Lodi, Como, Alessandria, &c.—VERRI, vol. 1. p. 47.

doors is a fine picture of Christ crucified between the two thieves, and on each side of the church, above the pillars, the history of the birth and passion of our Lord, by Bordenone. There are also several good pictures, and two pulpits, with much basso-relievo, much admired. The town-hall has a fine picture, by Paolo Veronese; St. Lawrence on the gridiron, and several other paintings. The baptistry near the cathedral, is an octagon, and was formerly a Pagan temple, said to be dedicated to Minerva. Leaving Cremona, we passed through a rich country, with vines, mulberry trees, flax, hemp, and wheat, and were much amused with seeing the hale female peasants cutting flax and wheat, with their clothes tucked above their knees, and exhibiting every sign of health and industry. In some places the wheat was carried in, and they were mowing the halm. There appeared the greatest comfort and cheerfulness in the inhabitants. Twelve miles from Cremona* is Pizzighitone, famous for the imprisonment of Francis I., after the fatal battle of Pavia, which brought the French monarchy to the brink of ruin. The castle was reduced, in the late war, to a heap of ruins; but there are two towers remaining, in one of which this gallant and chivalric prince was confined, previous to his removal.

* Cremona is an ancient city, said to have been built by the Gauls, and destroyed by the Lombards; and afterwards rebuilt by Frederic I., Emperor in 1184. Latterly it has been an appendage to the Duchy of Milan, following its various fortunes, and subject to the Dukes, whether Galeas or Sforza; and alternately to French or Austrians. In latter times it is famous for the daring and successful attempt of Prince Eugene, in taking by surprise Marshal Villeroy in 1702.

into Spain*. We wished to visit it, but were told that the stairs were in so ruinous a state, that the ascent would be difficult. This town is on the Adda, which is broad and rapid, and washes the walls of the tower. We crossed it, and went for some time on a causeway. The Adda separates the Cremonese from the Lodesan, a most fertile province of the Milanese, and † like most of the other rivers in the north of Italy, empties itself into the Po. In four miles we came to Cordogno, our couchée, which is a tolerably-sized town, with 12,000 inhabitants, in a plentiful country, where we had comfortable quarters, at the Locanda del Teatro, having come thirty-six miles that day.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Departure from Cordogno—Lodi and its Battle—Marignano—Observations suggested by the Country—Entrance into Milan—Fortunate Sovereign—Miscellaneous Remarks—Duomo of Milan—S. Alessandro—St. Ambrogio—Arena—Palace—Situation of Milan—Santa Vittoria—Madonna delle Grazie—Certosa—Pavia—Disappointment—Religious Profanation—Cathedral—University Bridge—Duomo of Milan—St. Alessandro—St. Ambrogio—Arena—Palace—Situation of Milan—St. Vittoria—Madonna delle Grazie.

June 18.—On leaving Cordogno, in about four miles we came to Castel Pusterlengo, a large and populous village. The costume of the male peasants is here

* This prince was treated so rigorously in prison in Spain, that it had a serious effect on his health; and Charles, fearing that his prey would escape from him by death, relaxed in his severity.—DANIEL DE MEZERAI, *Hist. de France.*

† ——— et Addua visu cœrulus.—CLAUD. *Car.* 28, v. 19.

much the same as in Flanders, and both sexes are strong, and appear healthy and comfortable. Eleven miles farther brought us to Lodi, a handsome town, with 15,000 inhabitants, rendered famous by the battle on the bridge, which made Buonaparte master of the Milanese, and ultimately of Italy. We walked down to the bridge over the Adda, on which this action took place, in 1797; but there is no column to commemorate it: nor indeed any in Italy of this extraordinary man remaining, though probably his vanity induced him to erect many after the actions took place. The cathedral at Lodi has the Murder of the Innocents, by Calisto, but nothing else extraordinary in it. The church of Coronata is rather curious. It was formerly a temple of Venus, and *purified* and made a Christian church in 1487. There is much painting in fresco, and pictures by Calisto, a scholar of Titian. About six miles from Lodi, passed a branch of the Adda, which is here very rapid, or, as some call it, the little river Muzza, and shortly came to the small town of Marignano, situated on the river Lambro, famous for the total defeat* which the Swiss sustained in 1515, when Francis I. commanded the French in

* This famous battle, which was called by Marshal Trivulso the Combat of the *Giants*, covered Francis I. with glory, who, through the whole of the action, gave the strongest proofs of personal bravery, exposing his person everywhere to the greatest hazards. He was well supported by Marshal Chabannes, his brother, Vendesme d'Aubigni, the Duc de Vendome, Comte de St. Pol, &c. The brave Constable Bourbon commanded in chief, assisted by Marshal Trivulzo (a), and the Duc d'Alençon.—GARNIER, *Hist de France*.

(a) At Milan we observed the name of Trivulzi often over different houses; doubtless of the same family as the Marshal. And the chief of this ancient family is living there with great respectability.

person : this victory completely opened the passage of the Milanese to this adventurous prince : at this distance of time, no vestige remains of this battle. This country in a very short time (equal—nay, superior to Flanders in fertility) recovers from the waste occasioned by the horrors of war. We passed the Lambro on a toll-bridge.

We were now in the heart of a country celebrated in the historic page, and every mile reminded us of the wild and unprincipled ambition of the former sovereigns of France, who, by constantly attempting to gain possession of the Milanese, called into action the feats of the heroes of the 16th century, and have immortalized their names to the latest ages. Every step now recalled to our minds the chivalric bravery of a Colonna, Pescara, Lautrec, and the virtuous Bayard, not to mention the heroism and self-deprivation of a Bourbon*, though exerted in a bad cause, as bearing arms against his sovereign and country, but having his banners crowned with victory. Latterly this country has been distinguished by the ambitious projects and overwhelming power of the late ruler of France, who, like his predecessors, made it his first object to obtain possession of the Milanese and Lombardy, as opening the way to the conquest of Italy. Among his military feats in this country, the battle of Lodi has ever obtained the pre-eminence. In our long tour, however, through this country, however the population may have suffered, we observed no barrenness, no defect of cultivation in the land : every thing was rich, every

* The Constable Bourbon.—Vid. PERE DANIEL.

thing was abundant. Lombardy*, which is the Flanders of the south of Europe, may be justly said to be

Dives equum, dives pictas vestis et auri † ;

although not

— *procul discordibus armis.*—*Georg.* 2. v. 459.

The last part of the road to Milan exhibited a complete scene of life and fertility ‡ ; there were canals § chiefly on each side of the road, with handsome bridges of a single arch, rich meadows, fine fields of clover, flourishing farm-houses ||, long arbours of vines and gardens full of fruit, and about two miles before the entrance into Milan, the road had on each side a fine row of noble trees of various kinds. Entering this fine city by a single gate, we drove through a noble broad street, and soon came to the Albergo della Gran Bretagna, where we took up our lodgings for the night. Thus finished our journey of one hundred and ninety-two miles from Venice ¶ to Milan, which, though fatiguing, amply

* Lombardy is properly the whole north of Italy, and the Milanese is the western part of it.

† *Æn.* 9. v. 26.

‡ *Nec requies, quin aut pomis exubet annus,
Aut foetu pecorum, aut Cerealis mergite culmi,
Proventuque oneret sulcos, atque horrea vincat.*—

Georg. 2. v. 516.

§ *Non liquidi gregibus fontes, non graminis desunt.*—

Georg. 2. v. 2000.

|| In these farms they have frequently from fifty to sixty cows.

¶ Our journey in the whole, from Rome to Milan, was about 700 miles.

rewarded us for its fatigue, by the many interesting towns through which we passed, and the richness of the country; we did not spare ourselves in this journey, nor indulge on the bed of repose, but five in the morning frequently saw us seated in the coach: it must be owned, however, that this energy was called into action by our Neapolitan servant, Angelo, of whom honourable mention has been made before; he suffered us not to indulge our drowsy faculties, but alike inattentive to silence, or an apparent wish for farther repose, persisted in thundering at the respective doors, till the faint and reluctant sound of "*vengo*" was heard from within their slumbering walls. The first hundred miles were ceded to the emperor in the late division of states, the last part has long belonged to the House of Austria, and his Italian dominions yield to no other of his states in fertility. In all the great towns we passed through, to what is to be ascribed the great decrease of population, for that there is a great decrease is evident; and Milan, which formerly is said to have contained between 250,000 and 300,000, does not now contain 120,000. Padua is the only exception to this rule, and the reason has been assigned for that city's increase; but in all the others the population seems to be centred in one or two of the principal streets and piazzas, as the Corso of Rome, Piazza St. Marco at Venice, Contrada, Porta di Tesino at Milan, &c. Is this evident decrease owing to the ambition of the respective sovereigns in plunging their countries in war, or their mistaken policy and impolitic conduct in

peace? Population is found to increase in the world, but in this fine part of it it certainly decreases, and the dull unfrequented parts of these cities, in which you scarcely meet a single person for information, and the grass growing in the streets, are evident marks of the truth of this assertion. America, which opens an asylum, like Rome, to all comers, has probably profited by these circumstances, and is peopling her towns and cities with the inhabitants of forsaken Europe: the great evil seems to be this,—at all times sovereigns have calculated on *extent of country*, transferring the inhabitants as their *absolute property*, without attempting to sacrifice some of their own state, or easing the public burdens, to make their people happy. All this we are persuaded is vain reasoning; power is dangerous, and few know how to use it; but one is naturally led into this train of argument, in seeing so many fine towns so badly peopled†.

June 20.—The Duomo, situated on the Piazza Grande, and forming its principal ornament, was our first object. This cathedral is a beautiful specimen of Gothic architecture, and its front is grand beyond imagination; it has a number of the true Gothic pinnacles, finished chiefly with images, with a vast deal of basso-relievo, containing historical facts of the Old Testament; and incredible as it may seem, there

* An English master of a ship assured us that at *Porta Franco*, at Venice, the duties are higher than any other place.

† Among the higher orders in France and Italy, there are few children. The fact is, the marriages are usually contracted from interested motives, and the husband lives with his wife till the birth of an heir, when an *amicable separation* takes place. There are *separate apartments*, *separate society*, and *separate interests*. Although there are some exceptions, this is generally the case.

are above 4000 statues and figures on the *outside only* of this magnificent fabric, which Buonaparte, greatly to his honour, finished in front. The basso-relievo relates to the historical events in the Old Testament. The interior of this magnificent fabric answers to its exterior, and the beautiful narrow Gothic arch, vaulted roof, and painted windows, created equal delight and astonishment in our minds; the pavement, however, in many parts is defective, and the mean broken bricks do not correspond with the grandeur of this fabric. In the centre is a subterraneous chapel, in which the remains of St. Carolo Borromeo*, whose memory is adored at Milan, are interred in a rich case of crystal, enclosed in one of marble†. Round the chapel is the history of this saint in basso-relievo; he appears to have been a charitable good man, and many *worse saints* appear in the Roman calendar. On the outside of the choir is the history of the Virgin Mary and our Saviour, in basso-relievo; you are shewn also the tombs of Otho Galeas, cousin of John Galeas Visconti, who founded this church in 1386, and of John James Medicis, cousin of Pope Pius IV. The statue of St. Bartholemew‡ in the act of being flayed, is much admired, but the subject is so painful, that we turned from it with disgust. There are in this church two curious brazen pulpits, and the solid pillars which support the roof are made of marble

* He was Archbishop of Milan, and died in 1584.

† The riches in this chapel are incredible: it is estimated that 300,000 francs have been expended on it.

‡ On this statue is the following verse:

Non me Praxiteles, sed Marcus finxit agrati.

They tell you that its weight in gold has been offered for this statue.

from the neighbourhood of Lago Maggiore, and are of an amazing thickness. We left this beautiful church with regret, determined to renew our visit the first opportunity; there are in it some good paintings by Barocci and Zuccari.

The churches of St. Alessandro and Ambrogio* are curious, though in a different way; the former consists of a cupola richly painted in fresco, the latter is famous for its antiquity, and for the titular saint of Milan having officiated in it; it has much Mosaic, a granite pillar with a serpent† on the top, representing that of Moses, and a curious chair very salutary for women in a state of pregnancy, and many interesting tombs; among them that of St. Ambrogio, under the high altar, this altar is remarkably rich, having as they tell you, much solid gold. You hear of nothing in this church but this pious saint, and are even shewn the pulpit from which he preached. We went from hence by the Piazza Mercanti to the Piazza Castello, in which is the noble Amphitheatre erected

* In St. Ambrogio, is the antique tomb of Bernard, King of Italy, with this inscription,—

Bernardus, civilitate mirabilis, ceterisque piis virtutibus inclytus filius pice memorie Pipina. Date 1005, fourth of his reign.

† Brought from Constantinople by the Princess Helena, daughter of the emperor, as part of a nuptial present to her husband Otho III. in 1002, who died before she arrived. There were three objects of religious worship in St. Ambrogio; an antique marble, representing Hercules, and as long as it remained in its place, the dukedom was secure. Secondly, the bishop's marble throne in the choir, in which pregnant women sitting, were exempted from danger in child-birth. Thirdly, the serpent which had the virtue of curing children from worm-disorders.—VERRI's *Storia di Milano*. v. 1. p. 105.

In St. Ambrogio, Henry, son of Barbarossa, was married to Constance, daughter and heiress of Roger, King of Sicily.—VERRI, p. 221.

by Buonaparte*, capable of containing 30,000 people. In the area, water is introduced (from the canals and tesino) of a considerable depth for a naumachia, and this has been done several times with good effect; at other times, the arena is used for different sports. In the whole, this is a noble building, but the present government has not completed it, nor are any workmen employed.

Near this is Castello Vecchio, which was the ancient citadel, and is now a barrack; and the Piazza del Castello, which is one of the promenades of the Milanese, and consists of many walks between fine avenues. Il Palazzo Reale, the habitation of the viceroy, is a square consisting of many noble apartments, in different suites; there are at least fifty shewn to strangers; of these the ball and concert room are the finest; the former is one hundred and twenty feet long, and fitted up in a costly style with lustres; there is also a neat chapel. Although these apartments have no pictures, and not much fresco, yet are they fitted up in a costly way, and there is much gobelin tapestry, and some also which was made in this city: they have baths, and every comfort of luxury, and the floors of inlaid wood, and of the polished earth of the country are extremely beautiful, so that an hour

* The writer of this cannot be supposed to be partial to this character, but it must be confessed that his ideas were grand, and well executed, and his government vigorous and well organized; under it highway-robbery was chiefly suppressed, and you might travel from one end to the other of Italy without fear. Two masters of the largest and most frequented inns in Italy, between Rome and Naples, were said to be in custody, (when we were in the north), on suspicion of being connected with the robbers; a letter was intercepted, saying "our powder is exhausted; send us some more:" on this they were examined and punished.

passed in examining this palace will not be thought to be spent in vain.

We were more, and more pleased with Milan, the more we saw of it, though it is certainly much fallen from its ancient splendour *. It is situated in a fine plain, about two days' journey from the Alps; the country is most plentiful, abounding † in every thing ‡, but owing to the concourse of strangers, it being the central point of the north of Italy, we found it very dear, and to our surprise, dearer than Venice, where every thing is brought at a considerable expense, from *terra firma*. The streets of Milan are admirably paved, though many of them are narrow. They have broad stones for the foot-passengers, and in the middle of the street two rows of broad stones for the *wheels of coaches*, which has a singular appearance; the houses in general are handsome, and though low, well built.

June 22. The churches of St. Vittoria and Madonna delle Grazie, which we saw this day, are well worth inspection. The former has a nave and two aisles, roof and cupola, richly painted in fresco, with many figures; it is built in the form of a Grecian cross, the high altar is uncommonly rich, and sup-

* Among other proofs of its decadence, is its criminal causes being transferred to Vienna and Verona.

† Meat is here sixpence a pound, 16oz, butter fourpence, and every thing else in proportion.

‡ Et mediolani mira omnia, copia rerum
Innumerae cultaeque domus, facunda virorum,
Ingenia et mores laeti. — ANSON.

ported by a small beautiful pillar of Sicilian marble. The church of Grazie is much venerated by the Milanese, and the choir is chiefly painted by scholars of Leonardo da Vinci; the altar is rich in Mosaic, the Capella della Madonna is the *sanctum sanctorum*, and is very old. The Madonna, which is the object of adoration of the citizens, is concealed from *vulgar eyes* by a long curtain; it was painted by Leonardo da Vinci. The Crucifixion in fresco is by Gaudenzio*, and the Crown of Thorns by Titian. In one of the rooms of the annexed suppressed convent† is a fine picture of the Lord's Supper by Leonardo da Vinci. The Brera, which was the College of Jesuits, is now the Palazzo delle Arti. It is a large square, containing a noble library, said to contain 180,000 volumes, (which we proposed visiting again,) and an exhibition of painting by the best masters, as Gaudenzio, Ferrario, Procaccini, Caravaggio, Guercino, Agostino, Caracci, Paris, Borioni, Giordano, Domenichino, Cortona, Annibal Caracci (an admirable painting by himself), Paul Veronese, Bassano, Giulio Romano, Tintoretto, Titian, &c.‡ There was also a fine pic-

* A Benedictine monk, who lived 900 years ago.

† All the convents from Venice to Milan, and at Milan also, have been suppressed.

‡ This collection is in its infancy, having been formed only fourteen years ago; the pictures are chiefly from the great hospital (a), and bought by government. There are four large rooms and four small ones; and there are several pictures of Pietro Peregrino, Raphael, and Giulio Romano: the Marriage of the Madonna, by Raphael, cost 52,000 Italian livres, above 2000l.

(a) It was the custom formerly for great men to leave their property, pictures, &c., to hospitals.

ture of the Crucifixion, by Michael of Verona, whose paintings are very scarce. We took a cursory view, determined to return soon, and visit this Museum again.

CHAPTER XXV.

[Cortosa—Pavia—Mortification—Religious Profanation—Cathedral—
University—Bridge.

June 23.—Not indulging on the bed of idleness, we early this morning set off for Pavia, which promised to be an interesting excursion. Passing by the fine pillars of St. Lorenzo *, and through Porta Ticinese †, we came to the borders of the Naviglio ‡, which is here formed into a canal, and much used by barges and passage-vessels: there is one of the latter every day to and from Pavia. Ten miles from Milan, Binasco, half way to Pavia, which is a village, with a castle, used as a prison. Nothing could be pleasanter or more lively than the road: it is on the borders of the canal, which had numbers of vessels going and coming; the road also was excellent, through a fertile country, and full of carriages to and from Milan: in front was our old friend, Bocchetta, about fifty miles

* These pillars are thought to be the side of a temple or bath dedicated to Hercules, and are of the Corinthian order.

† This is a modern and a triumphal arch erected in 1815.—VERRI, *Storia di Milano*.

‡ Il Naviglio comes from the Lago di Como, and goes into the Tesino.
Vol. II. S

distant. We here crossed the canal on a handsome stone bridge*. Five miles farther, quitting the road, turned up a pretty lane, and in about half a mile arrived at the Cortosa, or Carthusian convent, which was one of the objects of our journey. This is a truly noble and beautiful Gothic building, full of statues and basso-relievo: it is chiefly of fine marble, and was founded by John Galeas Visconti, first Duke of Milan, in 1396. The interior corresponds with the exterior in magnificence, and exhibits a grand scene of splendour and beauty. The church consists of a nave and two aisles, separated by six fine marble pillars; the roof is painted, and has much pounded lapis lazuli in the composition. There are eight statues of the Four Evangelists, and four doctors of the church; but the fine picture of the Madonna, by Guercino, is nearly ruined by the damp. Entering the choir, you are shewn the tomb of the founder, with his recumbent statue on the top in marble, and the following inscription:—

Io. Galeacio Vicecom. Duci Mili primo
 Ac priori ejus uxori
 Cartusiani, memores gratique.
 Posuere,
 1562. Die 20 Dec.

The Carthusians have erected this monument to Galeas Visconti, first Duke of Milan, and his first wife, out of gratitude to his memory. On one side is a large figure of Lewis Sforza, in basso-relievo, sir-

* On this bridge, which is very handsome, four roads meet; under it the Naviglio, and under the Naviglio a canal.

named the Moor, who was carried prisoner into France, and the other, that of his wife. On the sides of the tomb is much basso-relievo, representing the battles of the duke, and his history. Nothing can be richer or grander than the high altar, especially the tabernacle, having abundance of precious stones. All the chapels also and altars are magnificent and costly to a great degree; there are many statues in bronze in basso-relievo. Among other curious things in this church is a Gothic pyramid, with a history of the Old and New Testament, in basso-relievo, all carved out of *the teeth of the hippopotamus*, forming one of the altars; there are also four lofty candlesticks in bronze, with much carved work by Cavalier Fontana: from thence we went into the cloisters, which *have been* very beautiful. We here saw the *remains* of the manner of living of the monks; each had two comfortable rooms below and one above, and a small separate garden, besides the extensive common one; they had also their arbours, fish-ponds, and vineyards; but most of these are now a dreary waste, only affording the spectator painful sensations. There were between thirty and forty monks, of whom four are still living at Verona on a small pension; the convent was suppressed twenty-five years ago; the building is large, having several courts, in which the servants and dependants of the convent were lodged. We were much pleased with this noble church, though disappointed at not finding more monuments, as we were led to expect. Leaving Cortosa, we soon regained the high road, and in about two miles and a half, the spot on

which the famous and fatal battle of Pavia* was fought; it has been described as a park, or open spot, but no trace of it remains, and there is now abundance of trees. Half an hour brought us to Pavia†. Losing no time, we hastened to the church of the Augustinians, which we were eager to see. To our repeated and earnest inquiries, the answer was given, “you will easily find it, for the church is *open*.” We congratulated ourselves on this, finding that mass was not over, and that we should not have the trouble of seeking the *custode*; judge then of our surprise and indignation, when we found the church *open*, indeed, for its massive doors were *carried away*, and the interior full of people employed in *binding and piling straw and hay*. Our surprise was so great as to deprive us for some time of all utterance, for our hopes and expectations had been raised to the highest pitch, and were now sunk to the lowest ebb. In plain terms, the church had been sacked and spoiled, and converted into a government magazine, in which state it remains, for, amongst all the modern restorations, *we found no instance of a church restored*. When we recovered our astonishment, we searched, but searched

* This famous battle, so fatal to the French, is expressly recorded to have been fought *under the walls of Pavia* (a). The Marquis of Pescara commanded in chief. GUICCARDINI, l. 15, as quoted by MALLETT, vol. 3. p. 78.

† The women of Pavia were, of old, famous for their modesty.

* Tu quoque nequitias nostri lusisque libelli
Uda puella leges, sis Patavina licet.

MART. lib. 2. ep. 17.

(a) This is highly probable, also, as 8000 were slain or drowned in the *Tessino*.—*Ibid.*

in vain, for some monumental relic: none was to be found; there were remains, indeed, of some of the altars on which the pious monks used regularly to celebrate mass, and on the roof and in different parts of the church detached pieces of fresco; and, indeed, several of the figures on the walls still perfect, having withstood the waste of time and ravages of war. Amongst these sainted remains, the mild and resigned figure of S. Monica, supported by an immense heap of trusses of straw, and looking with horror on the profanation of these sacred walls, formed a striking outline in this scene of religious desolation. Numbers were employed in making the vaulted arches (which formerly resounded with sacred music, echoing forth the praises of the Creator) subservient to the vain wants and interested use of man, in placing *pile upon pile*, and thus availing themselves of the construction of the holy building, in order to make it contain more fodder. We made repeated inquiries of the workmen what was become of these monuments, in hopes of finding them in another place; but could obtain no account of them, and were therefore obliged, though reluctantly, to leave the spot in which the ashes of a Plantagenet * and those of a De la Pole † repose under heaps of hay and straw.

* Lionel, Duke of Clarence (a), son of Edward III., from whom the House of York descended.

† Sir Richard de la Pole, brother to the Earl of Suffolk, who was put to death by Henry VIII.; he descended from Edward IV.

(a) Lionel, Duke of Clarence, married Violante, daughter of Galeas, the second Lord of Pavia, and probably fixed his residence in that city.—VERRI, *Storia di Milano*, vol. 1. 391.

- Pavia *, which now exhibits the *remains* only of its former state, was many centuries past the capital of the kingdom of Lombardy, and the proud seat of empire for a series of years ; and in 898, Berengarius, Duke of Friuli, (who had been elected King of Italy for his great and popular qualities, in prejudice of the race of Charlemagne, which had governed it for some time,) completely establishing his sovereignty over Milan and the Milanese, resided in Pavia, making it his seat of government. This excellent prince experienced many vicissitudes, being at times driven from his dominions ; but recovering them, he resided ten years in this city, dating his acts, “ In Palatio Ticinensi, quod est caput regni nostri †.” He was King of Italy thirty-seven years, and Emperor nine ‡. At present, Pavia is a neat clean city, well paved, finely situated on the Ticino §, which is here broad and rapid, and has over it a noble-covered bridge nearly 300 yards in length ||. The poet laments, in

* Pavia was taken and sacked by the famous Attila so early as 452, and burnt by the Hungarians in 924. Since, it has sustained repeated sieges, and the battle, which proved so fatal to Francis I. and the French, has made its name famous in Europe. In this battle the king and many of the nobility were made prisoners, and numbers were slain. The Viceroy de Launoy, Marquis Pescaire, and Constable Bourbon, commanded the Imperialists. The venerable Marshal Tremouille, aged seventy-five, Marshal Chabannes, Marshal Foix, and the rash Admiral Bonnivet, who was the cause of this disaster, were slain.—MEZERAY.

† VERRI, *Storia di Milano*, vol. 1. p. 55.

‡ Ibid. vol. i. p. 60.

§ This river rises in Switzerland, and passing through Lago Maggiore, empties itself in the Po some miles below Pavia.

|| ————— Pulcer Ticinus.—CLAUD.

the most pathetic language, the misfortune which the warlike youth suffered on its banks *.

The university of Pavia †, though not so large as formerly, still flourishes; it had eight colleges, and has now but four: that of St. Charles Borromeo is a very fine building, and there is a room with paintings of the Birth of St. Carola Borromeo ‡, and a procession in which he assisted at the plague of Milan. In this college, and those of del Papa and Caccia, the students are lodged and boarded *gratis*, with few exceptions; the rooms are convenient, and they have each of them two; and in the whole, this more resembles an English university than any we had seen. The college called *the University*, is appropriated to lectures,

* ————— sed læva adduxerat hora
Ticini juvenem (a) ripis, fususque ruentis
Vulnere equi, lybicis præbebat colla latenis.

CLAUD. lib. vii. v. 30.

The Bishop of Salisbury ran down with the stream thirty miles an hour, with the help of *one rower*.—ADDISON. vol. 4. p. 17.

These miles must have been very short, or the river very different, for it is not nearly so rapid as the Adda.—ED. (b)

† Galeas Visconti, who removed to Pavia on account of the cruelty of his brother, much improved the city, building the city and covered bridge: he also made the park in which the famous battle was fought.

‡ If half of what is said of this saint is true, he must have been an exemplary character; having disposed of all his property for charitable purposes, assisting the poor personally with his advice and purse, and attending to all the public and private acts of religion. He died aged only forty-six, and his memory is absolutely adored in the neighbourhood. The family of Borromeo still flourishes.

(a) Cilnius, of a noble Etruscan family, was thrown down by the shock of a horse, and taken prisoner by the Carthaginians.

(b) Since this the Editor has heard from the *best authority*, that two or three miles from Sesto Calende, the tide is so rapid, as to carry down boats *thirty-three miles in an hour and a half*, and what is very extraordinary, there is no hazard in this rapid motion.

which are of various kinds ; and there is a noble library consisting of 50,000 volumes, disposed in different rooms ; the professors are paid liberally, from 6000 to 3000 francs a year, and the Austrian government seems intent on promoting the interest of this university, which has now 8000 students in it : the students dine at three, when the different lectures are finished. The cathedral is a heavy old building, containing nothing remarkable ; it is still unfinished : they shewed us a large plan, which if executed, would make it a magnificent church, but of this there is no probability. We returned in the evening, after a delightful day, having the Alps now in front, as the Apennines were in the morning.

CHAPTER XXVI.

History of Milan, and its Dukes.

MILAN is justly called Milano il Grande, as it is, after Rome, the largest city in Italy ; it is ten miles in circumference, and in its greatest length three miles ; it boasts of great antiquity, and was founded by Belloresus, general of the Gauls * ; the inhabitants came from Insubria, one of the Transalpine Gauls. The fabulous accounts of the monster from which it derived its name, seen on the walls, rudely sculptured, in almost every part of the city, which constitute its

* LIVY, lib. 5. c. 19.

arms, scarcely deserve mention; and the *monster, half sow and half sheep*, from which *Mediolanum* takes its name, in this enlightened age, meets with the contempt it deserves*.

This city † was conquered by Cornelius Scipio and Marcus Aurelius, A.R. 533, A.C. 221; afterwards sharing the fate of the empire, it was overrun by the barbarians, as they were called, in the fifth and sixth century. In the latter empire many of the emperors resided in Milan, and among them Flavius Valerius Severus, Constantine, and Constantius. Constantine, in 303, subscribed in Milan, the famous edict of toleration so interesting to Christians, to *which they were indebted for the free exercise of their religion*. The Goths governed Italy sixty years, beginning with Theodoric, in 493, and ending with Teja, 553; under Vitige, one of its kings, Milan was nearly ruined. In 898, Berengarius establishing his

* ——— Ad Moenia Gallis

Condita *lanigeræ* suis ostentantia pellem.—CLAUD.

Et quæ lanigeræ de sue nomen habet.—

SIDONIUS APOLLINARIUS, as quoted by VERRI.

† No city in Italy has experienced greater vicissitudes than this; as early as 1295 its sovereignty was established in the family of the Viscontis, who possessed it 136 years. The various fortunes of the Princes of the House of Sforza, who succeeded them, are well known; the last prince of that family, Louis, surnamed the Moor, sometimes a sovereign, at others a vagabond, after various vicissitudes, died in 1537, in France, where he was carried prisoner by Louis XII., having, by his treachery and crimes, incurred the hatred of all Europe; and crowned the whole by the murder of his nephew, and sovereign.—MEZERAY.

Milan was subject for a time to Charles VIII., Louis XII., and Francis I., Kings of France; the latter princes deriving their claim from the House of Orleans. Charles of Orleans was son of Valentina Visconti, sister of Filippo Maria, last duke.—DENINA.

sovereignty over Milan, resided in Pavia; after him Rodolphus was king. Many changes succeeded when Otho I., Emperor of Germany, conquered this city; and from this may be dated the origin of the German empire over the Milanese. In 1039, Aribertus*, archbishop of this city, was absolute sovereign for a time, and, indeed, it appears that these prelates, from the earliest times, were possessed of great political power.

After this, there were various changes; Milan being sometimes subject to the Germans, and at others to Italians, when princes of that nation were elected: this was succeeded by many civil dissensions and internal revolutions. In 1110, Henry IV., Emperor of Germany, coming into Italy, menaced every place with fire and sword; the city of Novara, among others, was burnt; in this time of terror most cities softened the conquerer with gifts; but Milan, early feeling its consequence, refused this pecuniary homage;

Aurea vasa sibi, nec non argentea misit
Plurima cum multis urbs omnis denique nummis;
Nobilis urbs sola Mediolanum populosa
Non servivit ei nummum, neque contulit æris†.

In these wars, Otho Visconti of Milan, was slain in 1111. In 1158, the famous Frederic Barbarossa invaded Milan with 100,000 men, assisted by all the states of the north of Italy; the city surrendered

* Aribertus was the inventor of the famous Oriflamma, so calculated to inspire the superstitious with bravery and religious phrenzy.—VERRI, *Storia di Milano*, v. 1. p. 95.

† VER. *Ital. Script.* as quoted by VERRI, v. 1. p. 156.

September 7, 1158, and by its capitulation, submitted its fate to the absolute disposal of the emperor, entirely losing its independence; but it appears that Milan was taken more by treachery than force.*. In 1162, on a new pretext †, Milan was besieged and taken, after having suffered the greatest miseries ‡; the citizens were peremptorily ordered to leave the city, which was *totally destroyed* by this barbarian, *except the sacred edifices*. In 1167, the Milanese, assisted by their neighbours, who pitied them, returned to their native and ruined city, rebuilt it, and repaired the fortifications; and with all the cities of the north of Italy, except Pavia, entered into a league against this savage conqueror, which was called the *Lombard League* §. The Count of Savoy, however, and Marquis of Monferrat, united with the Emperor *against the league*, and besieged Alessandria, the new city, thus called after the Pope Alexander III., but refused to acknowledge it by this name, naming it Rovereto, from a neighbouring village. They were, however, obliged by the allies, to raise the siege in 1175, and from this time the power of the emperor began to decline ||, till his army was nearly annihilated by the Milanese, in a great action, May 29,

* VERRI, vol I. p. 180.

† The emperor pretended that they had oppressed Lodi, Como, and some other cities; therefore, he put them under the ban of the empire.—
VERRI ‡

‡ To such distress were they reduced, that soldiers kept guard lest the fathers should steal bread from their children, or the husbands from their wives.—*Ib.*

§ VERRI, lib. 1. p. 206.

|| *Ibid.* v. 1. p. 209.

1176*. This action completely re-established the Milanese power. Barbarossa, the oppressor of the Milanese, was drowned, whilst bathing in a river of Cilicia, June 10, 1196†: such was the end of a tyrant who carried on war with savage barbarity. Henry, his successor, was not more favourable to the Milanese than his father; fortunately for them he lived but a short time.

Otho IV. was kind to them; but many of the successors of Otho, imitating the conduct of Barbarossa, endeavoured to oppress this state, particularly Frederic II. In 1816, a new magistrate, with the title of Podesta was created, and Uberto Visconti, a Piacentino, was *first podesta*‡ of Milan. His authority was to last but a year, but absurd as it may appear, the *property, liberty, and life* of the inhabitants were in his power for that time. After this various changes took place in the government; *consuls, five podestas, and two podestas*, by turns, governed the state; and there were, as might be expected, frequent disturbances occasioned by these changes. In 1240, the Milanese began to accustom themselves to a chief, by bringing the House of Torriano to power in the person of *Pagano della Torre, Signore della Torre*. He was first nominated *Protector of the People*, and afterwards *Captain General*§.

In 1261, the power of the Visconti began, and in

* VERRI, v. 1. p. 216.

† *Ibid.* v. 1. p. 226.

‡ An officer somewhat like a mayor in authority.

§ VERRI, v. 1. p. 263.

1287 Matthew Visconti *, with the title of Captain-General, established his authority in Milan: for a time previous to this, in 1253, the Marquis Oberto Pelavicino had been elected Lord of Milan for *five years*.

In 1277, Napo †, or Napoleone Torri, was taken prisoner by Otho Visconti Arck, who had been in banishment fifteen years, and soon put to death: this Napoleone appears to have been a violent man ‡; had he used his power more moderately, it would probably have continued longer. Otho §, the first Visconti who was *Lord of Milan* ||, died August 8, 1295, and his tomb is in the old church of St. Tecla ¶. In 1300, Matthew married Galeas, his eldest son, to Beatrice d'Este, sister of Azone, eighth Lord of Modena, &c.; and his power now increased, being made by the emperor *imperial vicar in Milan and Lombardy*; but he had many scuffles with the Torriani before his

* Sometimes called Matthew I., at others, the Great. This was an old family, for one hundred and fifty years previous to this. Otho Visconti died at Rome.—VERRI, v. 1. p. 277.

† Napo had the title of *Anziano Perpetuo del Popolo*, and seemed to be the real sovereign, without danger leaving the people the *appearance of liberty*. About this time (1273) the power of the House of Hapsburg began in the person of Rodolfo, Lord of Hapsburg, who was then made emperor. Compare their present dominions with those which they then had.

‡ He seems to have resembled the modern Napoleon, though he experienced a harder fate.

§ With Otho Visconti, in fact, began the grandeur of that house.—DENINA, vol. 2. cap. 7.

|| He was constantly in fear of death, and always attended by physicians, who never forsook him, and thus prolonged his existence to a great age (eighty-seven).—VERRI, vol. p. 1. 276.

¶ There seems to be some confusion in the date here between Otho and Matthew; but this, perhaps, is not surprising, considering how far back they lived.

government was fixed *, as the latter were still very powerful. In 1302, by a new revolution, Matthew, and his son, Galeas, were reduced to a private condition, and the Torriani, after twenty-five years exile, once more returned to power. Matthew retired to Peschiera, and his son to Ferrara, where he became the father of Azzone Visconti. The first five years the Torriani were only private citizens, but after that time Guido † della Torre was chosen captain of the city.

Jan. 6, 1311, Henry of Luxembourg was crowned with the iron crown, and had the two families of Torriani and Visconti *at the foot of his throne*, exhorting them to live in friendship; but the former, after thirty-three years sovereignty, lost it for ever, on account of a conspiracy against this prince, and Matthew was restored and made vicar-general of the *city and county of Milan* ‡. Matthew died June 24, 1322, in the midst of troubles, and was succeeded by his son, Galeas Visconti I., who only lived five years afterwards, not only having been partaker of the suf-

* VERRI, vol. 1. p. 281.

† Guido sent to Matthew to know "how he passed his time, and when he hoped to return to Milan?" The messenger found him walking on the banks of the Adige, and to these questions he answered, "You see how I live, amusing myself and accommodating myself to my fortune: as to returning to Milan, I look forward to it when the sins of the Torriani shall be greater than mine."—CORIO, as quoted by VERRI.

‡ Guido refused to the last to acknowledge Henry as sovereign, and the standard was torn from him; but he was scarcely pardoned, when he and his family formed a conspiracy against Henry, in which many lives were lost, and to which, for some time, it was thought that Matthew was privy, and this proved fatal to the Torriani.—VERRI, vol. 1. p. 305.

ferings of his father, but in prison five years, which was the cause of his death. The whole of these troubles was occasioned by the tyrannical enmity of Pope John XXII., who persecuted and excommunicated the family of the Viscontis. Azone I.*, son of Galeas, succeeded his father, and was acknowledged *Lord of Milan*, March 14, 1330; but lived only a few years, dying August 16, 1339, but left no sons †. He was a powerful and good prince, and as a proof how he was esteemed, 3000 persons put on mourning at his death: he was the first of his family who was completely sovereign, coining money, and exercising all the acts of sovereignty; and was absolutely adored by his people.

LUCHINO AND JOHN (ARCHBISHOP OF MILAN).

These were the sons of Matthew I., and succeeded Azone; but the first soon died, when the archbishop became sole sovereign, but died Oct. 5, 1354, being Lord of Milan and eighteen other cities: though an ecclesiastic, his government was vigorous and respected, and he was humane, just, liberal, and beneficent ‡.

MATTHEW II., BARNABAS, AND GALEAS II.

They were the sons of Stephen, and grandsons of Matthew I., and now divided the state §. Of these Matthew soon died, and left the state to the two others.

* Azzo Visconti was vicar of the empire, with the authority of the Pope.—*VACANTE IMPERIO, DENINA*, vol. ii. cap. 7.

† *VERRI*, vol. i. p. 329.

‡ *Ibid.* p. 353.

§ *Ibid.* p. 369.

BARNABAS AND GALEAS II.

After some time Galeas established his sovereignty over Pavia, and kept his court there, establishing an university*, and promoting its welfare as much as possible; he married his daughter, Violanti, to Lionel, Duke of Clarence†. Barnabas continued at Milan. Galeas was a complete tyrant, making a large park for hunting, out of the domains of his subjects (without compensation). One of them humbly entreated him to pay him for his land, and on his refusal, watching his opportunity, endeavoured to slay him, but missing his blow, was taken, and after being tortured in the cruellest manner, was torn to pieces by four horses‡; such was the *justice and mercy* shewn four centuries ago. It appears that Barnabas had the most vigorous mind, but from brutal rage was capable of every excess§. Galeas was *coolly cruel*, and always the tyrant; he died in Pavia, August 4, 1374, and left his son his successor by the title of Conte di Vitri||.

JOHN GALEAS, CONTE DI VITRI, AND FIRST DUKE OF MILAN.

This prince was very artful, and pretended great ignorance of affairs, and indolence, by which Barnabas was deceived, and put off his guard, in spite

* The university had been founded before.

† Vid. p. 261.

‡ VERRI, vol. i. p. 394.

§ He had thirty-two children, fifteen of which were legitimate; his daughter, Verde, married into the House of Austria, and from this marriage the present house descends.

|| He had large domains with this title, which was the reason of his taking it.

of the intimations he received ; and May 6, 1385, John Galeas coming to Milan with *four hundred men only*, dispossessed his uncle Barnabas of his sovereignty, who was imprisoned in the castle of Frezzo, and poisoned seven months afterwards. This revolution was brought about without any bloodshed of the inhabitants of Milan ; the conspiracy was conducted and finished with the utmost art by John Galeas, who was only thirty-two, and had hitherto, almost like Brutus, counterfeited imbecility. The whole state of Milan, Pavia, &c., was now united, and formed a great state under

JOHN GALEAS, FIRST DUKE*.

He had the reputation of a wise prince, but appears to have been more cunning than wise, though his life was not stained with the vices of many of his predecessors† ; he died in Marignano, Sept, 3, 1402, aged forty-nine, having enjoyed the sovereign power seventeen years. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN MARIA, SECOND DUKE,

Who was a tyrant and monster of cruelty, experienced the usual fate of tyrants, being assassinated in 1412‡. He was succeeded by

PHILIP MARIA VISCONTI, THIRD AND LAST DUKE.

He reigned thirty-five years, but his reign was a constant scene of war ; he died in the castle of Milan, August 13, 1447 : thus finished the sovereignty of the

* He founded the Carthusian convent near Pavia.—Vid. p. 30.

† Query, was it not a vice to have had his uncle poisoned ?

‡ VERRI.

Viscontis, after one hundred and thirty-six years' dominion. There were twelve sovereigns, three of whom were dukes *. He was succeeded by

COUNT FRANCIS SFORZA †, FIRST DUKE OF THAT FAMILY, AND FOURTH DUKE OF MILAN.

He married Bianca Maria, bastard daughter of Maria Visconti ‡, succeeded his father-in-law, and was proclaimed Duke, Feb. 26, 1450 §; he reigned sixteen years, and died March 8, 1466, having deservedly acquired the reputation of a great general and wise sovereign, who, having found the state in trouble, left it in peace. He was succeeded by Galeas Maria Sforza,

FIFTH DUKE OF MILAN, AND SECOND OF THE HOUSE SFORZA.

He was very active and useful to the state, and among his improvements was paving the streets of

* One cannot help here referring to the words of Matthew I., quoted p. 41, for most of this race appears to have been cruel and sensual.

† Sforza Attendolo was originally from Cotognola, an ancient estate in Romagna; his father was of the rich and respectable family of the Attendoli, and his mother was Elisia Petracini. Sforza was born May 28, 1369, and baptized by the name of Muzio, which was changed into Sforza on the following occasion:—Fighting under the banners of Alberico da Barbiano, he was enraged with him for not giving him his share of the booty. “Hey!” says Alberico to him, “are you going to use *force* against me as you have done against others; if so, quit the name of Muzio, and take that of *Sforza*.”—BIANCARDI, p. 247.

‡ Francis Sforza (a) was son of Sforza Attendolo, minister of Joan, Queen of Naples (b).—DENINA, vol. 3. cap. 4. p. 1.

§ DENINA, vol. 3. p. 27.

(a) At one time Francis Sforza was so much hated and dreaded by the duke, as well as suspected, that he had the intention of putting him to death as a traitor to the state, but, appearing before the duke, he clearly proved his innocence.—DENINA, vol. 3. c. 4. p. 1.

(b) He was employed by Ladislaus, King of Naples, and brother of Joan, in subduing Rome and its territory.—BIANCARDI, p. 217.

Milan. The valuable and useful life of this sovereign terminated in a fatal manner, being assassinated in the festivities * of Christmas, December 26, 1476, by three young men, after having been duke only ten years ; his successor was his son,

JOHN GALEAS, SIXTH DUKE.

This prince was only seven years of age at the tragical end of his father, and was immediately proclaimed Duke ; his uncle, Louis the Moor, Duke of Bari, immediately invading his territories by fraud, got possession of the mother of the young Duke, the Duke himself, and his faithful minister † Limonetta, whom he beheaded at Pavia, not respecting the grey hairs of a venerable man of seventy-two. The young duke died in the castle of Pavia, October 22, 1494, not without suspicion of poison; aged only twenty-five

* The folly and presumption of vanity and pride here strongly appear : the Duke, in the gaiety of his heart, and festivity of the occasion, was counting the number of the House of Sforza, which was eighteen, most of them young and healthy ; "The House of Sforza" says he, "will last for ages to come." He dined that day in public ; the next day went out on horseback, with all his court, to hear mass in St. Stephen's, and was there assassinated.—*VERRI*, vol. 2. p. 64.

Thus this family, so likely to last long, in fact, immediately was extinct with him. Another author says that he died at Milan, soon after his father, who died in the castle at Milan.—*BIANCARDI*, p. 344.

† He said to the duchess, when Louis pretended to receive her with all possible kindness, "I shall lose my head, and you the state."—*VERRI*, vol. 2. p. 70.

The following verses were made on this faithful minister :

Dum fidus servare volo patriamque ducemque
Multorum insidiis proditus interii.
Ille sed immensa celebrari laude meretur
Qui mavult vitâ quam caruisse fide.

years, leaving an infant son, Francis, who was sent into France, and became Abbot of Marmontiers. John Galeas was succeeded by

LOUIS THE MOOR, SEVENTH, AND LAST DUKE OF
MILAN*.

The insidious and cruel conduct of this prince is well known, which at last met with its punishment; he was carried prisoner into France, by the Duke de la Trimouille, by order of Louis XII., and finished his days in the castle of Loches, May, 27, 1578, aged 57; a just punishment for his treachery and crimes †.

* He was not, properly speaking, the *last duke*, for Maximilian Sforza was installed by the Swiss in the duchy, with great ceremony and pomp, in 1512, which he governed till 1515, when after the battle of Marignano, it came into the power of Francis I.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 175, and 209. Although the Helvetic Diet held out strong hopes of succour to Duke Maximilian, and he might have held out longer in the citadel, he chose to surrender to the conqueror, and consented meekly to finish his days in France, with a pension of 30,000 crowns, and the *hopes of a cardinal's hat*. Thus fell Maximilian Sforza, from the rank of a sovereign, into a *private, obscure, and dependent state of life*. This time indeed, it must be owned, fortune performed an act of justice, in placing him in his proper situation; unworthy of a throne, from the baseness of his sentiments, he obtained the only things in which he took delight, money, and the full liberty of giving himself up to indolence and pleasure; far from complaining to the king of his change of fortune, when he came to make his submission to him, he thanked him for delivering him (*in dethroning him*) from the arrogance of the Swiss, the rapacity of the emperor, and the artifices of the Spaniards.—GUICCHARDINI.

Fate, says a celebrated historian, appeared less blind in his fall than in his rise.

† In his journey to his prison, and last home, he was insulted by the populace, which came out of the different towns in crowds to see him, and reproach him with his crimes. Bajazet, in his iron cage, was hardly a more curious spectacle than Louis the Moor, thus called from his swarthy countenance; or as it is elsewhere said, from having a mulberry-tree in his arms, to denote his prudence.—BANCARDI.

Some authors actually say that he was confined in an iron cage, in which he finished his days.—*Ibid*, p. 388.

Thus, in less than 200 years, terminated the grandeur of the Houses of Visconti and Sforza, beginning with Matthew I., (who was restored by Henry of Luxembourg,) and finishing with Louis the Moor*, who died 1508; affording an awful example to princes not to have too much confidence in the duration of power, but to use it with justice and moderation whilst they are permitted to have it.

After the termination of the power of the dukes, the Milanese was long contended for by the French † and Imperialists, till it finally remained in the hands of the latter, as it still continues, and is the most valuable part of their dominion.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Archiepiscopal Palace—St. Ambrogio Library—Colonna Infame—Teatro della Scala—Fine Morning View.—Grand Hospital—Second View of Biblioteca Ambrosiana—Monza—Maternal negligence—Picture of a Plentiful Country—Departure from Milan—Road to Como—Como and its Lake—Varese Sesto Calende—Passage of Ticino—Interesting View—Arona—Colossal Statue—Lago Maggiore—Strada Sempione—Domodossola.

The archbishop's palace consists of two squares, used for the archbishop and canons; the rooms are not

* The hair of this prince is said to have turned grey in one night, from fear. This wretched prince was disguised as a Swiss, with a kettle on his shoulders, and betrayed by the Swiss in his pay.—BIANCARDI.

† The Milanese was finally given up by Francis I., as an article of the treaty called *La paix de Dame*, made by Margaret, Aunt of Charles V., and Louise de Savoye, mother of Francis I.—MALLET, vol. 3. p. 119.

worth seeing; there are, however, many paintings of the archbishops and cardinals, and among them the two saints of Milan, Ambrogio and St. Carlo Borromeo; we were shewn the room used as a prison, by the former, against *incorrigible* heretics: such were the means made use of by the *saints* to *convert* those of different opinions. The library of St. Ambrogio * which we next saw, is famous for manuscripts, as that of Brera is for printed books †; you are here shewn curious manuscripts of Homer and Virgil, with Petrarch's notes, &c., illuminated, and vying with those in the Vatican and St. Lorenzo at Florence. There have been several copies of the Homer printed with plates, which, of course, are sold very dear: among the heads round one of the rooms, are those of Archbishop Pole, and Bishop Fisher.

In the church Del Sepolcro, by which we returned, the only remarkable things are the statues of our Saviour and the Twelve Apostles, as large as life, subject, the Lord's Supper, and Washing the Feet of the Disciples; and opposite, the Flagellation, statues equally large. From hence, we went to see the picture of the Barber and Commissary of Health, known by the name of La Colonna Infame, which pillar was formerly in the streets of Milan, containing an account of this transaction, which at this distance

* In this library there are, as they tell you, 180,000 volumes: there is certainly a large collection.

† Biblioteca Ambrosiana was founded by St. Frederic Boromeo, and dedicated to St. Ambrose, and is said to contain 70,000 volumes and manuscripts, and is open every day at ten in the morning.

of time, seems very problematical. The picture is very large, containing the different degrees of punishment of the condemned criminals, and the tortures they underwent previous to their death; the subject is shocking: though the facts may be deemed interesting, we shuddered at the view, and were thankful at living in an age, when humanity revolts at these recitals, and the life of criminals is taken away without those tortures, which are a disgrace to humanity, and much more to religion. The picture is in the hands of an honest and civil grocer, who gravely said that the picture was 400 years old, when the fact actually took place not 200 years ago. In the evening at the opera (Teatro della Scala): this is a noble theatre, very little inferior to that of St. Carlo at Naples, but it is only lighted with candles in the regal and vice-regal box; the rest of the theatre is very dark: there are six tiers of fine boxes, elegantly fitted up, and the pit is large and commodious: the scenery was particularly magnificent, and the dancing in a superior style: the price of admission is reasonable: it is said that this house will hold 6000 persons, but this is scarcely possible.

June 27.—Taking the advantage of the cool of the morning, we ascended to the top of the cathedral, and of one of the pinnacles, from whence the view of the city and environs, and the distant country, was, as may be imagined, fine beyond conception; almost every part on which you tread is marble, taken from the neighbourhood of Lago Maggiore. L'Ospitale Maggiore, which was our next object, was

founded in 1456, by Francis Sforza, Duke of Milan, and since increased by various benefactions; there are 4500 inmates, consisting of sick, old, infirm, exposed children, and various others mad; there are also a thousand, consisting of servants of the house, physicians and chaplains; there are sixteen medical persons attached to this excellent institution, and eight chaplains. The dispensary, offices, kitchen, &c., are in the best style, and every thing is done which can tend to the comfort of the patients. From thence we paid another visit to Biblioteca Ambrosiana, which is a real treat:—the first room, which is spacious, consists of printed books; there are in all 70,000 volumes, of which 15,000 are manuscripts, many of them very valuable: among other scarce books we were shewn an edition of Boccace in small folio; of which there are only two more (at least) which are known*. After seeing the manuscript of Josephus, we took another view of the Homer, which interested us as much the second time as the first†: going

* One is in the King's Library at Paris, the other is in the possession of the Earl of S——r, whose taste and erudition are well known, and who spares no expense to enrich his valuable libraries: his lordship gave, as we were told, eight hundred pounds for it, but a noble duke had given for it before, two thousand.

† The short history of it is this; it was found four years ago among some loose papers in this library. Cardinal Frederic Borromeo bought a nobleman's library at Ferrara, and this was supposed to have been a part of it. Eight only were printed, with paintings, now in the possession of the Pope, Cardinals Gonsalva and Parker, Duchess of D——, Earl Spenser, Conte Mallerie (a), Colonel Brown, and the librarian. Six hundred others were printed, of which only one hundred are unsold; there are fifty-four plates, which were found with paper at the back, part of which falling off by accident, the fragments were discovered; the manuscript (on parchment), supposed to be above 2000 years old.

(a) This gentleman is the Mæcenas of Milan.

through the sculpture-room, which contains copies of some of the best ancient statues, we came into one rich in paintings, by some of the best masters, as Leonardo da Vinci, (a fine head of Louis the Moor, by this painter,) Perugino, Raphael, Luini, &c. There is the famous cartoon of the School of Athens, by the latter;* and in this room is the celebrated Book of Mechanics*, &c., by Leonardo di Vinci, for which James I. offered nearly 11,000*l.*, which was refused: there is a head of this fine painter, by himself. There is here a small museum of animals, but scarcely worthy of observation after the library and paintings.

July 1.—Monza, to which we went this day, ten miles from Milan, is rendered interesting to strangers, by being the deposit of the famous iron crown, with which many of the emperors have been crowned. The Duomo has a very fine façade, and is built chiefly of marble. Its date is as early as the seventh century, and it was built by Theodelinda, Queen of Longobardia. The steeple is of brick, newly built, the old one having been accidentally destroyed by fire a few years ago. The church has a nave and two aisles, and a few good paintings by Guercino and other good masters. The tabernacle upon the high altar is remarkably fine. After summoning one of the canons and attendants, and producing a written order from

* This book, as well as several others, was taken to Paris by Bonaparte, and *well bound*. They have since been restored to their situation.

the government*, we saw the cross, of which this famous crown† forms a part, which is very rich, having an iron rim, which gives name to it. To say truth, we were all disappointed, (having formed a great idea of it), though there was attached to it one of the *real* nails of our Saviour's cross. From hence we went to the treasury, consisting of many curious and rich articles; which, however, was much richer *before the entry of the French*. Bonaparte, however, when he was crowned with the iron crown‡, gave them two *loaves* of silver, gilt. Among the treasures you are shewn several things which belonged to Queen Theodelinda, of glorious memory; and among them the comb used for her *precious hair*. This queen's tomb is also pointed out. These relics did not interest us enough to make us amends for the time past

* A late female traveller mentions the *interest* required in getting leave to see the iron crown at Monza, which interest was exerted *successfully* for her, by her *powerful friends*. In this the writer of this article begs leave to correct her mistake. *No interest* is required. A traveller only applies to the governor of Milan, who grants it for a certain day. This is the *regular process*.

† The Emperor Charles was crowned with the iron crown by Visconti, Archbishop of Milan, in the presence of Petrarch and a numerous assembly.

‡ Henry of Luxembourg (*a*) was also crowned with it, January 6, 1311; and Frederic III. Emperor of Germany, was crowned in Rome with this bauble crown so much sought after, as *King of Lombardy*, in 1452.—VERRI, *Storia di Milano*.

(*a*) Henry succeeded the Emperor Rodolf of Habsbourg, who was assassinated by his nephew, John of Habsbourg, from whom he withheld his patrimony. "Receive," says the young prince, "the reward of thine injustice," stabbing him with his spear. John long wandered in foreign countries under the disguise of a monk, and ended his days in remorse, obscurity, and misery.—MALLEY, vol. 1. p. 214, &c.

in viewing them. About a mile from Monza is the summer-palace of the viceroy. The house is modern and large, and the gardens are extensive. The town of Monza contains about 12,000 inhabitants. The road to Monza is through a country so cultivated as to be a perfect garden. For some time it is on the side of a canal, very necessary in this hot country. Speaking to a gentleman in praise of the fertility of the country, we heard from him with surprise, that the soil in many parts near Milan is sandy and sterile, and only fertilized by labour and industry*, which, it must be said, however, amply repay the cultivator for the pains bestowed on it; and the labourer's inducement is to maintain his family in that comfort which everywhere appears in Lombardy†.

If we were surprised to find Milan very different in most things from the other cities of Italy, not having the statuary or the painting which are to be met with in almost every street of Genoa, Florence, or Rome, we were no less surprised to find the appearance of the inhabitants very different likewise. The tall, well-made persons of both sexes, which abound in Naples and Rome, are very rare at Milan. The difference is very striking; not only is the stature of the inhabitants diminutive, but the number of deformed persons of both sexes which one meets in the streets is particularly painful to the feelings. The

* ——— Labor omnia vincit

Improbis, et duris urgens in rebus egestas.

GEORG. I. v. 149.

† ——— Hinc patriam pavosque nepotes

Sustinet.—GEORG. 3. v. 514.

reason assigned for this, is carelessness and bad nursing of the mother, and swathing the infants, as in many other parts of the continent. But whatever the cause is, the evil is now arrived at such a pitch as to require the interference of the legislature in order to put a stop to it.

Nothing, indeed, can be conceived greater than the indolence of the Italians in general. But in the north of Italy one should expect more activity ; and, indeed, in some things more energy appears. The shops are not shut up so generally in the middle of the day, as in the south. Nor are there so many festivals which put a stop to business. But in this most essential affair, in which the comfort of the rising generation is so concerned, the utmost negligence appears. A child is no sooner born than modes are contrived to avoid the trouble of nursing it ; and, among others, the infants are put into those machines, the ruinous invention of which is to save mothers the trouble of nursing their own offspring. Thus by degrees is this evil become general, and the Milanese females see their deformed and diminutive children without feeling pain or uneasiness*.

The heats† now rapidly increasing in this country, which are so prejudicial to the English constitution,

* A well-informed medical man of Milan assigned another reason for these deformities,—that the inhabitants found it cheaper to put the children out to nurse in the country, than have an additional servant to take care of them : the consequence of which was, that owing to the parents seldom seeing them, they were destitute of proper nourishment—and weakness and deformity followed.

† ————— *pigris ubi nulla campis*

Arbor æstivâ recreatur aura.—HOR. *Car.* lib. 1. od. 22. v. 17.

we prepared to leave Milan with regret, after having passed more than a fortnight very comfortably. Indeed there is no town in Italy in which a stranger may pass his time more to his satisfaction than this, in which provisions are cheap* and plentiful, amusements regular and reasonable†, carriage-hire moderate, the inhabitants civil, police‡ well-regulated, and the country fine. All these things considered, and its situation as to the continent and England, it is incontestably the most eligible place in Italy for an abode.

July 4.—We left Milan§ for Como. The country was flat, but not so fertile as in many parts; though for some time there was a large tract of garden-ground in a high state of cultivation. There were canals, as usual, for watering the land.

Breakfasted at Sarano, a small, disagreeable, uninteresting town, having 4500 inhabitants. A few miles

* Meat, 4d. per pound (16 oz). Fine goose, 2s. 6d. Fowl, 10d. Butter 6d. a pound, &c. &c.

† There are seven theatres usually open.

‡ The most inconvenient custom at Milan is being obliged to have permission from the police every ten days, for a farther stay, and this must be constantly renewed, however long you stay. Milan contains 120,000 inhabitants. Its chief taxes are about one shilling in the pound, land-tax. It is governed by a viceroy, who fixes his residence in Milan, and has the title of Vice Re del Regno Lombardo Veneto. Both Milan and the Milanese are *entirely* guarded by Austrian soldiers. The present viceroy is Rainieri, seventh brother of the Emperor Francis I., lately married to the sister of Il Principe di Carignano, presumptive heir of the Sardinian monarchy. The bride and bridegroom made their public entry whilst our party was at Milan, and were received with great applause: the city and grand theatre were illuminated, and no mark of respect omitted.

§ Once before, in our excursion, we had met with a barber who had been a lieutenant in Bonaparte's service: we were now driven by a vetturino, who had been one of his *captains*, as he said.

farther, we came to Gurasca. The country now changes in appearance, the road being sometimes through beautiful lanes, with high hazel hedges; at others through an open, wild country, with the Alps gradually advancing in view. In front, Priniano, a large village, seven miles from Como, at which we arrived about four, after a beautiful drive. The situation of Como is singularly interesting, in a complete amphitheatre of high and romantic mountains, full of villas, buildings, and interesting objects; the lake winding among them, not a little heightening this grand and beautiful scene.

The town itself is neither very large nor populous*, offering nothing very curious to the eye of the stranger; its venerable towers, however, dispersed among the walls, claim attention, from their antiquity. The cathedral is a Gothic building, which was repaired at the expense of Pope Innocent XI. There are some pictures of Luini and Gauenzio Ferrari: the subjects are, Espousal of the Virgin, Adoration of the Magi, &c. We found at Como a number of distressed and distorted objects, as at Milan: if possible, the proportion of infants in this sad state was greater here than in the comfort of the rising generation in this fine country, imbibed, if not ruined, by the unpardonable negligence of their parents. The situation of Como† is so fine, and its air so fresh, that many families are induced to have recourse to it for a few weeks in the hot months, when they would be exposed to fevers in

* Containing only 18,000 inhabitants.

† ——— te, *Lâri maxima*,—GEORG. 2. v. 159.

the great cities ; and its neighbourhood is thus become, insensibly, a kind of public place ; and many villas and houses of pleasure have been lately built among the mountains, and on the borders of the lake, in order to induce persons to have here a temporary residence—and, indeed, there cannot be a more beautiful or desirable one for a few weeks in the summer than this.

July 5.—Taking a boat, we embarked on the lake, in order to enjoy some of those delicious views with which its borders abound. First we rowed to the Villa d'Este, lately the property of a distinguished character*, and now of an eminent banker of Rome. The house, large and magnificent, on the edge of the lake, but the grounds are much neglected. From thence, taking advantage of a fine breeze, and passing the villa of General Pina, we sailed to what is called Pliniana, a villa belonging now to the ancient Canarisian family, which goes back as far as the 14th century. This house is rendered famous, by having been the habitation of the younger Pliny, who was born at Como†. There is a curious spring here, which has a flux and reflux three times in the day. There is a

* The late Princess of Wales. There have been large sums expended on this magnificent fabric ; noble offices erected for servants, a theatre built, and an excellent road made to Como, which is said to have cost nearly 100,000 francs. Nor has any thing been neglected to make this mansion a desirable residence. It is three miles and a half from Como ; but this mansion, formerly the seat of gaiety and festivity, presents now a melancholy picture of desolation. Its beautiful theatre quite neglected, and nothing to mark its former splendour but "*Ville d'Este*," in large characters in front of the villa.

† Paul Jovius, the historian, was born at Como, and bishop of it.

long quotation from one of his epistles, treating on this curious article of natural history, and put on a tablet in one of the corridors; and opposite, an Italian translation, by the proprietors of this house; and in many parts of the great hall are different quotations from Pliny, mixed with portraits of the illustrious possessors of this mansion, who appear to have been learned, and to have had in due estimation the residence of this distinguished character*. The rocks and hills, covered with trees to the summit, hanging over the house, a fine cascade, and the different galleries of verdure, plants, and trees, formed by the proprietor, and hanging over the lake, add not a little to the beauty of this interesting spot; and we left it highly gratified with our nautical excursion.

* Pliny.—*Quid agit Comum tuæque deliciæque meæ?* How goes on Como, in which we both take such delight?—*Epist.* 3. lib. 1.

He even particularizes its charms.

Quid illa porticus verna semper? *Quid πλατανων* opacissimus. How does the portico look which always presents the appearance of spring, and that most gloomy plane-tree? &c.

Do you pursue your studies, hunt or fish—or do all these things: for all may be done at our Larius: the lake supplying fish, the wood which surrounds it game, and its sequestered spot inviting study.—*PLIN. Epis.* lib. 2. *Epis.* 8.

Pliny lived in the reign of Trajan, and his correspondence with that prince shews him to have been on the most familiar terms with him. He was a man of great consequence, and had the care of the Via Æmilia, which had been made by Æmilius Scaurus, after the conquest of the Ligurians (from Placentia to Ariminum). He was quæstor and censor with Cælestius Tigro; proconsul in Pontus and Bithynia; and discharged his office with no less prudence than moderation. He performed likewise the duties of the consulate with Tertullus, with the greatest integrity and reputation. He married Calphurnia, daughter of the celebrated Pompeia; and his friends and contemporaries were Silius Italicus, Suetonius, and Tacitus. He is supposed to have died about the 119th year of the Christian æra.—*Vit. et Epis. PLIN.*

We came back without seeing any thing remarkable, except a pyramid, which a master has consecrated to the memory of his faithful dog, whose ashes are under it. There is a Latin inscription recording his virtues*. We returned to Como, after about six hours' delightful row: the frequent winding of the lake, the variety of villas of different forms and sizes; churches, towers, rocks, and hills, covered with vines and chestnut-trees, made this scene almost unequalled. Added to this, we had between the mountains the steeple of the frontier village of Switzerland, in the Cantone di Tesino, and beyond it the rugged top of tremendous St. Gothard to crown the view. We prepared to leave the ancient town of Como, and its delightful lake†, on the ensuing day, with regret, as there cannot be a more charming sejour during the burning months of July and August; and as an additional inducement to the stranger, to make some stay, provisions are very reasonable, and houses to let, and lodgings, with all conveniences, are very thick on the borders of the lake, and far from dear.

July 6.—Left Como *pessimis auspiciis*, in a violent and continued rain, and in fifteen miles came to

* This we were obliged to take from the mouth of our boatman, for the rock was steep, and the air of the lake had given us a keen appetite for our roast beef—so we contented ourselves with seeing poor pug's monument, without inspecting the inscription.

† This lake is fifty-two miles in length, and four in breadth, in its widest part. Like Venice, the inhabitants of the houses on the borders go to Como and the neighbouring villages in boats, as the roads are very bad, on account of the rocks and declivities.

Varese*, a thoroughfare town, in which the roads from Milan and from Como unite, containing 12,000 persons. This also is, as a great thoroughfare to Isole Borromée, much resorted to by strangers and Milanese; as to the town, it derives all its consequence, and what wealth it possesses, from being a great thoroughfare to these places.

St. Vittore, the great church, has nothing remarkable. The choir is painted in fresco, and the cupola is handsome. They have made a noble road to the Madonna del Monte, distant two miles, which, as usual in Catholic countries, is a great object of adoration, particularly at Vicenza and this town.

Leaving Varese, we came into narrow lanes, having the Lago di Varese on our right. The road was varied, with gentle and winding hills, and in about four hours we came into the high road from Milan to Sesto.

About two miles' gentle descent brought us to *Sesto Calende*, which is a small bustling town, indebted for all its consequence to the classical river *Ticinus*†, which runs along the walls. It comes out of Lago Maggiore‡, only two or three miles from Sesto, and is here calm and tranquil. And over this river is the ferry, and the only communication between the

* The auxiliaries of Pope Julius II. penetrated as far as Varese in their way to the Milanois. Near Varese the Cantons joined their forces, amounting to 10,000 men.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 165.

† The Ticinus rises in the Alps, not far from the Rhone.

‡ We had intended ourselves the pleasure of rowing up the river into the lake, but were prevented by a heavy rain.

Milanese and the celebrated Sempione. Many persons, tempted by the situation, pass some days at Sesto, where they find an excellent inn (the post), and good accommodation.

July 7.—Being detained by the insolent conduct of our vetturino*, we did not leave Sesto till late; and immediately crossing the Tecino in a large ferry boat, fastened with ropes at both sides of the river, which makes it perfectly secure, we came into Piedmont. This little passage occupied eight minutes. Here our passports were examined, and about two miles farther, visited, *in form only*. The face of the country now changed, and was very woody; and in about a mile Il Lago Maggiore appeared, the banks of which are here flat; and seven miles farther, Arona, which is a neat little town well paved, on the lake over which is an extensive view. Near Arona was born the famous St. Carlo Borromeo, and on a high rock on the left is the colossal statue of this saint, reckoned one of the largest in the world†. The situation of Arona‡ is very fine, having the lake on one side, and high rocks on the other, covered with vineyards, trained in arbours and many fanciful forms,

* These vetturinos impair the comfort of travelling in Italy. They are vulgar, insolent, and selfish; and you can scarcely keep them in order with all your care.

† This enormous statue is twenty-two metres in height, and you enter it and ascend by several steps; and from the top is one of the most beautiful prospects possible of Lago Maggiore, Isole Borromée, and a lovely country.

‡ A large body of Swiss encamped at Arona, previous to the battle of Marignano.—MALLET, v. 3. p. 29.

and the ruins of an old castle. At Arona begins the famous Strada Sempione, which is one of the finest and most curious in the world, made at a vast expense, and elevated above the borders of the lake about ten feet, having all the way a strong stone facing, and granite posts on each side, being wide enough for three carriages to pass.

Passing through a variety of populous villages, as Meina, Solero, &c., we came to Fariolo to breakfast, twenty miles from Sesto, after a charming drive along the lake*, through a fine country, and having a view of the Isole Borromée, which are not far from the shore, and much resorted to by strangers†. At Fariolo we left the lake with regret, and proceeded on our journey, between rocks and mountains, the intervening valley being well cultivated, and having much Indian corn and fine meadow. In about eight miles crossed the river La Tossa, on a noble wooden toll bridge. This is a mountain river, which was now rapid, and had much water, on account of the late rains. The rocks now began to have the true pyramidal form and craggy appearance; but houses were scattered among them in the most picturesque manner, suspended as it were by geometry. Six miles far-

* Il Lago Maggiore, as its name declares, is the largest of the three lakes of Lombardy, being fifty-nine miles long, and five or six broad. It is full of life, having many vessels for pleasure, for merchandise, &c. This lake at times is agitated like the sea, and has a kind of beach shore: the sides, as may be imagined in such an extent, are various; sometimes flat, others rocky and woody. This lake abounds with fish. The neighbouring rocks are full of granite, much of which is found on the shore.

† They are three in number: of these Isola Madre and Bella are the finest.

ther passed the Strona, another mountain river, on a wooden bridge. This is likewise a toll bridge.

Going through a succession of villages, as Nasone, Pallanzeno, &c.; and the valley being much enlarged, we came to Domo d'Ossola, a bourg containing 1500 persons, with a neat square, owing its consequence, and what little wealth it has, to its being the great thoroughfare to, and nearly at the foot of, the mountain, which appears from hence in all its snowy horrors. The road was so fine, that with three vile horses and a bad coachman, we went forty miles with ease this day. Many objects with the goitre occurred in this day's journey, and the short thick sturdy make of the Sempionians equalled that of the Mount Cenisians. Although we had had much bolder scenery among the mountains, and expected to find it on the following day, yet were we much pleased with the neat appearance of the houses, most of them white, and the wild and romantic manner in which the cottages were *perched* in the different parts of the steep mountains: there were frequently also villages, hamlets, and churches placed in this beautiful and eccentric situation.

We were now leaving Italy, after a year and a half's residence in various parts of it, with great pleasure, and, it is to be hoped, with some improvement:—Italy, the nursery of arts and sciences, and the resort of so many of the literati from all parts of Europe. And it must be confessed, that we were not disappointed in our expectations of this wonderful

country : for in none in Europe can the scholar or the artist reap the advantages which he can find in this, whether his studies be directed to modern pursuits or ancient learning. We were infected with melancholy on thinking that this was the last night we should pass in this seat of elegance and learning*.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Passage of the Sempione—Entrance into Valais—Rapid Change in Houses and Inhabitants—Gliss—Tourtemagne—Sion—Martigni—St. Maurice—Bex—L'Aigle—Lake of Geneva—Beautiful and interesting Country—Castle of Chillon—Vevay—Lausanne—Anchille—Seasonable Change of Country—Aquatic Excursion—Cathedral—Lausanne—Drive to Geneva—St. Pierre—Monumental Ravages—Ferney—Prostitution of Talents—Village Industry—Return to Lausanne.

July 8.—LEFT Domo d' Ossola † a quarter before four, in company with four other carriages in order to begin the ascent of the Sempione in good time ; as the road was so fine, our vetturino only attached two

* The accounts of the dirt and inconveniences of Italy are much exaggerated. The inns, though many of them dear, are excellent, and not dirtier than those in France ; and the roads much superior to those in France, or even in England.

† Domo d' Ossola was taken by the Swiss in 1411 ; this was the first footing which they obtained in Italy.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 1411.

Domo d' Ossola is situated in the valley of *Ossella* ; it was retaken by the Milanese, and finally sold to the Duke of Savoy, James VIII., in 1400, who was conscious of its importance, as giving him an entrance into Lombardy, by the Vallais. It remains in the possession of the King of Sardinia.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 392.

Domo d' Ossola, the *ad oclum* of the ancients, is also famous for Cæsar passing rapidly through it in his war with the Helvetians.—MÜLLER, *Hist. des Suisses*, vol. 1. p. 92.

horses to his own. In two miles the ascent began ; before that, a valley was on each side, but chiefly low and swampy. To describe the Simplon accurately would be useless ; for this wonderful road, made with such care, and at an enormous expense, has been described so often, that it would be entirely unnecessary. The first part of the road the hills were studded with white houses and churches, having a picturesque appearance, but they diminished as we ascended ; the ascent begins at Crevola*, and we soon crossed the Diveria, (on the strong wooden bridge,) justly admired, which was our companion the whole way, rushing with violence among the rocks in the valley.

To our surprise, after some time ascending, we came to a *valley well cultivated*, having grass and corn, and the river rapidly running through it ; and this lasted some miles ; having before passed under the first *gallery*, as it is called, or arched way, cut or blown out of the *solid rock* : it is seventy-three yards in length, and about eighteen or twenty feet high, receiving light from a large aperture in the solid rock. The costume of the female peasants here is red stockings and petticoats, and a handkerchief tied over their heads : they are strong, and appear healthy and comfortable. Nearly half way, we came to the Italian Dogana, at Isella, and pursuing our journey, the Diveria still accompanying us †, came to the next

* This bridge is very beautiful, and the scenery round it bold and romantic to the greatest degree.

† The mountain rivers always follow the direction of the valleys, passing successively from one to the other.

gallery, which is admired, and most justly, as a grand work ; this is the largest of the whole, and the situation of it is peculiarly grand ; just before the entrance, a noble cascade empties itself into the river, (with all the majestic * horror possible,) which rapidly rushing out of a narrow pass between two rocks, forms an acute angle with the cascade, and united, they soon pass *under* an immense stone ; this is one of the most curious parts, and strikingly grand and terrific. Before entering the gallery, we crossed a bridge, under which the water of the cascade passes into the river. One mile farther, we passed the river on another bridge, and soon arrived at Gondo, where *we left*

* These grand and magnificent mountain scenes, interesting as they are to the spectator, are not unattended with danger to the passing traveller, and much more so to those who *live in the neighbourhood*: avalanches are often fatal to the former, and among various instances of the latter, a most dreadful one is recorded.

September 6, 1618, after heavy rains, and in a calm and serene night, the mountain of Conto (*a*) *suddenly opened*, and fell upon the magnificent town of Pleurs, situated in the *Valleline*, at the foot of Mount Conto, rich in estates, and the commerce and industry of its inhabitants, and surrounded with beautiful country-houses: the town was completely buried in ruins, and out of 2430 persons, which composed its population, *not one escaped*,—*Voyage de Robert en Suisse*, tom. 1. p. 257 (*b*).

In the Grisons and the Vallais these scenes of danger more frequently recur than in other cantons.

The eye may be gratified with the contemplation of the magnificent scenes of nature, but the mind sickens at the relation of these disasters, and we are inclined to give the preference to *plains* for a residence, where we may live in *safety*, if we are not gratified with *fine scenery*.

(*a*) The mountain buried in its fall the village of Schilano, having *sixty-eight* houses, and covered a square league with its fragments. The neighbouring inhabitants of Chiavenna were surprised to see their river *suddenly dry*.

(*b*) There are various things which cause these disasters ; first, the currents of subterranean streams more or less rapid, attacking the bases of the mountains undermine the foundations. The shrubs and trees also which have their roots in the clefts of the rocks, contribute to loosen the foundation.—ROBERT, p. 257. To these may be added the heat and cold acting alternately upon the substance of the mountain.

Italy, and entered the canton of Vallais, in Switzerland, and after a few miles, passed through another gallery, under the village of Gabbio.

In about two leagues, in the village of Sempione, which gives name to the road, we found an inn as good as it was clean, kept by a French family, in which we got an excellent breakfast, which made us amends for our labours. Sempione is twenty miles from Domo d'Ossola, and we were seven hours coming. We were now in an elevated situation, and had snow and rugged rocks all around us, which made us almost shudder at their appearance, and had many glaciers in our neighbourhood; a silent wish we certainly had of profiting by our excellent quarters, and passing the day in them, to wander among the mountains, and enjoy the wild alpine scenery, which probably we never should revisit; but prudence prevailed, and as the day was fine, and there were many carriages with us, we availed ourselves of this event, so fortunate in a mountainous country, and set off on the farther ascent (about six miles), where we were visited in *form* by the Swiss douane, and immediately began to descend; the precipices now were frightful, the winding short and frequent, and our driver, impatient at his loss of time, drove most rapidly, whirling round the turnings like lightning; the females shrieked, the infants cried, and all was a scene of confusion, till they had quitted the carriage, which they entered not again till the road * was tolerably safe. It must be

* This road is thirteen braccia and a half wide, and has in many places a narrow path for foot passengers; the galleries are ten braccia,

owned, there was sometimes reason for fear; as there was frequently no rail or protection to the road, though in general, well defended by stone posts or rails; but had the horses made a false step, or taken fright, the consequence must have been fatal—the whole party must have been hurled down a frightful precipice. The snow on the side of the road was considerable, and there was a number of waterfalls and cascades, and the variety of flowers and firs added not a little to the beauty and grandeur of the scene. We passed another fine gallery*, and descending briskly, arrived at half-past seven, at the small village of Gliss, where we took up our quarters for the night, being come forty-three miles this day†. Descending the Sempione‡, we saw numbers of the Swiss cottages, scattered among the mountains, which have a singular

about 161 feet, in height; there are regular mile-stones: 3000 workmen were employed, and the powder used for the mines, amounted to 176,000 pounds. There are fifty bridges; and the aqueducts constructed, walls built to support the road, rocks perforated and cut down, the materials employed, and labour in finishing this stupendous work, cost an incalculable sum; the whole concurring to render it worthy of the Italian genius, which, by labour and industry, has surmounted the greatest difficulties, and excited universal admiration.

* There are, in all, six galleries.

† The ascent and descent is exactly forty-two miles. There were frequent crosses, said to have been erected where travellers formerly lost their lives among the precipices. The Sempione is considerably higher than Mont Cenis, and the road may be reckoned one of the wonders of Europe; but the scenery of Mont Cenis is much grander, and the different tiers of roads unequalled. Verdure and fertility are the leading traits of the character of the Sempione, as in many of the Pyrenees: we saw grass cutting, which would not disgrace Lombardy, and wheat far from contemptible, and every spot was cultivated, which would admit of cultivation.

‡ Sempione is said to be a corruption of Cepione, having its name from the Consul Servilius Cepio, who was commander of the legions against the Cimbri, which threatened Italy with an invasion.

appearance; they are made of fir; some have windows, and others none, and in many, not an appearance of a chimney can be discovered, no more than in a Savoy cottage.

July 9.—Left Gliss * at five in the morning. After two miles, the road goes on a high terrace, on the banks of the rapid river which we crossed two miles from that place, and which accompanied us as far as Tourtemagne, where we breakfasted. The road was narrow, and much of the land poor; mountains, as usual, on each side of us, most of them finely wooded. We now changed the brick and stone pavement of Italy, and fresco, for the boarded floors and neat paper of Switzerland; and the artful, though pleasing, manners of the Italians, for the plain and frank simplicity of the Swiss. Switzerland had not changed its appearance, and after a long absence, although the intermediate space had been rendered dreadfully memorable in its annals, by its internal commotions, and the horrors of war brought on by the intrigues of the French, yet we found the same appearance of industry in the inhabitants, and neatness and comfort in their houses, which struck us so forcibly in our former visits to this interesting country; this gave us great pleasure, as we hoped that things were gradually resuming their old course, and that this country would once more be as happy † as it is interesting. We breakfasted at Tourtemagne, a neat village, near

* Gliss is a small pretty village, at the foot of the Sempione.

† This does not seem to be the case by the restrictions put on it by the *Holy Alliance*.

which is a cascade, which we visited, far from contemptible; the water makes two leaps, and the grand one is about sixty feet high. We met many post-horses*; thus finding that another change had taken place, as formerly there was no post in Switzerland: brass plates are on the arms of the post-boys, with the name of the post to which they belong; an excellent way to prevent impertinence. Near Tourtemagne, we crossed the Rhone on a wooden bridge, with loose planks, which is here violent and rapid, and soon came to Sierre, half way to Sion. The road, which now passed along the banks of the Rhone the chief part of the way, was so bad and full of breaks, that we proceeded slowly, not arriving at Sion till seven o'clock. It was, as usual among mountains, chiefly covered with firs: the costume of the female peasants was interesting; a small black hat with a profusion of ribbon mixed with *gold tissue*, or fluted, red petticoats, &c.

Sion is a small town, very old, situated on the Rhone, near its junction with the Sione, and capital of the canton of Vallais†; it has been strongly fortified, and the venerable remains of the castle of

* The post is only at present established in the three cantons of Vallais, Vaud, and Geneva, in the high road to France and Geneva, but will probably soon be fixed in all of them, in which the roads and country will admit of it. In the other parts of Switzerland the *voituriers* furnish horses: the usual price is ten francs of France a day for each horse, and a *bonne main*, or gratuity to the *voiturier*, (about three francs a day;) they usually go ten leagues a day. The inns are dear: two francs a head for breakfast, three at the table d'hôte for dinner, and four in your own apartment, and two francs each bed.

† The inhabitants of Vallais were conquered by Sergius Galba, Lieutenant of Cæsar.—MALLET, *Hist. des Suisses*, vol. 1. p. 43.

Tourbillon, built in 1492, and in a ruinous state, since the fire in 1788, finely situated on a high and steep rock, to the top of which we clambered with difficulty, testify its former strength. From hence is a fine view of the river and town almost under you; from this castle, the Archbishops of Sion*, who were the ancient lords of the town, used not only to issue their dictatorial decrees, but also gave laws to their neighbours: on the opposite rock is a convent of Jesuits, and church. The city of Sion, which contains only 2,500 inhabitants, and is the seat of a bishop, is neither handsome nor well built, but whimsically situated between three rocks: it does not answer to its motto, *Dominus dilexit Sion*. The cathedral has nothing remarkable; there is another church in the church-yard. The inhabitants are catholics, with the exception of one protestant family which was that of our hotel. The city is nearly surrounded with mountains.

July 10.—Left Sion early in the morning, (the road for some time was narrow, and enclosed with high and verdant hedges, like an English lane); and six miles from it, crossed a rapid stream, on a rough loose bridge, which is the kind of bridge you generally

* The famous military Cardinal of Sion (*a*) fought at the head of the Swiss, against Francis I., at the battle of Marignano, with helmet, spear, and all the ancient military costume. He harangued his soldiers with all the spirit and courage of a great captain.—MALLET, vol. 3. p. 24.

(*a*) Matthew Schinner, who was born in the Upper Valais, of obscure parents, was so poor, that he was supported by charity, when he studied, at Berne; but to his honour, when he was legate at Berne, he found out a poor woman who had been kind to him, and loaded her with benefits. He died 1523; his talents rescued him from obscurity, and placed him in the Sacred College, but he was more calculated for a soldier than an ecclesiastic.

find in this country : peasants were actively employed in getting in their rye, hay, &c., dressed very neat, and having a remarkably healthy appearance. At nine miles' distance, crossed the Rhone on a wooden bridge, which is here, as usual, rapid and violent. We met this day the post-diligence from Milan to Lausanne, which changes carriages at Sempione ; it appears to be well conducted, and will probably be the means of keeping the vetturinos in order, which are an insolent set. Eighteen miles from Sion we came to Martigni* ; but how changed is Martigni since we saw it before ! it was then a flourishing town, now only a village and ruins, from the catastrophe which befell it two years ago †. Martigni is at the foot of Great St. Bernard ‡, the ascent to which is about seven leagues.

St. Bernard § is one of the roughest passages of the Alps, and attended at times with considerable danger ; the road, which, in places, is very narrow, is frequently blocked up by the avalanches which fall in

* Martigni, the Octodurum of the Romans, is famous for the religious constancy of the Thebean legion, which, having embraced the Christian faith, refused to sacrifice to the Roman gods, with Maurice its chief. The Emperor Maximinius, incensed at their obstinacy, decimated it twice, then destroyed it.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 69.

† Two years ago 370 houses were destroyed, and forty persons lost their lives, by an immense lake rushing down from the mountains, caused by ice and snow, which stopped up the Drance (a), by not being attended to in time ; the town was chiefly destroyed, and, what is much worse, many valuable lives lost : they are now making galleries, and contriving means to avoid a repetition of this catastrophe.

‡ The root of Mont. Blanc is mixed with that of St. Bernard at Martigni.

§ Conserv. Suisse.

(a) We passed the Dranse at Martigni, which is remarkably rapid ; it empties itself into the Rhone not far off.

the spring, and are sometimes very large. The valley of Entremont, through which the road goes, is watered by the Dranse; on each side are high mountains, part of which are cultivated to a certain height; the vine, which is planted without order, succeeds tolerably, though the wine is not good: chestnut-trees are frequent. The first village in the road is St. Branchier; its houses, which are of stone, are better built than are those of the Vallais in general. In this neighbourhood are many cretins and goëtreux; but the women, in general, are handsome, though remarkably dirty in their houses and persons. The inhabitants are religious, but superstitious and ignorant; they are, however, hospitable, sober, and indefatigable. At St. Bernard the travellers leave their cars and take mules; the ascent, at first, is rough and badly paved, but the road is soon broad and good, and would be practicable for cars. Lads and young girls carry all the manure in two sacks on the backs of mules. From St. Branchier to Orsieres, which is a long league, the road is, in parts, very rough; the latter, which is a large village, is the residence of the sub-prefect, and this benefice belonging to St. Bernard, is given to one of the monks as a place of rest, in the decline of age, from his stormy and mountainous labours. Thrushes, pheasants; white hares, snow-partridges, marmottes, and chamois, are the inhabitants of this part of the mountain.

At Lidde the snow begins to appear, which is thicker and thicker till you come to St. Pierre: here

all verdure ceases : here the eye is no longer gratified with the sight of beautiful forests, but all vegetation is at an end. A new and awful scene now takes place of the former one of cultivation ; barren rocks and frightful declivities now appear in all their horrors. St. Peter's is a considerable bourg, the inhabitants of which are supported by transporting the merchandise to and from Italy : there are no fewer than sixty mules employed in this work, and kept at St. Peter's ; the price of a mule and guide is about 26 batzen, or 3s. 3d., and the mule is particularly calculated for this dangerous defile. Moderate in his diet, he is contented with a little cut hay and straw ; indefatigable in labour, he perseveres till he falls under the weight of his load ; prudent, he carefully picks his steps, and extricates himself from the most dangerous situation ; intelligent, he immediately observes and prevents every obstacle ; if his master ill treats him, he seems to forget it, but has not the same patience with strangers ; he is, however, obstinate and sometimes vindictive, and frightens his rider often, by going on the edge of precipices, which he does to avoid the hazard of falling rocks on the other side. A good mule sells here from eighteen to twenty Louis. When they fall and break a leg, which not unfrequently happens, they are killed on the spot.

From St. Pierre, where travellers usually sleep, it is three leagues to St. Bernard, and, as may be imagined, the worst road of the whole ; it winds among masses of mountains, till, at length, the wished-for

convent * appears, in all its magnificent horrors, perched upon the highest part of the mountain; you see it not till you are near it, and winding round soon approach it: the reflection of the sun on the snow has such an effect on travellers, that they usually wear black crape on their faces. This celebrated convent; which is reckoned the most elevated † habitation, not only of Europe, but of all the ancient continent, is an oblong, solidly built of stone, and consisting of two stories; a corridor extends the whole length of the building, out of which are the chambers and cells: the refectory is large and handsome, and under it a noble kitchen, in which is a blazing fire the greatest part of the year, as well for dressing provisions as comforting the benumbed traveller perishing with cold. In this and a neighbouring building constructed for the purpose, are the hospitable apartments for the reception of the weary strangers, of whom there have been known to have been no fewer than 500 in one day going and coming from Italy. The wood is procured with such difficulty and expense (on the back of mules), at three leagues' distance, that the monks, with the noblest self-forbearance and privations, have no fire in their rooms in this most inclement situation, in order that the kitchen may be well supplied for its hospitable uses,

* The convent of St. Bernard (a) is said to have been founded by Bernard de Menthon, archdeacon of Aosta, in 962, in order to fulfil the sacred duties of hospitality *gratuitously towards all who traverse the mountain, without distinction of sex, country, or religion*; and from the founder of the convent the mountain has its name.

† The convent is 1257 fathoms above the level of the sea.

(a) In 1799, the convent was garrisoned by 600 French a whole year, and the good monks from their windows had one day the painful sight of the Austrians and French cannonading each other, &c., a whole day.

and even assemble gregariously in the refectory to procure a partial warmth, which they deny themselves from charitable motives.

However monastic institutions must be, in general, reprobated, this must be *venerated*. When once arrived at this sacred mansion, all are *brothers*, all are *equal*, all are entitled to the same kindness, all partake of the same hospitality: each has a small measure of wine, and a ratio of bread, cheese, &c.. If the travellers are sick, they are carefully attended; if wounded, their wounds are dressed; if in misery, assisted with alms; if fatigued, refreshed with a comfortable bed, of which there are sixty; none are excluded, none are dismissed unassisted; those who choose to be beneficent, deposit their offerings in the poor-box in the church; others are relieved gratis: the former sum is moderate, and appropriated to the hospitable fund. In winter and stormy seasons, which are here * *most tremendous*, the benefit of this noble institution appears in all its force; when the heavens are full of menacing clouds, and the fogs prevent the traveller from seeing his road; when the thunder roars with tremendous violence, and the wind

* St. Bernard was the great passage of the ancients for their armies; besides the Carthaginians under Hannibal, from whom the Pennine Alps are supposed to be called, the Romans passed it at various times, and there is a mile-stone marked xxiv (a), and now in the church of St. Pierre, which proves this: after that, the Lombards, in 574, and, lastly, the Burgundians, Italians, Saracens, &c., passed this way. The famous passage of Buonaparte and Berthier in 1800 is well known, in which a reward of 800 or 1000 francs was promised to the peasants for every piece of artillery transported to St. Bernard, and *never paid*: this was previous to the battle of Marengo.

(a) Twenty-four miles from St. Bernard to Martigni.

bellows among the rocks, and when the avalanches are overwhelming every thing in their destructive fall, and the snow covers the road many feet deep; when, in short, all nature seems conspiring in the destruction of the unfortunate traveller, then appears this philanthropic hospitality in all its charms. The good fathers, accompanied by their servants, called marjonniers, whose principal business is to discover the distressed wanderer, sally forth on their charitable and painful office; they are preceded by their faithful dogs*, who not only trace out the traveller, but assist in various ways; thus he is supported, conducted, and if unable to walk, carried to the convent. It happens, sometimes, that benumbed by cold, or buried in the

* These useful animals, so celebrated in Europe, are of a middling size, and of a fawn colour, mixed with white spots; they are regularly trained up to hospitality by the monks. They are mild, never bark at travellers, but, on the contrary, sally forth to meet them, fawn on them, and conduct them to their convent; they have, however, a great aversion to beggars and persons badly dressed, in common with the canine species. The convent has some fixed revenues arising from lands and other ways, which, with contributions of the rich travellers, supports these enormous expenses. If it be asked what can induce them to submit voluntarily to such deprivations, and to fix among rocks so cold and barren, that even cabbages and hardy plants will not live, and in a climate so piercing, that it snows and freezes often at noon in the *dog-days*, consuming their health and wasting their life in the most painful services, it may be answered, they have only one motive, *religion*; this induces them to dedicate their lives to the good of mankind, and sacrifice every thing most dear for so noble a purpose. Can we love too much so beneficent a religion, or honour too much those who practise it so disinterestedly? These good monks have some innocent recreations; some amuse themselves in mechanics, others in reading and in natural history, thus filling up that time which is not employed in relieving their fellow-creatures: they have an excellent library, and a good collection of Alpine plants. Half a league from the convent is the Petit St. Bernard, appropriated to the same hospitable uses. On the top of the mountain is a lake frozen over the chief part of the year; its water is of a blackish hue, but no fish is found in it; no verdure adorns its banks, and it has a most melancholy wretched appearance.—*Conserv. Suisse.*

snow, there are no visible traces of him ; but however deep he may be buried, the dogs are certain to discover him, for their admirable instinct makes them scratch the snow to shew the place to the monks, who, with their long poles, draw the unfortunate victim out of his snowy grave: if in a swoon, they recover him by art ; but, if dead, they bestow on him the sorrowful duties of sepulture. When a limb is frozen, it is plunged into a vessel of snow-water and rubbed ; but, if it cannot be recovered, it is amputated by one of the monks who is the surgeon. Whenever the weather is bad, a monk descends the mountain with his attendant dogs, to see if any want his assistance, nor returns, till he is sure that none have need of it. These sallies are very dangerous, for the road is full of snow, and the direction-posts are thrown down by the storm ; nor could the way be found, but for these dogs, sharper than man with all his reason, who prevent their employers from wandering out of the road*. Martigni has the ruins of a castle on a high rock, at the foot of which the Dranse rushes along with great violence, to which this place owes its ruin ; the town is in the midst of high mountains. Three miles from it is the famous Pisse Vache †, which is a noble cascade ‡.

* Conserv. Suisse.

† This is justly reckoned one of the finest cascades in Switzerland ; a whole river precipitates itself from the rock. The height is represented differently according to different writers, but it appeared from 80 to 100 feet.

‡ Opposite this cascade formerly ran the river Luzerne, whose embouchure was in the Rhone ; its bed is now dry, and the course of the river stopped, owing to the following cause:—On the 23d of September, 1714, between two and three in the afternoon, the top of the mountain Diableret

falling, as it is said, about 300 feet, in three divisions, and rushing into the Rhone with great impetuosity*. At the opposite side of the road, eight miles farther, is St. Maurice, an old town on the Rhone, so called from the chief of the Thebean legion; the church was built in honour of him, separating Vallais from Berne. We passed the Rhone on a bridge, and four miles farther, is Bex, famous for its salt-works; the latter part of this road was very bold, having on one side the lofty St. Bernard, and on the other the Oberland Bernois mountains. Bex is a sweet village, in a most lovely country, full of gardens, in the English way, and having the rocks and hills at a distance sufficient to vary the scene, and abounding in vineyards and fine trees; and here is one of the best inns in Switzerland, where every attention is shewn to the traveller, and the house is remarkably clean and comfortable. The first part of this day's journey was (after quitting the lanes) near the rocks, which were many of them barren, the last part through a fine cultivated country, full of fruit-trees of various kinds.

July 11.—We left Bex, and passed through a lovely valley † between the mountains of Switzerland and

falling down suddenly, covered more than a square league with its fragments, and destroyed 155 cottages, when eighteen lives were lost, 100 head of large cattle, many goats, sheep, and hogs; it buried many woods, changed the course of the Luzerne and three other small torrents, and formed two lakes, which were not there before: those who were witnesses of this catastrophe, said that, when it happened, such clouds of dust obscured the air, that daylight was entirely gone.—*Voyage de Robert*, tom. 2. p. 303.

* The height of this fall, as of most others, is greatly exaggerated.

† The lake of Geneva is supposed to have covered great part of this valley formerly.

Savoy, the country was highly cultivated, full of meadows, orchards, and corn-fields; and the road excellent, and full of villages. Six miles from Bex, Aigle*, a small town, and six miles farther, Villeneuve, celebrated for the defeat of the Romans by the Tigurians, where we came to the head of the lake, and that fine piece of water opened upon us in full beauty, having its borders full of towns and populous villages†. Continuing on the side of the lake, we came to the castle of Chillon, rendered famous by the pen of a noble writer‡: its situation is peculiarly grand; it is now used as a dépôt. From this to Vevay is a continuation of ascents and descents, having on one side the lake, and on the opposite side the rugged mountains of Savoy; and the other, tiers of vineyards enclosed with walls§, from the bottom to the top of the mountain, having the appearance of hanging gardens, and the whole forming a grand and beautiful scene; on the opposite side of the lake was Evian, the rocks of Meilleraye, &c.

Vevay|| is a small town on the lake, uncommonly

* Aigle drove away its tyrant, Le Sieur du Torrent, and received the Bernois into its walls, 1464.

† Near Villeneuve is the embouchure of the Rhone into the lake, and here the lake is deepest.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 34.—MULLER, *Hist. de Suisses*.

‡ Lord Byron.

§ These walls have a double use, enclosing the vineyards, and keeping up the earth, which, being on a declivity, and of a light crumbling nature, would else be continually falling; but, in spite of these precautions, the torrents rushing down the mountains frequently drag down whole vineyards into the lake with great impetuosity, ruining the hopes of the year.

|| Vevay formerly belonged to the Dukes of Savoy, as Counts of Chablais.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 67.—In the spot from which this town

beautifully situated, containing 4000 persons. The Grande Place is good, and very large, but the houses not very elegant; there is, however, an appearance of great comfort and neatness, as in most of the Swiss towns, and much traffic on the lake. Near Vevay, we had entered the canton of Vaud, one of the new cantons of Switzerland *. From Vevay † to Lausanne ‡ about eight §, having been several times in danger of being overturned, from the ignorance and carelessness of the vetturino. We found Lausanne || very little improved in appearance, and the pavement

is discovered, at the foot of a rich hill covered with vineyards, the power was equally shared by the Count of Savoy, Bishop of Lausanne, *Aymon*, Lord of *Blonay*, and William, Lord of *Oxon*.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 93.

* It was formerly part of the canton of Bern. The four parishes of Lutry, Cuili, St. Saphorin, and Corsier, which now pass through to Lausanne, formerly constituted the Pays de Vaud.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 237.

† Near Vevay, on the left, is the ancient chateau de Blonay, beautifully situated on an eminence. The baron of this castle had the rights of the bishopric of Vevay given him by his uncle, the Bishop of Lausanne, in 1040. This castle has been long inhabited by an ancient family of that name, and there are two streets in Vevay which also are named after it.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 224.

‡ Lausanne contains 12,000 inhabitants, and is increasing in population.

§ From Milan to Lausanne is 239 English miles by Como :

Como	25
Sesto Calende	36
Domo d'Ossola	40
Gliss	42
Sion	30
Bex	36
Lausanne	30.

|| Among the curious things at Lausanne, is the house of the great historian G——n, now occupied by the worthy banker of the English, in whose praise too much cannot be said for his politeness and attention to them ; it came to him from the gentleman to whom Mr. G. left it.

as bad as ever ; the continual ascents and descents, and the noise and confusion arising from skidding the wheels, and frequent falling of the horses, are not only disagreeable, but often deter persons from walking. It is, however, much resorted to, and is the favourite abode of foreigners ; the town and outskirts are crowded in the summer, but this must be ascribed to the temperature of the climate, and the uncommon beauty of its environs, which are lovely beyond description, and not to any thing inviting in the town, which has nothing in its appearance very captivating : the great church, situated on a steep hill, commands the noble view of the lake at about a mile distance, and the beautiful and romantic surrounding country ; but Lausanne would have been a considerable gainer in profit and beauty, had it been nearer the lake*.

July 15.—Descended a steep hill to Anchille, which is a mile and a quarter from Lausanne and its port ; the road is among gardens, corn-fields, and villas, with a beautiful view of the lake in front. We now had the comfort of finding ourselves in a new climate, more congenial to the English constitution, and were revelling in a second crop of fruit and vegetables ; the cherries and strawberries, which were *disappearing* in Italy, were *ripening* in Switzerland, where every thing looked fresh, every thing flourish-

* The lake of Geneva is celebrated for the great victory gained on its borders by the Tigurians, or inhabitants of Zurich, over the Romans, commanded by the Consul Cassius, and his Lieutenant, Pison, who were both left dead on the field of battle : this happened A. U. C. 646. The Romans gave hostages, and passed under the yoke.—MULLER, vol. 1. p. 78. Soon after this, the Helvetians entirely destroyed a consular army of 80,000 men.—*Ibid.*

ing. In this lovely country the rosy countenances of the country lasses and their robust appearance, bore ample testimony to the truth of this assertion ; it must be confessed, however, that the frequent appearance of the goitre, somewhat diminishes from their good looks, though it is said neither to affect their health nor life. This disorder is said also to affect those in a certain degree, who have been long *inhabitants* of the country, though *not natives*. The morning was so tempting, that we were induced to take an aquatic excursion to Vevay ; and though the wind, being unfavourable, impeded our progress both ways, yet we did not regret this impediment, as the loveliness of the view all around, (having hanging vineyards on our left ; in front, numerous towns and the Castle of Chillon ; and the right, the mountains of Savoy,) made us ample amends for the tardiness of our navigation, and we returned determined to renew it as soon as possible.

In the afternoon went to the cathedral *, situated on

* The dedication of this cathedral took place in 1275, in the presence of Rodolph (a), the first emperor of the House of Hapsbourg, and Pope Gregory X., with the utmost magnificence ; the pope distributed an abundance of indulgences, and the emperor expended, in his dress alone, 900 marks of silver.—MALLET, *Hist. de Suisses*, vol. 1. p. 190, and Cox's *Austria*.

(a) Rodolf would have closed an active and illustrious life with honour and virtue, had it not been for his unwarrantable persecution of William, Abbé de St. Gall (1) ; not content with stripping him of all his possessions, he literally hunted him from place to place, in order to have him in his power, a conduct unworthy of his former actions : the death of the Emperor only saved the Abbé, who was recalled immediately by his subjects, joyful to be under the dominion of their former prince, who was adored by them.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 258.

(1) William, who was worthy of the illustrious House of Montfort, from which he was descended, struggled afterwards with his adverse fortune, and in the battle which deprived the Emperor Adolphus of his life, was seen bravely fighting upon a heap of bodies, till the fate of the battle was decided by the death of the emperor.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 318.

a steep hill: this is a fine specimen of Gothic architecture, said to be above 1000 years old; the plain simplicity of this noble building, after having been so long used to the splendid painting and rich decorations of the popish churches, struck us most forcibly; and the choir, without either painting or altar, and the two plain tables in the *body of the church*, for administering the sacrament, afforded a curious contrast to the rich altar and costly tabernacle usually found in Italian churches. The view from this church, which is uncommonly grand, of the lake, and the bold surrounding country, makes some amends for the fatigue of climbing to it. There are some fine painted windows in this church, and old monuments of the founders and benefactors, and also several memorials of our countrymen, many of whom were buried here; but there is no inscription whatever to the memory of the gallant Duke of Scomberg, whose remains are interred here: the account of the wall of the church which was *opened by one earthquake*, and *closed by another*, as recorded by several historians, seems now quite forgotten.

July 16.—We took an excursion to Geneva, and descending a steep hill, went through a rich and fine country, full of wheat, oats, canary-seed, and clover, and abounding in forests of walnut-trees, pear-trees, &c. Two leagues, Morgues*, a neat town, with a bustling port on the lake, on which is great traffic; three more,

* Morgues was encompassed with walls in 1211, by Conrad de Zeringuen, about the same time that Lutri, near Lausanne, (now only an insignificant place,) was fortified.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 330.

Rolle*, a handsome town with remarkably wide streets; near it is a château, lately inhabited by Louis Buonaparte, ex-king of Holland. One league farther, Nyon†, from the public walk of which is a noble view of Mont Blanc, the mountains of Savoy and Geneva. Two leagues farther, Versoy; this little town formerly belonged to France, but, by the new arrangement, to Geneva; it is still permitted, however, to retain its religion, and though changing its masters, it still retains its *dirt and miserable appearance*: for the difference between this and the Swiss towns which we had passed through, was inconceivable; the utmost cleanliness and industry in the latter, and in this, dirt and indolence. Two leagues more brought us to Geneva‡. In this charming drive we could almost fancy ourselves in England; no passports asked for, no inquiries made, no visitations enforced, every thing free and open as the towns we passed through; added to this, the roads were even as a bowling-

* Rolle owes its foundation to the Baron des Monts, who built a *row of houses* there, as a beginning, in 1261. MULLER, vol. 3. p. 95. The prosperity of Morgès, its neighbour, was so envied by the surrounding seigneurs, that its increase and population went on slowly.—*Ibid.*

† Nyon, which was called *Colonia Equestris*, gave name to this district *Provincia Equestris*, part of the present canton of Vaud.—WATTEVILLE, note on p. 23, vol. 1. At Nyon, as well as Geneva, &c., may be found traces of the Roman legions, which were stationed here.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 51.

‡ Geneva had formerly its counts: the Count of Geneva did homage for his territories to Richard, Emperor of Germany, October 17, 1263.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 69.

Geneva is described as a place of consequence ever since 1320; "situated on the two shores of the extremity of the lake Lemanus, surrounded with spacious suburbs, and covered with vineyards."—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 155.

green, and we went with the rapidity of an English carriage.

We found Geneva but little improved or embellished, though its constitution had experienced a change, having the honour of being one of the new cantons, and having Versoy added to its limited and diminutive territory. It must, indeed, be admitted that the country of Switzerland, though much changed by admitting *those minor parts** of several cantons as component and federal parts of the republic, and forming them into *distinct cantons*, while it diminishes the burdens of the country, by adding some to each city, gives in the whole *strength to the state*, and makes the people happy and contented, by giving them consequence and weight in the republic; and by making several small cantons out of some of the large ones, has diminished the *preponderating influence* of the more powerful states, as Berne and Basle, and made the power of the republic more equal.

The road this day was almost entirely on the borders of the lake, which was remarkably calm, gently laving the shores †. Strolling about Ge-

* The Pays de Vaud, for instance, which formerly belonged to Savoy, and was often the scene of war and tumult, and afterwards absorbed in the overwhelming canton of Berne, is now an independent canton; and this lovely spot extends from the other side of Vevay to Versoy, and may vie with any in Europe, in beauty, fertility, and scenery.

† This lake is fifty-four miles in length, and in its broadest part fifteen miles over. There are fish of various kinds caught in it, as pike, perch, carp, tench, and trout as large as forty or fifty pounds; of the former there are often taken some of eighty pounds with hooks. This beautiful lake is of the colour of the sea, much resembling it in various points, sometimes being

neva*, we endeavoured to recollect its streets and buildings by name, which a long absence made extremely difficult; what, however, is very extraordinary, considering the usual short duration of the life of man, we not only found the Hotel de Balances kept by the same family as at the Parc at Lyons, but many of the chief persons in both inns still living, and we conversed with great pleasure with our old friend the cook of the former, who now is become a respectable vieillard with spectacles, and was witness to the scenes which then took place, and the more extraordinary ones which have since happened. He welcomed us once more to his inn, the *third time*, with great cordiality.

Geneva, although part of it old, and disgraced with heavy wooden buildings, presents a scene of life and activity, and its situation peculiarly desirable, from the variety of roads which meet here, as the Paris, Lyons, Italian, and Swiss, makes it both interesting and convenient. The city itself, on the other side of the Rhone, which divides it into two unequal parts, may be said to consist of three principal streets, of which that in the middle, having a high wooden arcade on each side, supported by lofty clumsy wooden

agitated with enormous waves, at others tranquil as a mill-pond; it has also a beach much resembling that of the sea; at times, in the winter, it is so rough as not to be navigated with safety, but the number of towns and villages on its shores, the vessels sailing backwards and forwards with merchandize, pleasure-boats, &c. afford a constant scene of life and beauty in summer; and the boldness and loveliness of the country are such as both to interest and delight the traveller.

* Geneva was subject to France, and after the death of Charles Le Gros, in 888, made part of the third kingdom of Burgundy.—WATTSVILLE, vol. 2, p. 236.

pillars, claims attention from its antiquity, and pleases, from the face of business which appears in its numerous shops, whilst the Grande Rue, well situated, in a more elevated part, having houses and shops more elegant and modern, affords a pleasing variety to the spectator, in his walks through the city*. The ramparts and public walks being elevated, and having a great command of Mont Blanc and the other mountains of Savoy, the lake, and a most beautiful and interesting country, are strikingly grand, and almost unequalled. Wishing to refresh our memory with a view of St. Peter's, we turned our steps to that quarter; this venerable Gothic building (originally a Pagan temple, supposed to be dedicated to the sun, from a large figure of the sun carved on the outward wall,) is nearly coeval with that of Lausanne; there are several painted windows, and in the choir the figure of Charlemagne, (who is said to be the founder,) and those of several apostles, are conspicuous in its venerable and beautiful windows. Inquiring for the tomb of Henry, Duke of Rohan, the great general of the Reformers, we were shewn it, it is true, but how changed! "Horresco referens †" the tomb had been broken to pieces by the French and the stones scattered about, and the head of this great general lay in one place, legs in another, and arms in another: if any thing could have added to our detestation of these

* The Hotel de Ville is worth seeing, from its curious staircase, by which carriages of any kind may ascend with ease; but the Arsenal, which formerly was an object of curiosity, has been spoiled by the French, as to be no longer so.

† VIRGIL.

transactions, this certainly would ; we turned away with indignation from this profaned place, and were shewn the college of the Reformers, Calvin, and Beza *, and a building erected by the latter, now used by the Calvinistic ministers in ecclesiastical matters ; but neither the Genevese have reason to be proud of their compatriot, nor the Reformers to value themselves on this their champion, for his whole life proved him to be influenced more by vanity than those pure motives which ought alone to have any weight in the great matters of religion ; and the cruel bigotry of his conduct in sacrificing persons to the flames, in order to promote the reformed religion—thus violating the sacred principles of that religion whose leading tenets are mildness, charity, and forbearance—prove him to be actuated by the cruel and persecuting spirit of a Bonner and a Gardiner, though in a different cause.

July 17.—The day being very favourable, we determined to avail ourselves of it, and drive to Ferney, the late residence of the celebrated Voltaire, having missed the opportunity in our two former visits of seeing it. The village of Ferney (which is in Gex, the French territories) † is one league from Geneva : • leaving the high road, we went to this château, distant a few hundred yards from it ; it is large and

* Geneva received the reformation in 1533.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 240.

† There is a stone to mark the separation of France from the Genevese canton, about two miles from Geneva.

handsome, having two wings, which were built by Voltaire: entering it, we were shewn the two rooms principally used by him; in the former is his bust and several pictures, and in the next, which was his bed-chamber, are prints and pictures of distinguished characters of all nations; as Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Franklin, D' Alembert, Frederic, King of Prussia, Voltaire himself, when a young man, and many others: here also is a small pyramidal monument and urn, which contained his heart, before it was transferred to Paris by the *philosophers*. The bed and furniture are the same, and in the same state as when he inhabited the chateau: the house has twice changed masters since his niece sold it; the present proprietor, Monsieur Debudet, with great liberality, permits these two rooms and the grounds to be seen, with the *furniture* also, which excites the greatest interest. Close by, is a little chapel, in which Voltaire had a tomb made, in order to receive his remains, but dying at Paris, he was buried there; the chapel* was built by him, as were most of the houses in the village; he also established potteries, and promoted industry in his domain, this not being the only instance of good done by an unworthy person; the motives, alas! were wanting to this wretched man, which should influence all human actions, and without these motives they must lose their value. The grounds, which are extensive, have been much improved by the present

* The parish-church is Calvinistical; probably it formerly belonged to Geneva.

proprietor, who has left a shady walk, the trees of which were planted by Voltaire*.

We left Ferney, regretting the perverseness of mankind, as exemplified in this brilliant but vicious character, who, with wit to captivate, and talents to instruct, turned into ridicule the most sacred truths of religion: thus poisoning the morals of the rising generation, and endeavouring to weaken the hopes of the pious and humble christian, and undermine the foundation of Christianity.

We returned much pleased with our ride, and were gratified in seeing men, women, and children, especially the two latter, busily employed in collecting a plentiful harvest, though, in our walk the preceding day, which was Sunday, it must be confessed that we had not been a little surprised, in a *protestant* country †, to see them employed in the same work, and gave them more credit for their industry than for their religion. The whole way to Ferney is a continued chain of villas and gardens.

* Voltaire was Lord of the village of Ferney.

† We found, on inquiry, that they danced on Sunday evenings, as in a Catholic country, and that the amusements were nearly on the same footing. We afterwards, in our walks, on Sunday evenings, during our residence in Vaud, saw the young women regularly forming rings and dancing, but seldom males with them. Geneva and Lausanne were, with other towns, given by the Emperor Frederic I., at the end of the 12th century, to the Zaringuen dukes and governors of Burgundy. The governors of Burgundy finished with Berthold V. 1218.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 25.

After the death of Berthold, Helvetia reverted to the empire, but under various jurisdictions, the chief of which were ecclesiastic, as that of the abbot of St. Gall, the abess of Notre Dame de Zurich, canons of Munster in Aargan, &c.—*Ibid.* p. 30.

July 11.—Left Geneva*, and returned to Lausanne†, after a two days' agreeable excursion.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Vevay‡—Its Fine Situation—Picture of a Happy Country—Constitution of Switzerland—Epitome of its History—Customs and Manners—Chillon—Excursion to Savoy—General Ludlow.

VEVAY being recommended to us as a desirable residence for a few weeks—July 19, we set off for that place, and had no reason to repent of our determination. We found excellent apartments and good accommodation. The situation of this little place is uncommonly lovely, having the lake on one side, extending the whole length of the town, about a mile, and on the other, the mountains at a small distance, the intermediate space filled with fine meadows: the declivities and tops of the mountains are covered with

* Geneva, which was anciently a city of the Allobroges, now contains 25,000 inhabitants. Its canton extends about six miles around.

† Lausanne was formerly subject to its bishop. The greatest part of the town, with its cathedral, when half built, was consumed by a dreadful fire in 1285.

‡ The Pays de Vaud, which is now a *canton*, in which Vevay is situated, was only a desert two centuries ago, and is now a *riant* and fertile garden. The population has more than doubled in less than 100 years.—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 75.

The road is so populous between Vevay and Lausanne (twelve miles) that there are four towns and villages, St. Saphorin, Cully, Lutri, and Paudet. In the war between the barons of Burgundy and bishop of Lausanne, there only remained four parishes to the bishopric, Lutri, Corsé, Cullin, and St. Saphorin, all on the borders of the lake. In the 11th century, the former, too powerful, had conquered all the rest.—*Ibid.*, vol. 2. p. 223.

vineyards*, houses being scattered among them; and at the bottom a rapid stream†, the Veveyse, running with force among the rocks, adds great beauty to the scene. On the opposite side of the lake are the high and spowly mountains of Savoy, and under them the towns and villages‡, with which the road to Geneva on this side of the lake abounds. The longer we remained at Vevay, the more were we pleased with it. Its position is not less pleasing than the variety and beauty of its soil, and industry of the people.

Our apartments fronted the noble lake, agitated at times with the violence of the sea, at other times having the calmness of a mill-pond, and *always* having the true *cæruleus* hue, enlivened with boats and numerous vessels, conveying merchandise to the different towns on its borders. On the opposite side of the lake were the *Hautes Alpes*, with their rugged tops, and among them§ La Montagne Maudite, or Dent de Midi,

* The vine was planted on the declivities of the Pays de Vaud, in the middle of the ninth century, as well as in the environs of Zurich.—MULLER, vol. 1. chap. 11.

† A stream is carried through many of the streets of Vevay, covered over with boards, which answers a double end, it turns some mills and purifies the streets. Vevay was taken in the Burgundian war in 1476. La Tour, a neighbouring village, then of some consequence, having been first taken, and 500 men, who protected it, all put to the sword.—WATREVILLE, vol. 2. p. 60.

It has fine remains of its ancient castle on the borders of the lake, with a moat and round spiral tower, built by Peter of Savoy, in the 13th century (a), and called La Tour de Penl—the name of Peter Peyron disfigured.—MULLER.

‡ This side of the lake is bolder than the Swiss side, but not so beautiful: the mountains hang over the road, and it wants the intermediate space so beautiful on the Swiss side. The mountains also are chiefly barren.

§ This mountain is 8161 feet above the level of the Rhone.

(a) 1239.

covered with snow, increased the grandeur of the view. The Vevay side, with its beautiful hills, cultivated to the very top, and clothed with vineyards, shrubs, and trees; having villages and houses scattered in the most charming manner imaginable, formed a striking and interesting contrast with the wild and rude scenes and barren rocks of Savoy. The neatness of this little town is not its only recommendation, the pleasing and unaffected civility of its inhabitants, their mildness and their attention to strangers; recal to one's mind the simplicity of the golden age*; and the tranquillity, ease, and comfort, which appear in the common people†, are the effects of a wise and prudent government, ever studious to promote the happiness of its fellow-citizens, and thinking the comfort of the lowest order not beneath its paternal care‡.

* Hanc olim veteres vitam coluere Sabini;
Aureus hanc vitam in terris Saturnus agebat.

VIR. Georg. 2. v. 532 et 538.

† The wages of female farm-servants in this country is three pounds a-year: for this they do *all the work in the house*, work in the vineyards, bring in all the hay and corn from the fields, on their *backs*, in the basket of the country, called *un ourte* (*a*), assisted by the master and mistress; and even *thresh out the corn*. They have meat but *once* a week, and drink water, but *no wine*. Their food is soup, made of vegetables, vegetables, and bread and cheese. So much for the food and labour of a female Swiss servant.

‡ The chronicles of this country mention fifty counts, 150 barons, and more than 1000 noble families, who flourished in Helvetia in the 14th century.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 79.

At this epocha, Zurich, Berne, Soleure, Bale, and Schaffhausen, were *free cities*.

(*a*) The males and females are never without these at their backs, no more than the children, as they are of all sizes, and pyramidal. They carry fruit, stones, manure, and, in short, *every thing* in them. They seldom use horses or asses; and a female servant, whom we asked what cattle her master had, said, "*We are the horses and asses of the country.*"

Hail, happy Switzerland* ! we felt that we were in thy hospitable soil—in a soil undisturbed by faction or clamour. We felt that we were now in a country of liberty, and of the same religion with ourselves: a consideration, we will honestly own, which gave us no small comfort ; as though we had not the arts, the learning, or elegance of Italy, so interesting to the traveller, yet were we not less pleased with the open manners and frank simplicity of this worthy nation†, unsophisticated by art, uncorrupted by foreign intercourse, and particularly attentive to the duties of religion. The utmost toleration abounds in this wise state, and the greatest latitude and indulgence are given to opinions. But the manners of the people are so decent, and their disposition so grave, that dissipation and licentiousness would be as much discouraged in the stranger as the native, whilst a contrary conduct always meets with the utmost respect and attention.

The inhabitants of this country‡ also, like ourselves, have a *constitution*. This was quite new to us. We had been through various countries and different states, and in all of them, since we left France, the *will of the prince is the law of the land*§. With the

* The Swiss are faithful and honest, but mercenary and interested.

† The Roman government was not established in Helvetia till under the reign of Augustus, when its different provinces were governed by lieutenants, *entirely dependent on him*.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 45.

‡ Switzerland was formerly called *Bourgogne Trans-Jurane*.—WATTEVILLE.

§ However partial we must be to a mixed government, and especially to our own, wisely tempered between monarchical and popular, still justice and candour oblige us to confess, that in the various states we passed

addition of the cantons, since we were last in Switzerland, the constitution is much changed, though the leading parts are the same*. There are now, instead of *thirteen, twenty-two* cantons, and independent of each other, exercising the rights of sovereignty, each in its canton, and each coining its money. This change took place at the French revolution. The *Diet*, composed of deputies from all the cantons, two from each, meets alternately at Zurich, Berne, and Lucerne, and the Diet continues two years in each city, to *regulate the common affairs of the state*, when ambassadors from the different European states are present. Each canton has a great and small council, composed of a different number of members, according to its size. For instance, Berne has 299 in its great council, and 27 members in its small one. Zurich has 212 in its great council, and 25 members taken from it, form its small council (these are the two largest cantons). The canton of Waad, or Vaud†, has 180 great council, and 12 small council, with a president, who has the casting voice. There are two magistrates alternately exercising the chief office, and changing through, in many of which we remained a considerable time, we saw but two instances of riot or public quarrels: one in Naples and the other in Florence, and both passed off without *bloodshed*, and without the *interference of the military*. But still it is our business to guard against any inconvenience in a state, by a mixed and moderate government. But in all the absolute governments through which we passed, the utmost order and propriety prevailed: we could not bear the same testimony to the republics.

* At present Berne, Lucerne, Soleure, and Fribourg, are chiefly aristocratic; the others are democratic.

† This country formerly set aside every *tenth shock of corn* for its *master* (the Canton of Berne), and a proportion of the vintage also; but as it is now an independent canton, this custom is abolished.

every year ; and *both* changed every four years : but capable of being re-elected. The titles of the magistrates in the different states are Landamman*, Avoyer†, Syndic, Bourgmestre. Under these magistrates are *Juges de paix*. The age qualifying the inhabitants to be electors varies from sixteen to twenty-five.

The constitutions of the cantons are different as are their religions. Some are aristocratic, some democratic, and some mixed. Uri, Schwytz, Glaris, and Wallis, or Valais, are *democratic*. Lucerne, Uri, Schwytz, Unterwald, Zug, Fribourg, Soleure, (chiefly catholic). Tessin, Wallis, or Vallais, are catholic. Berne is mixed ; the other twelve are of the reformed church. The protestants are two-thirds of the population, and are much the most industrious part of the state. The population of Switzerland is 1,649,868 persons, and by the *square mile*, Appenzel has the most, containing 5238 ; and this is very extraordinary, as it is the wildest and most mountainous canton of the whole. Thurgau is the next in population, by the square mile containing 4665.

CANTONS,

With the order in which the Deputies are summoned.

- Ancient.*
1. Zurich ‡, aristocratic.
 2. Berne, aristocratic.
 3. Lucerne, aristocratic.
 4. Uri.
 5. Schwytz.
 6. Unterwald. These three cantons are called Waldstetters.—MALLET, and vid. MULLER.

* This title occurs so early as 1301, when Le Baron d'Attinghausen was Landamman of Uri.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 44.

† Avoyer. *Ad viam* (revocare).

‡ The Tigurians inhabited the canton of Zurich as far as the Rhine.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 6.

7. Glaris. Admitted into the Confederation in 1351.—
MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 289.
8. Zug. And Zug soon after Glaris. *Ib.*
9. Freyburg, aristocratic.
10. Solothurn, aristocratic.
11. Basil, mixture of both.
12. Schaffhausen, aristocratic. Received into the Helvetic Confederacy in 1501.—WATTEVILLE.
13. Appenzel. This was received last into the Confederacy in 1411.—MALLETT.

The extent of these thirteen cantons is 180 miles in length, and 150 in breadth. Zurich, Soleure, Bâle, Berne, Schaffhausen, &c., with various other privileges granted by the Emperors, had that of choosing their own magistrates in the 13th century.—WATTEVILLE, p. 33.

New Ones.

14. St. Gallen.
15. Granbunden, or Grisons (Rhetians). They were driven from all their strong holds in the High Alps, and entirely subdued by Augustus Cæsar.—MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 43.
16. Aargau*.
17. Thurgau.
18. Teissin.
19. Waadt, or Vaud, extends from Morat to Geneva, or rather Versoix.
20. Wallis.
21. Nevenburg.
22. Genf.

Of these, Appenzel, Uri, Schwytz, Unterwald, and Glaris, are the most interesting, both from the scenes which they present, and from the primitive manners of the inhabitants.

The mountains of Switzerland are at the same time its *beauty and protection*. Of these the Alps are the highest. They separate France and Germany from Italy, beginning westward, at Monaco, between the states of Genoa and county of Nice, and passing

* Aargau was given to Henry I. Emperor of Germany, by Rodolf II. King of Burgundy.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 18.

through Savoy and Switzerland, where they are highest; they end at the Adriatic, at the Gulf of Quarnero, between Istria and Croatia, extending in length 260 leagues. They had various names for the different parts, as Maritime Alps, Cotian, Rhetian, Grison, &c. Mont St. Gothard is the centre of them, and the northern chain of the Vallais* was named by the ancients *Summæ Alpes*.

There are two chains which branch from the Alps, the Apennines on the side of Genoa, and Mont Jura on the side of La Cluse. The highest of the latter is 600 fathoms above the level of the sea†.

There are six passages over the Alps, those of Nice, Mont Cenis, Mont St. Bernard, Simplon, Mont St. Gothard‡, and the Tirol, three of which are only passable by mules or horses—Nice, Mont St. Bernard and Mont St. Gothard§. Wild beasts and destructive birds,

* Some of the Vallais and Grison Alps have 14,000 feet perpendicular elevation, and are seen at eighty leagues' distance. In this group of mountains; with the double chain of the Vallais, are collected the highest mountains of our continent, of which Mont Blanc is the highest. The Pic d'Adan, in Ceylon, Pic de Teneriff, in the Canaries, are much lower; the former has 1700 fathoms elevation. The high mountain, Le Jung Frauhorn, or Virgin's Point, is so named, because no one ever arrived at the summit, though there is a report that two hunters of the Chamois successively left their knives under a stone at the summit.—ROBERT, p. 301.

† VOYAGE DE ROBERT, p. 300, tom. I.

‡ The Italian side of St. Gothard is now passable in carriages, and they intend making the road equally good on the Swiss side.

§ This is the most terrific of the Alps, and the rude mountain scenes appear in all their horror. Mont St. Gothard is 1368 fathoms above the level of the sea. The passage is closed by the snow nine months in the year, and the rest of the year it is dangerous on account of the ava-

of course, abound in this mountainous country. There are bears, wolves *, foxes, lynxes, chamois, marmottes, and deers of all kinds. Eagles † of an amazing kind, vultures, &c. &c.

The laws of Switzerland have undergone some changes since the revolution. At present every man serves in the militia, which is the *only military body in this country*, from seventeen (when he takes the sacrament) to fifty, when his service is over. Before he marries ‡, he is obliged to provide his military equipage, consisting of a *uniform, musket, sabre, and twenty-four charges*; the men are regularly exercised,

lanches (a). The ascent from the village of Sillene to the plain on the top, on which are *seven lakes*, is nine leagues. The road is paved, and from ten to fifteen feet broad, and 1200 horses are constantly employed in the transport of merchandise to and from Italy. The *valley* is the highest *habitable* district of Europe and of the old world. There is neither spring nor autumn, and the summer is usually three, *at most* four months. But high as Mont St. Gothard is, Mont de la Fourche, Le Mont Grimsol, &c. which surround it, are much higher.—*Voyage de ROBERT*, tom. 1. p. 306.

* When a wolf comes to attack the sheep, they form a circle, putting the weakest in the centre, and opposing an impenetrable phalanx of horns, which he cannot conquer; but when the sheep or cows discover a bear, they run in the greatest horror to their keeper, and all pressing round him for protection, not unfrequently he is crushed to death.—*ROBERT*, p. 53. tom. 1.

† These eagles are of an amazing kind: from the tip of one wing to the other, often fifteen or sixteen feet. They are very destructive, taking lambs and various other creatures, and sometimes children. One is said to have attacked an infant, when the father ran to its assistance, armed with a pole: the eagle did not fly away, and a sharp battle ensued, when the man was conqueror with great difficulty.

‡ The clergyman can refuse to marry him till it is provided.

(a) One of these avalanches is said to have been 400 feet long, ninety-four wide, and sixty-six deep, which buried in a *stable*, thirty-seven days, two women and a child, who were kept alive by the milk of a goat, which was there by accident. The goat lived on forage left in the stable water was obtained by rubbing the snow in their hands.—*ROBERT*.

chiefly on a Sunday, and trained to fire at a mark, and have prizes to encourage them, so that *every man is a soldier*. Divorces are granted for various reasons, such as differences of temper, bad usage, &c., a separation for a year takes place, when the affair is examined, and if there is sufficient cause, a divorce is granted: the man may marry in six months, and the woman in a year. The Swiss themselves own that the laws are too lax in this article. Sumptuary laws prevail in some cantons, and are strictly enforced, and mendicity forbidden: the poor are carefully attended, and there are houses of industry in the different towns. Plays are uncommon*, and the female dress is decent and neat; the costume of the female peasants in Vaud is a large flat straw hat, with a tuft of straw in the middle, blue stockings, &c. The political history† of Switzerland in early times is much intermixed with that of Austria. The Emperor Conrad II. was heir of Raoul, third Duke of Stratlingen, in 1027, who

* Amusements in Switzerland are rare, and in some of the cantons dancing is prohibited, except on particular occasions, such as marriages, &c.: this prohibition took place as early as the fourteenth century.—Vid. MULLER, vol. 5.

† The Swiss descended from the Gauls; conquered by Julius Cæsar, they were subject to the Roman empire, and afterwards passed under the dominion of the Burgundians (a) and Germans. Clovis, King of France, and Childebert, Clotaire, and Thierry, conquered, and were masters of Helvetia; Theodobert, son of Thierry, and Theodobalde, son of the last, were successively sovereigns of this country (a). Under the Carlovingian race, Helvetia was divided into south and north; the former was possessed by Lothaire, the latter by Lewis le Germanique. After this there were different counts in Switzerland under the Dukes of Germany.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. pp. 4, 9.

(a) Switzerland is bounded on the west by Burgundy and Franche-comté.

had seized on Switzerland, which was then incorporated with the empire as a state, which belonged to it, and this lasted eighty years. The Counts of Kibourg succeeded in power, and to them the Dukes of Austria. Rodolfe, Count of Hapsburg*, who was a most powerful prince, came to the empire by the assistance of the Swiss, whom he governed with mildness and moderation; Albert †, his son, on the

* The ruins of the old castle of Hapsburg (*a*), near Berne, which was built in the beginning of the eleventh century by Bishop Werner and Radbod, Mallet, vol. 1. p. 130, may be considered as the cradle of the present Austrian family. The Counts of Hapsburg became afterwards the most powerful lords of Helvetia, by the marriage of Albert, father of Rodolphus, with Hedwig de Kybourg, daughter of Ann of Zaringue. *Ibid.*—Wernher, Count of Hapsburg, Bishop of Strasbourg, built this castle in 1027.—WATTEVILLE, Note on p. 20, vol. 1.

The power of the first Counts of Hapsburg was founded on the population of their domains and agriculture; they were obliged to govern with wisdom in order to attract strangers. The eldest of the Counts of Hapsburg was defender of the abbey of Muri (*b*), and his tribunal was at Muri, where he was paid for his attendance, *a third of the forfeitures, a bushel of wheat, a measure of wine, and a sucking pig.*—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 137.

† He was assassinated by his nephew, John of Hapsburg, in 1309, in his journey to reduce the three cantons. John was enraged at his uncle's determination to appropriate to himself his appanage of Suabia and Switzerland; but, in 1231, the Emperor, Otho III., in his passage into Italy, obliged them to receive from him Count Rodolfus III. of Hapsburg for their governor.—WATTEVILLE.

There were two branches of Hapsburg, Lauffenbourg and Kybourg: the last was extinct in 1415.—*Ibid.* p. 224.

(*a*) The castle of Hapsburg was built by Radbod, Count of Hapsburg, in 1020, on his estate in Argovia; his son, Werner, first took the title of Count of Hapsburg, and Rodolf was elected *King of the Romans*, 1273.—Mallet, vol. 1. p. 162; MULLER, vol. 2. p. 133.

Rodolph, the founder of the family, added to his possessions Austria, Stiria, Carinthia, and Carniola, which he had taken from Ottocare, King of Bohemia, besides part of Bohemia.—*Fil. Cox's Austria.*

(*b*) Learning flourished so much at Muri at this early period, that many monks were distinguished by their talents; and in a school founded for young men of distinction, Homer was read, *Æsop's Fables*, Ovid, Sallust, and all the writings of the ancient historians, which were regarded as models of a noble simplicity.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 137.

contrary, formed the project, like a true tyrant, of subjugating the country, and making it his domain; and to this end, by means of his governors, made use of artifices, promises, and the most insidious ways, in order to obtain his ends. Three men* of Schwytz, Uri, and Unterwald, resisted the tyranny of the Austrian governors†; and William Tell‡, by slaying Gessler, the Austrian tyrant, gave rise to Swiss liberty.

Thus Uri, Schwytz, and Unterwald, were the cause of this great event in 1307, and the existence of the House of Austria, Lorraine, is said to be due to the arms of the Swiss, who have always been distinguished by fidelity and valour. After the battle of Morat, when the Duke of Burgundy besieged Nancy, it was prepared to surrender, if the Swiss had not

* Walther Furst (William Tell was his son-in-law, MALLET, p. 204,) of Uri, Werner de Stauffach of Schwytz, Arnold du Melchthal of Unterwalden.—*Hist. de la Conféd. Helvét. par WATTEVILLE*, vol. 1. p. 3.

These three cantons obtained of Pope Gregory X., at the intercession of Louis le Débonnaire, the title of defenders of the church, with a power of making their laws and forming their constitution, so early as 829, on account of the assistance which they gave the church.—GUICHARD and PAUL JOV. as quoted by WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 35.

† MALLET, vol. 1. p. 202.

‡ This story is considered by many as fabulous; but whoever travels through the country, and sees the variety of things in it relating to this event, must be of opinion that something must have given rise to this popular legend—still, farther, that the history of Tell is true. *Statues are seen of this hero*, he is on the *signs of inns*, the story is painted on boats, and in a variety of other ways. When Tell had succeeded in shooting off the apple from his son's head, another arrow was found in his possession, and being asked for what reason he had it, he answered, "to kill the tyrant if he had missed the apple."—Vid. WATTEVILLE, p. 49, for an account of this interesting story. Tell was born at Burglen, near Altorf.

flown to the assistance of the duke, and saved it. A striking instance of the valour of this people occurred, August 26, 1444; 1200 Swiss attacked 30,000 French, commanded by the Dauphin, afterwards Louis XI., and slew 8000. All the Swiss died on the field of battle* but ten, and these on their return were disgraced and banished the country. Their bravery made such an impression on the Dauphin, that he esteemed them ever after, and formed a strict alliance with them †. Eight cantons, for one hundred and twenty-five years, composed this republic, Schwitz, Uri, Unterwald, (the three first formed the confederation,) Lucerne, Zurich, Glaris, Zug, and Bari ‡.

The sovereignty and independence of Switzerland § were acknowledged by the peace of Munster in 1648. The ministers of religion are assiduous in their duty, and highly respectable, but badly paid, seldom having more than 50*l.* or 60*l.* a year; but, as provisions

* This was called the *battle of St. James*; it took place in 1444. A chief, riding in the evening among the dead and dying, said, with triumph, seeing the Swiss blood flowing, that he was bathing among the *roses*; a Swiss, who was mortally wounded, hearing these words, took up a large stone, and threw it with such force at him, that he immediately fell off his horse dead. And Æneas Silvius, afterwards Pope Pius II., celebrates their bravery in these remarkable words:—"Ad extremum, non victi, Svitenses sed *vincendo fatigati*, inter ingentes hostium catervas ceciderunt." This Pope, who was secretary to the council of Bale, was in that town, and saw the battle from the walls. Pope Pius II. founded the university of Bale. At last, the Swiss not *conquered*, but *fatigued with conquering*, fell among numerous heaps of the enemy.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 254.

† WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 6.

‡ *Ibid.* vol. 1. p. 150.

§ The Helvetic nation was divided, in the time of Cæsar, into four cantons.—MALLEY, vol. 1. p. 27.

are remarkably cheap *, and many of them keep schools, they live tolerably comfortable. They keep the dead in this country but two days; at the same time they have an admirable custom of having the corpses examined by a medical man, previous to interment, which other countries would do well to adopt. The scarcity of money is such, that it is by no means uncommon, in changing a French crown, to have sixty and even seventy pieces for it, (batzen and $\frac{1}{2}$ batzen.) The Swiss are fond of little fêtes; we were witnesses to one, the anniversary of a splendid agricultural one holden the preceding year; a large boat was crowded with the jovial set, who had music, &c. Cannon were occasionally fired; there were fire-works and other marks of festivity. The visible content, and happy and cheerful countenances of the people, gave this fête a value, which, otherwise, it would not have had: they deserve some recreation, for there is one leading trait in their character—they are universally industrious †.

August 10.—The day being remarkably fine for an excursion, we took a drive to Chillon ‡, seven miles

* Meat at Vevay is 2 batz and 2 batz and a $\frac{1}{4}$ a pound, (18 oz.) 3*d.* and 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*; bread (a), 2*d.* a pound; a fowl fit for the spit, 6*d.*; a fine young cow, 4*l.*; a calf, three weeks old, 15*s.* and all other things in proportion.

† The large conical baskets, filled with the heaviest articles, and attached to their backs, are a proof of this.

‡ Chillon is mentioned as belonging to the Counts of Savoy, and furnishing the *abbey of Hautecrest* with *rights and domains* which depended on it.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 264.

Peter of Savoy, who was born in 1203, resided at Chillon, and assisted the Bernois against the Comte de Kibourg, so that it is probable the castle was built before 1236.—*Ibid.* vol. 3. p. 104.

(a) The price is fixed by government: there are three sorts of bread, white, middling, and brown, 6, 5, and 4 cruitzers, per lb., 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*, and 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*

from Vevay ; the castle was built in 1236 : the building* has nothing particularly to command attention, but has acquired interest from the notice of the noble bard, who has given it a celebrity, which, otherwise, it would not have obtained. The situation of the castle is very fine on the borders of the lake †, which washes its white walls, ‡, and it is seen at a great distance : from the middle of the lake it has a finer appearance than when you are close to it. Entering the castle by a small drawbridge, we descended a few steps into the dungeon, and were surprised to find ourselves in a double colonnade, supported by seven§ massive pillars, and having the true beautiful Gothic arches : to say the truth, when divested of all painful ideas attached to the place, this was the most beautiful room which we saw

Peter of Savoy was besieged in the castle by the confederated barons, and by address surprised them and took them prisoners. He was a great warrior, resided at Chillon, and died there, aged sixty-six.—MULLER.

* It is low, having several low spiral towers, and one higher than the rest, but neither elegance to command admiration, nor beauty to attract it ; its antiquity alone is respectable.

† The lake of Geneva is uncommonly deep : on the Savoy side it is 1800 feet.—VOYAGE DE ROBERT, tom. 2. p. 50.

‡ Lake Lemman lies by Chillon's walls,
A thousand feet in depth below,
Its massy waters meet and flow ;
Thus much the fathom-line was sent
From Chillon's *snow-white* battlement.

Prisoner of Chillon, p. 10. v. 107.

§ There are seven pillars of Gothic mould
In Chillon's dungeons deep and old,
There are seven columns massy and gray,
Dim with a dull imprisoned ray.

Ibid. v. 27.

in the castle; but the three rings* which we found attached to three of the pillars filled us with melancholy ideas, recalling to our mind the miserable situation of the unfortunate prisoners† fastened to these pillars, at the same time blessing ourselves for living in a time when persecution has ceased, and bigotry has no longer sway. From the dungeon we ascended into the corridor, and the other parts of the castle, to enjoy the view of the lake under us, the

* And in each pillar there is a ring,
And in each ring there is a chain.

Prisoner of Chillon, p. 7. v. 36.

We found but three rings in the seven pillars, and *no chains*; but *poetica licentia*, at all times, is allowed, and can it be too much so in this beautiful poem? We saw enough to recall to our minds the miserable situation of the unfortunate (a) Bonnivard (b) and his brothers, so feelingly and beautifully described by the illustrious writer.

† But I was curious to ascend.
To my barr'd windows, and to bend
Once more, upon the mountains high,
The quiet of a loving eye.

I saw them, and they were the same,
They were not chang'd, like me, in frame;
I saw their thousand years of snow (c)
On high, their wide-long lake below,
And the blue (d) Rhone in fullest flow.

Ibid. p. 19. v. 328, &c.

(a) Bonnivard, the virtuous prior of the abbey of St. Victor, censuring the profligacy of the ecclesiastics, and shewing the necessity of a reform, was betrayed by false friends, and given up to the Duke of Savoy, by whom he was kept close prisoner in the château of Chillon six years.—MALLET, vol. 3. p. 22.

(b) Bonnivard was delivered by the Bernois, in 1536, after two days' siege; he had been confined six years by the Duke of Savoy. *Vide* history of this transaction as affixed to one of the pillars of the dungeon.

(c) Among these snow-topped mountains, the *Dent de Mûli*, or *Montagne Maudite*, is most remarkable, being of a great height, always covered with snow, and having *seven* rugged points, though *Montagne Maudite* is usually applied to *Mont Blanc*.

(d) The colour of this fine river is generally of a blue cast.

Hautes Alpes opposite, and the spot at which the rapid Rhone discharges itself into the lake at a few miles distance, near Villeneuve. The numerous boats which were on it (as the weather was calm), and the island in the lake, afforded us delightful sensations, and reminded us of the beautiful description given of this spot*.

The rooms in the castle are convenient, and the *concierge* and his family have an excellent kitchen and sleeping-rooms, partaking more of *modern comforts* than *ancient deprivations*. The castle is now used as a *dépôt*, and for military prisoners, and now belongs to the canton of Vaud. We returned through a delightful country, and much pleased with our excursion. The road goes by Clarenz, Montreux†, &c. Nothing can be imagined more lovely than the situation of the latter of these places: the church embosomed in fine trees; and situated, as well as the scattered houses, on the declivity of a rich and cultivated hill; the lat-

* I saw the white-wall'd distant town (a),
And whiter sails go skimming down;
And then there was a little isle,
Which in my very face did smile,
The only one in view.

Prisoner of Chillon, v. 339.

† Montreux was the first place in the Pays de Vaud which hoisted the cap of liberty; this lovely place lost much of its value, in our estimation, from this circumstance. The inhabitants in this country were hurried away with false notions of liberty and equality (b), having the *substance*, which they *undervalued*, and wishing for an empty name.

(a) The borders of this beautiful lake are full of towns and villages.

(b) The French entered first into Vaud, publishing their pernicious notions in all parts of it, which spread like wildfire, and quickly made their way into Vallais and the neighbouring cantons. "Mobilitate viget, viresque acquirit eundo." *Æn.* 4.—Berne was termed a *tyrannical aristocracy*, and France a *just democracy*.—MALLET, vol. 4. p. 116.

ter are neat and well built, and have a most comfortable appearance. On making this observation to our coachman, he said, with a look of great importance, "This is the richest village in Switzerland; the inhabitants do not know their own riches." As a contrast to this, at a small distance we passed a rapid stream on a small wooden bridge, in the midst of a large bed of stones, formerly, as is supposed, a part of the lake: this partial barren scene had a curious effect, when compared with the beautiful cultivated country on each side.

August 12.—Being the day of St. Laurence, (a great festival with the Savoyards,) two immense boats sailed from Vevay, with a number of attendant small ones, to the Savoy side, distant two leagues; the large boats had cannon, music, &c. We joined the festive train: there were about two hundred persons in each of them, they were towed slowly along by small boats, and gave us ample time to enjoy the scene and the music. The Vevay lads and lasses merrily danced on the wide-spreading deck, and we were surprised to see waltzing, which would not have disgraced the London and Parisian circles, performed by this artless set of peasants.

We at length landed in Savoy, much pleased with our little voyage, and the general appearance of festivity which we had witnessed. Arrived at St. Jengolf*; the first thing which struck us was the diffe-

* St. Jengolf is in the Bas Vallais.

rence in the Swiss and Savoy costumes ; the large three-cornered hats of the men, and the small female one of the Savoyards, decorated with tinsel ribands, formed a curious contrast to the broad women's hat and round man's one on the other side of the water ; as the roughness of a Savoy village, its *deep recesses for windows and small wooden galleries*, formed an equal contrast to the neatness and cleanliness of the Vevay houses. After we had seen the humours of a Savoy fair, we strolled into the parish church, in which the popish pageantry and images were equally new to us, having been sometime accustomed to the simplicity of the reformed churches. We now turned our steps to the mountains, which rise immediately from the village ; the first part of the road was through meadows and orchards of apple and walnut-trees ; afterwards no path presented itself but that which was made by the water-courses from the mountains ; the ascent was remarkably steep : clambering, therefore, for some time, till we were entangled with the under-wood and bushes, we were at length obliged to desist from our enterprise, but were amply paid for our trouble by a noble view of the lake, the head of which we plainly saw, as also Chillon, Villeneuve, Vevay, &c.

We were agreeably disappointed in finding the mountains chiefly covered with wood, instead of being barren as we had expected, whilst from the Savoy side great part of the Vevay mountains has the same savage and barren appearance. Instead of the vine-

yards of Vevay *, are verdant meadows, extending a great way up the mountain, and great quantities of cattle are here pastured, to the benefit of the inhabitants, though it must be confessed that we were more pleased with the elegance and cultivation of the Vevay side than with the rude appearance of St. Jengolf, which does not reap much advantage by being in the high post-road from Villeneuve to Geneva.

We returned in the evening, much pleased with our aquatic excursion and the festive scene †. The next day we went into the parish church of St. Martin, remarkably finely situated, about half a mile from the town, on an eminence, commanding a noble and extensive view. In this church is buried the celebrated republican general, Ludlow, who passed the

* In the vineyards in the neighbourhood of Vevay, Virgil's rule is followed, by their being planted in rows.

Sin tumulis acclive solum, collesque supinos,
Indulge ordinibus.—*Georg.* lib. 2. v. 276.

Here is exhibited what may be called the triumph of human industry and ingenuity, in the different tiers of walls supporting the earth *from the lake to the top of the hills*, as well at Vevay, as the neighbouring parishes of Corsier, S. Saphorien, &c. (a)

† A grand agricultural festival is holden every four years at Vevay, which is reckoned very beautiful, in which are many emblematical characters, such as Noah, Bacchus, &c. ; this is so interesting, that persons come to see it from the distant cantons. It was celebrated the preceding year, and this was a commemoration of it.

(a) Immediately on leaving Vevay for Lausanne, you come into a district consisting of four parishes; Corsier, St. Saphorin, Culli, and Lutri; S. Saphorien, formerly St. Symphorien, is a very old bourg, and a Roman milestone, now placed in its church, proves its antiquity; the road from Vevay to Lausanne is not less beautiful than hazardous; hemmed in by a narrow road, with the lake on one side, and high overhanging rocks on the other, the traveller runs the risk of being crushed by the pieces of rock which are frequently detached from the top, and fall into the lake.

latter part of his life at Vevay ; but the house over which was this inscription,

Omne solum forti, Patria *,
quâ Patris †,

is now not to be distinguished, owing to modern repairs and alterations. There is a tablet on the wall, with a very long inscription, pompous and flattering,

“Hic jacet Edmond Ludlow, Anglus natione, &c. Patrum stemmate
clarus et nobilis, *virtue propria nobilior*. Religione protestans
et insigni pietate coruscus, &c. Tunc Hibernorum do-
mitor, in pugna intrepidus et vitæ prodigus, in vic-
toriâ clemens et mansuetus, patriæ liberatæ
defensor, et potestatis arbitrariæ pro-
pugnator acerrimus.”

Ludlow died at the age of seventy-three, after thirty-two years banishment, much regretted. This monument was erected to him by his widow, Dame Elizabeth Thomas, his constant companion in adversity, as well as prosperity.

Near this is a flat stone, under which is buried Andrew Broughton ‡, who was twice mayor of Maidstone, and banished for the same cause as Ludlow ; he died in 1687, aged 84. The whole of these inscriptions are in Latin. It appears by the date of the ages, that the air of Vevay agreed with these regicides.

* Every place is a brave man's country, &c.

† ADDISON, vol. 4. p. 305.

‡ “Dignatusque etiam fuit sententiam *regis regum* profari,” is on the stone. It is the same person that was clerk to the pretended high court of justice which passed sentence on the royal martyr.—ADDISON, vol. 4. p. 303.

CHAPTER XXX.

An Excursion into West Switzerland.

August 23.—We put in execution a long intended plan of an excursion into West Switzerland; and leaving Vevay early in the morning in a light car *, in about two miles we quitted the road to Lausanne, and turning to the right, ascended a very long hill, having steep rocks and vineyards † on the right, and on the other side the lake below; the mountains of Savoy, and its villages and towns scattered on the shore, added much to this beautiful view. Four miles from Vevay, Chebre, a small village on the top of the hill. The country now totally changes in appearance; instead of dull and heavy walls and vineyards, there were cheerful live fences, chiefly quick hedges, cut in the nicest way, and rich fields varied with corn, meadows, and clover, and at a small distance undulating hills, covered with firs; on each side of the road were fruit-trees of various kinds. Two miles farther, on our left, were the remains of the venerable tower ‡ of Cugli, situated on a com-

* The cars used in this country have four wheels, and are low, containing two or three persons; they are called *chars à côté*, "one side cars," from the passengers sitting *on one side only*: they are uneasy, but calculated for the roads and hills of this country.

† The earth for these vineyards is chiefly artificial, and brought with great trouble and expense, but the proprietor is amply repaid, the wine in this neighbourhood being much esteemed, and reckoned the best in Switzerland.

‡ This is called *La Tour de Gourze*, and was built in the tenth cen-

manding rock, and on the other side the small lake of *Bré*, which looked very insignificant, after having just passed that of Geneva, although the country is *riant*. Four leagues from Vevay, we joined the great road from Lausanne to Berne; the country now is full of farm-houses, the land rich, and well cultivated, and every thing has the appearance of comfort: among the different plants in the hedges, we observed many hops which had a healthy appearance. Passing over the little river *Broie**, on a toll-bridge, the second on which we had passed it, we came to Moudon †, distant from Vevay six leagues: this is a bustling thoroughfare town, containing about two thousand persons; many of the streets are on a declivity, but its situation is peculiarly beautiful, in an amphitheatre of cultivated hills. The venerable ruins of the castle said to have been built by Julius Cæsar ‡, are very interesting, and there are noble

tury (a), under the reign of Conrad, King of Burgundy, as a security from the numerous incursions of the barbarians; it had no gates, and its access was very difficult.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 127.

* This little river, which rises in the Jorat, (a chain of mountains in the cantons of Fribourg and Vaud,) falls into the lake of Morat at Vallament, and coming out of it, is navigable at Sugiez; it finally loses itself in the lake of Neuchâtel, thus connecting the two lakes, and being the means of more extended navigation on the two lakes.

† Moudon, then an inconsiderable village of Jorat, was enlarged and made a town by Berthold V., Duc de Zieringues.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 314.

‡ This might have been highly probable, as Cæsar (b) and his lieutenant Labienus were long in this part of the country subduing the inhabitants; but this old tower is generally thought to have been built in the twelfth century, and probably by Berthold V., who fortified Moudon at that time.—Vid. MALLET, vol. 1. p. 149.

(a) 954.—MULLER, vol. 1. p. 116.

(b) Cæsar's equal is not to be found in history.—*Ibid.* vol. 1. p. 87.

remains of the tower*. The public walk on the banks of the river, on which the soldiers of the canton are exercised, is well worth seeing. Ascending a very long hill from Moudon, we left the Berne road: the first part of the road was rocky and woody; the country still cultivated, and the peasants busily employed in collecting the harvest, which promised to repay their labour by an abundant crop. From hence is a noble view of Iverdun and the lake of Neuchâtel, and beyond, the whole chain of Jura before us, towering on high with its majestic tops, though far inferior to the Savoy mountains, which were still in view. The road was romantic, with long winding hills, and agriculture was pursued with great spirit; they were ploughing with wheel-ploughs and four fine horses and two men, and the farm-houses were good, frequent, and full of activity. Descending a long hill, we came into Iverdun. This is a neat town, in a rich valley, containing about 3,000 persons; it is on the little river Thiele, which empties itself into the lake about half a mile off, and which here forms a kind of harbour; and its numerous large flat-bottomed boats, and the face of business which appears, attach an importance to it which otherwise one would not expect to find. The church, the Hotel de Ville, and castle †, flanked with

* The House of Savoy held the tower of Moudon of the empire in the thirteenth century. After the surrender of the low town, the tower could not hold out any longer, at sight of the machines destined for its siege.—MULLER, p. 115.

† This is now a large boarding-school, conducted on a very extensive plan, under the auspices of the venerable Mr. Pestalozzi, for *all nations*, English, French, Swiss, &c.; the terms are reasonable, and there are

its four pointed towers *, form the chief ornament of the square, from which branch out three wide handsome streets. The town is old, and many Roman antiquities have been found in its neighbourhood; the situation of it is so eligible and convenient, being only a few days' journey from Paris, that many families have fixed their residence here, and in the neighbourhood.

August 24.—Leaving Iverdun † we passed through a low, damp, and marshy, but rich country, to Granson ‡, about two miles from Iverdun; the town is small, and built partly on the declivity extending to the lake, and is so steep in some parts, as to have

many assistants: we were too late in the afternoon to see it, but were informed that Bell's plan was adopted, with some modifications. How gratifying to reflect on the use to which this building is applied, compared with its former. There is also service performed after the English liturgy, every Sunday, as there are many English here *en pension*. Instead of the din of war, and the orders of the commander loudly issued and enforced, nothing is heard but the voice of instruction resounding through its walls, and the *paternal reproof of the master*, instead of the *military correction of the commander*. There is also an institution of the deaf and dumb here, and Iverdun promises to be shortly famous for its benevolent and philanthropic institutions.

* Which was built by Peter, Count of Savoy, in the thirteenth century.—Vid. MULLER, vol. 3. p. 116.

† At Iverdun are baths of various kinds, much frequented, and the patients are lodged in the house. The town was built by Conrard, Duc de Zieringuen—(MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 146.)—and was chief of a canton in the tenth century.—MULLER, vol. 1. p. 124.

‡ At Granson (a), Charles the Bold was defeated by the Swiss, before the battle of Morat, the first reverse which humbled the pride of this haughty and ambitious prince, March 3, 1476. He here lost the greatest part of his treasures. Amé VIII., a brave and powerful prince, was Lord of Granson in 1407.—MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 389.

(a) The barony of Granson was possessed with many other lands in *High Burgundy*, by Lambert, Bishop of Lausanne, in the eleventh century.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 224. Peter of Granson, Lord of Belmour, was a powerful baron in 1301.—*Ibid.* vol. 4. p. 156.

steps for a communication between the houses. The castle is in fine preservation, having a moat, and the true castellated appearance ; it has four spiral towers, and appears nearly of the same date as that of Iverdun ; it is now used as a tobacco manufactory : the lake is here about three miles over. Ascending a gentle hill from Granson, we came into a pretty and romantic country, having the lake on the right, and well-wooded hills on the left, with many flourishing villages. Concise, about three leagues from Iverdun, is the last village in Vaud, and the cantons soon divide. You now ascend a moderate hill ; on the left are rocks covered with wood, and on the right bold precipices, covered also with wood, extending to the lake, the shores of which are here higher and more romantic than before ; the whole, with the opposite side of the lake, in the canton of Fribourg, forming a fine scene. We soon came to Vomarchu *, the first village in the canton of Neuchâtel, having likewise its castle on an eminence ; a few miles farther, Boutri, a small town, having an appearance of consequence. We here passed the river Reusse †, which empties itself into the lake ; it is broad and rapid ; Boutri, like most of the villages, has its castle. The country now begins to be full of linen manufactories ; we diverged, and inspected one, and saw the different processes, which are very curious ; there were 200 employed, and the men have fifteen batzen, (one shilling and tenpence halfpenny) a day, and

* Here also the Duke of Burgundy is said to have sustained a defeat.

† This river was formerly of consequence, forming the boundary of the kingdom of Burgundy.—MALLET, vol. I. p. 78.

the women and children from eight to ten ; they all had a neat and comfortable appearance. At a manufactory in the neighbourhood 1000 persons are employed. Passing through a populous country, we soon came to a beautiful bridge with one arch, over a small stream, built some years ago at the expense of Prince Berthier *: the name of this place is Serrières ; and in about a quarter of an hour to Neuchâtel, which we entered by a handsome new gate, and descending a very steep hill, took up our quarters at the Falcon †.

Neuchâtel is a handsome town, built in the form of a crescent, from the declivity of a beautiful hill covered with firs, and hanging over it quite down to the lake ‡, which is here very beautiful, extending along the town ; the walks are uncommonly handsome, and there is a fine stone jetty of a considerable length. The town § is very flourishing, contains 6000 inha-

* Alexander Berthier was made Prince of Neuchâtel, by Buonaparte, and he was very popular here, expending all that he received in various improvements, such as roads, bridges, &c.

† From Iverdun to Neuchâtel it is eight leagues.

‡ This lake is ten leagues in length, and its greatest breadth four, which is at Neuchâtel ; it is sometimes called the lake of Iverdun.

§ The principality of Neuchâtel belonged formerly to counts who held it of the empire ; they were divided in 1240, forming branches of Neuchâtel, Nidan, Arberg, and Valengin.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 71. In 1026 it was only a fortress.—MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 134.

Rodolf of Habsbourg granted to his son Rodolf (a) the investiture of Neuchâtel, with the title of count ; from thence it passed to the House of Chalons (b), and afterwards to that of Longueville and Orleans, then to the King of Prussia, adjudged to him by the states, as heir of the last sovereign. The counts of Nidan were formerly lords of it.—MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 330.

(a) The young Rodolf was obliged by his father to acknowledge himself vassal of his brother-in-law, Jean de Chalons.—MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 184.

(b) The Princess of Orange was descended from the Counts of Chalons.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 235.

bitants, under the protection of the King of Prussia, as is the whole canton : indeed, the inhabitants consider themselves as his subjects, but have a free government, which we experienced, coming in and going out, without a question being asked. There are a few Prussian soldiers stationed, however, at Colombières, two or three miles off, and the canton furnishes some of the best which the Prussians have. Many of the streets are remarkably steep ; the buildings most worth seeing are the cathedral and castle, (to which you ascend by several flights of steps,) and the Hotel de Ville. The cathedral is a fine gothic building, consisting of a nave and two aisles ; the door-way is particularly ancient, having a figure on each side roughly carved between two small stone pillars ; it was built in the thirteenth century. There are some monuments of the ancient counts and countesses which are enclosed in a chapel ; but we in vain waited for the sexton to open the door, and went away without seeing them. We were more successful in the sight of the venerable castle *, which is an adjoining building ; it is the residence of the Prussian governor, and there are rooms for the assembly of the states, &c., and a handsome gallery ; the architecture

* This castle was built in 1250, by Berthold I., Count of the sovereign house of Neuchâtel ; it was founded on the ruins of a convent of white monks, who were expelled from their convent on account of their dissoluteness : it seems there was a female convent *too near it*, and the abbot of the monastery, as well as the abbess of the convent, (who was the daughter of Count Ulrich,) forgot their vows of chastity, and were the cause of the suppression of the monastery.—*Conserv. Suisse*.

is a mixture of ancient and modern. In the castle, among various other establishments, is a Roman Catholic chapel: from the terrace*, near the cathedral, much resembling that of Lausanne, is a noble prospect of the lake; descending, we went to the Hotel de Ville, which is a very handsome modern building erected with the money arising from the noble legacy bequeathed to this town by David de Pury†: there is, as indeed there ought to be, a statue and picture of him, and pictures innumerable of the Kings of Prussia, both here, and at the castle, as becomes loyal subjects. There is a linen-manufactory very flourishing here, and several hospitals, schools, and useful foundations: We returned to our inn much pleased with the situation of this town‡, and the lovely surrounding country; every thing both in town and country looks rich and flourishing.

August 25.—Leaving Neuchâtel and the Iverdun road, we began immediately to ascend, taking the high road to France. For some time, the road is not far from the lake at the left; but two or three miles

* From hence is a fine view of the Alps.

† He is said to have left 40,000,000 of francs to Neuchâtel, on a principle of gratitude for the loan of money which he received from the principal people, when he began his travels; he acquired his large fortune in commerce, and these vast sums were left to this town to be employed in various ways, in the repair and rebuilding of sacred edifices, augmentation of the salaries of the clergy, building hospitals, erection of public edifices, &c.; he died at Lisbon in 1786.

‡ Neuchâtel is said to have been built in 1034, by the Emperor Conrad, the Salique.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 241.

from Corseil, a large village, we quitted it, but without losing sight of it, to our great joy, as it is an interesting object. Leaving the road to France, we took that which leads to Loche, winding among the thick fir and beech woods with which this beautiful country abounds; there were occasional patches of corn and grass well cultivated, and shewing the industry of the inhabitants; the road was excellent, and winding, with tiers, or galleries, like the Alpine hills; the country bold and rocky. After two or three miles, to our great surprise, we regained the lake, owing to the winding of the road, and followed its direction for some time; the precipices were frequent and bold, and many of the views grand and striking. The fir-trees were astonishingly thick, forming a fine screen in hot weather, more apparently to the comfort of the traveller than the benefit of the proprietor; when they are cut down, the workmen leave three or four feet of the stump of the tree: of these there are frequently many in one spot, which must make it very hazardous travelling on a dark night. From the top of the mountain*, where the voiturier refreshed his horses, there is a noble and extensive view of the lake of Neuchâtel, the cantons of Vaud and Fribourg, and beyond them the lake of Morat, with a distant view of the Alps. We were not a little gratified with this ride; the roads are excellent, thanks to M. Berthier, whose memory we

* Moitiers Travers, near this place, is distinguished by having been the residence some time of J. J. Rousseau, from whence he wrote his *Lettres de la Montagne*.

blessed, and some of the views would not disgrace the Alpine scenery ; we were above four hours ascending this mountain, which is called La Tourne. Descending rapidly into the valley, we found the face of the country much changed ; instead of woods, it was open, rich, and full of houses and cattle.

Quitting the valley at Au Pont, a small village, we began again to ascend : in this neighbourhood were great quantities of peat preparing for the winter ; the valley is wet and damp, and fit for nothing else, unless it be drained. The houses are low, and many of them of wood, with *wooden roofs of a great depth*, resembling pigeon-houses in appearance, having rows of large loose stones to prevent the roofs being carried away by the wind. We now had ascended till we were arrived at a great height. The country was wild and bold, and the houses much exposed to storms, of which there was then a melancholy instance, as a heavy storm of hail had fallen the night before, which though it lasted but seven or eight minutes, had done much mischief to the neighbourhood ; the corn and vegetables were nearly spoiled. We passed one house, all the windows of which were broken on one side, affording a melancholy spectacle : a farmer told us that the hail-stones were as large as the eggs of birds ; *what birds* we did not inquire, but we presume small ones ; not wishing to avail ourselves of a *traveller's license*, we merely state facts : certain it is that the hail-stones, a considerable quantity of which remained in detached parts, were of a very large size. The country now was very

picturesque; the white houses were scattered about in the fields, as if thrown by chance without any regularity, having a singular appearance, and forming a subject for a panorama; at a distance in the valley was the flourishing bourg of Locle, at which we arrived in about half an hour, having descended a long winding hill*.

Locle is a large and flourishing place, containing above 4000 inhabitants, and situated in a most beautiful and picturesque valley; the watch and lace trade are carried on here with great spirit, and there is a vast number of manufacturers employed. The most curious things are the subterraneous mills; there are three, one above the other, by different flights of stone steps; the solid rock is bored for them, and from the lowest to the highest is a hundred feet. Near this, the little river Bied, which otherwise would overflow the valley, is carried under the rock pierced for the occasion. The whole of this is very curious, and well worth seeing; it is about two miles from the town; near it is the school for orphan-girls, supported by voluntary contribution, who learn the lace-trade; there are about eighty, and it is a noble foundation.

We set out after dinner to Brennets, to see the fall of the Doubs. Ascending a very steep hill, and very bad road, we soon came into a better, which was not a little to our satisfaction, as the horse with difficulty kept his feet. The precipices were very tremendous,

* From Neuchâtel to Locle twenty-one miles.

the hill was winding, and the country beautiful ; but there were no fences to protect the road : the hills were richly covered with firs. About half an hour brought us within view of the Doubs. Winding in the valley, and descending a long hill, we came to the borders of the river, and immediately embarked in one of the light flat-bottomed boats used in this river, consisting of only a few boards lightly put together, having sides not above ten inches high ; but this slight vessel is sufficiently strong for a river which, great part of the year, is not rougher than a mill-pond. It is, however, at this season of the year, very deep, not less than eighty feet in many parts, and at other seasons much deeper. About a quarter of an hour's row brought us to the Grotto de Tofière*, where we landed. This is very curious, about fifteen feet high, and ten wide ; but it almost immediately narrows to a common cleft, inaccessible by man. The exhalations from the rock were so disagreeable, that we soon re-embarked in our crazy vessel ; the river was now hemmed in with high rocks of various and grotesque appearance, resembling forts, ramparts, &c., and covered with firs from top to bottom, so as to be singularly beautiful. In about a league we quitted the Doubs†, which here ceases to be navigable

* It is said to be three leagues in depth, and that a cat was put in on the other side, about twelve years ago, and found its way out this way ; but probably the whole is an invention, and poor puss's name is made use of to strengthen the tradition. Above the grotto the royal names of the King and Prince Royal of Prussia appear cut in large characters, who honoured this grotto with their presence a few years ago.

† This was the Adulba of the ancients.

for a time, and landing in Franche-Comté, walked through a fine wood of beeches to the cascade, which much disappointed our expectations. Its perpendicular height seems, from the heights above, to be not more than thirty or forty feet, but is said to be much more. It falls in two sheets, but appears in a very inferior light to those who have seen the cascades of Terni and Tivoli. Descending by ladders placed against the rocks, we came among the mills, and crossed the Doubs (now a *small mountain-stream* rippling among rocks) on loose boards, placed from stone to stone, and ascending on the other side, soon regained our boat : the evening was fine, the moon bright, and the boat gently glided among the rocks, giving us time to contemplate the moonlight view, which was delightful. The echo among these rocks is very strong, of which our boatman took care to convince us, by interrupting our evening contemplations by frequently blowing a shell which he kept for that purpose, a ceremony with which we would gladly have dispensed. We regained our boat, delighted with our row, and entering the car, arrived in about an hour and a half at Locle, distant five miles from Brennets. As we descended the hill, the numerous lights in the various houses scattered in the meadows, had a singularly pleasing and picturesque appearance.

The next day, setting off early as usual, we went to Chaux de Fond, four miles from Locle, which is a larger place than the last, having 6000 persons. This is a flourishing manufacturing place, also in the watch trade. The church is a handsome modern building,

of an oval form, and built on an eminence. Chaux de Fond is in the same beautiful valley as Locle. The houses were, as usual, white, low, and with deep wooden roofs ; but when we entered the canton of Berne, at about four miles distance, they were higher, and many of them tiled. A few miles farther brought us to St. Ymier*, a small village, where we dined ; and three leagues more to Soncebotz, on the little river Suze, where we passed the night. Coming to this village, after the horse was refreshed, we steered our course for Pierre Pertuis†, the famous passage in the rock, in the road to Bale. This passage, which is arched, was a Roman work, but the inscription cut in the rock, although there is a weather-board to protect it, is, from time, nearly illegible. The passage is about eleven yards long, seventeen wide, and forty high. Ascending, we found it over-run with grass, moss, and bushes. This is a curious and noble work, and we did not regret the long hill which we ascended to see it. At the bottom the little river Birse rushes out from a rock in which it has its source, is carried across the valley, and immediately made serviceable, by turning three sawing-mills. The view into the valley of the little village, Tavanès, and surrounding country, is exquisitely beautiful. This

* The vale of St. Ymier formerly belonged to Jean de Vienne, the barbarous Bishop of Bale, and the Bernois ravaged it in order to revenge his cruel conduct to the Biennois.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 323.

† This is famous for the resistance experienced by the Bernois in 1316, from the troops of the Bishop of Bale, who were stationed here. It separated anciently the Rauracians from the Helvetians.—WATTEVILLE, p. 169.

day's journey, which was about twenty-seven miles*, was through a fine valley, still having on each side rocky hills, richly wooded; the road excellent, and kept in the best repair possible.

August 27.—Set off for Bienne, and ascended a moderate hill, the road continuing between rocks. On the right were precipices, and the little river Suze rapidly running at the bottom, till at last it was hemmed in between rocks, in a very narrow channel, and after some time formed a grand and magnificent fall at Soncebotz; this seen from the road had a fine effect, and the surrounding scenery was beautiful and romantic; the river roaring among the rocks was awfully grand; they were, as on the preceding day, covered with trees. Ascending some time, we at length had a view of the Lake of Bienne, at a few miles' distance, and soon passed the Forges de Reuchenette: the ground is black for some space, with the charcoal which is prepared in this spot. Descending a long hill, from the top of which we had an extensive view, we crossed the Suze, which had been such an ornament to our route, and soon entered the town of Bienne†.

Bienne is in the canton of Berne, situated in a fertile valley about half a mile from the lake, and containing 2500 persons. The neighbourhood abounds so much with fruit, that the trees were obliged all to be supported with stout poles. There is here a gymnasium, and many useful institutions, but it being

* Twenty-seven miles from Locle to Soncebotz.

† At Bienne German is chiefly spoken.

Sunday, none of them could be seen. We went, however, to the church: the congregation was numerous and attentive: the service is one part of the day in German, and the other in French. The men and women sat separate, and at a respectful distance, and we were not a little amused at the singular black caps of the latter, and their full *dress shift-sleeves*. It being Sacrament Sunday, both sexes were in black, which gave the congregation a complete funereal appearance. After church, we walked to the lake*, through a noble avenue. The weather was very stormy, which prevented our going to the beautiful Isle de St. Pierre, famous also for the residence of Jean Jacques Rousseau, who turned his talents to so bad a use. We were much mortified, as we had risen early on purpose. We, however, consoled ourselves with seeing the lake agitated, and its waves rolling with the majesty of a little sea. On the right of the lake, are the mountains of Jura, and among them the Chasseral, which the

* This lake is three leagues long and one broad, and the navigation is very convenient for the neighbouring villages, as it is seldom dangerous, by means of the little rivers Thiele and Broie, &c. The three lakes of Neuchâtel, Bienne(a), and Morat have communication. To this might be added the lake of Geneva, at some expense, and a cut of four or five leagues. There are many fish in this lake, and trout of a very large size, and its depth in some parts is said to be more than 300 feet.

(a) Bienne is situated in the ancient district of the county of Bergen, and was formerly a place of considerable convenience, and the alliance which the mayor, council, and commune contracted with Rodolf, Count of Neuchâtel, shews its extent.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 233.

Bienne was pillaged and burnt in 1367 by Jean de Vienne, bishop of Bale, on account of its citizens wishing an alliance with Berne; the Bernois arrived too late to prevent this calamity, and found the unfortunate inhabitants wandering among the smoking ruins of their houses *without an asylum and without bread*. Such was the conduct in those days of a Christian bishop.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 323. Bienne, however, came out of its ashes, stronger and better built than before, and the evils caused by Jean de Vienne were fully repaired by his successor, Immer Ranstein.—*Ibid.* p. 379.

inhabitants of this town seem to estimate much, as the highest of the whole. The low tract between the lake and town was completely inundated a few years ago; the hills on the right were covered with vineyards. The river Thiele falls into the lake near Langeron. We returned into the town, in order to see a little more of it. It is dull, and in many of the streets the grass grows freely: it owes its estimation to being a thoroughfare to Berne, and in a fine country; for it is not handsome, though adorned with many fountains and statues, among which that of William Tell, in armour, and girt with a terrific sword, is the principal*. The villas round the town and gardens are numerous and beautiful, and the river passes through it in many channels, keeping it clean and fresh, and there are many bridges for the convenience of the inhabitants.

Leaving Bienne, in about two miles we came to Nidau†, just in time, as they were going to shut the gates, on account of the celebration of divine service, a practice, greatly to their honour, which takes place almost universally in Switzerland. Here is a handsome bridge over the Thiele, which comes out of the lake, and several other bridges over smaller streams.

* A respectable historian, speaking of this great man, says, "He was more than animated with the spirit of God."—MULLER, vol. 1. p. 33.

† At Nidau we passed the castle in which the ancient counts of Nidau lived with princely magnificence. The Count Rodolf of Nidau, one of the generals of the allies, perished at the battle of Lauffen, July 21, 1339. The town of Nidau surrendered to the Bernois, after a short siege, in 1388.—MALLET.

Nidau has one wide street only, but many good houses; like its neighbour, it has also suffered from inundations. The road ascends and descends gently, as far as Aarberg*, a small thoroughfare town, having a bridge over the Aar. Leaving now the road to Berne, we took that to Lausanne, and came into a rich corn and pasture country, well wooded; but owing to the great traffic, conducted by heavily laden waggons, the roads were indifferent.

The farm-houses were frequent; they are large wooden buildings, having pent-houses in front, projecting six or seven feet, so as to form a comfortable walk. In these buildings the *lodge, stable, house, and barn* are together, *forming in a line one grand component building*: to this may be added often the pig-stye, dog-kennel, &c.; but with all this heterogeneous assemblage, there is a great appearance of comfort and plenty†. There were no chimneys, only orifices for the smoke in the middle of the deep roof of thatch. We now soon came in sight of the two lakes of Morat and Neuchâtel, which have, as has been said, a communication, and in about an hour and a half came to Morat, eighteen miles from Bienne. Morat is a small town on a rise above its lake‡; it is a great

* Aarberg gave the title of Count formerly to a distinguished family. Peter, Count of Aarberg, escaped at the battle of Lauffen by the swiftness of his horse.—MALLET. vol. I. p. 268.

† Among various other plantations, we observed large ones of tobacco, which seem to thrive much, and much is wanted, as the people are seldom without a pipe.

‡ This lake is two leagues in length and about half a league in breadth: though its shores are not so bold as those of Geneva, yet has it its sepa-

thoroughfare between Berne, and Lausanne, and its neighbourhood is well calculated for the pedestrian, having excellent causeways, not permitting invasion, under a penalty, probably levied when there is occasion, as they are in excellent condition. The chapel and ossuary, containing the bones of the French slain under Charles the Bold*, were destroyed by their

rate beauties; and its fertile borders, numerous villages, and beautiful view of the distant Jura, interest the traveller perhaps not less than the bold and magnificent shores of the Lemane lake, especially on the Savoy side.

* The battle of Morat was fought in 1416, when Charles lost 26,000 men, and the Swiss only *twenty*, as reported by their historian. Charles had been so insolent as to refuse receiving their ambassadors unless kneeling.—MALLET.

One cannot help reading with great interest the exertions which this small state made to retain its liberty against the numerous troops and colossal power of Austria, against which they were only able to oppose a handful of troops, but energy and patriotism supplied what was wanting in numbers: armed with these qualities they were a mighty host; every citizen eagerly fought. "*Pro laribus et focis.*" And they were not only able to repel the numerous attacks of the Austrians, but generally to be considerable victors; the Austrians also at various times received considerable checks, which humbled their pride. In 1375, Enguerrand de Couci (*a*), claiming the possessions of Austria in right of his mother, heiress of Leopold Duke of Austria, at the head of 40,000 English, laid waste the country, and part of Switzerland also. The battle of Sempach, in 1386, was

(*a*) The following verses were made on this event:—

Uxoris dotem repetens ussinus Camatæ
 Dux Anglus, frater quam dabat Austriacus
 Per mare trajecit validarum signa cohortum
 Miles ubique premens arva aliena jugo.
 Hoc rupere loco Bernates hostica castra
 Multos et cum justo Marte dedere neci.
 Sic deus (1) omnipot; ab apertis protegat ursum
 Protegat occultis hostis ab insidiis.

WATTEVILLE, vol. l. p. 175.

(1) *Omnipotens*. Couci terminated his career at Nicopolis in a crusade where he was made prisoner, and died in prison. This was the last war of Austria against the Swiss independence.—MALLET, p. 364.

countrymen on their invasion of this country ; but a tree has been planted on the spot, and they talk at

particularly glorious to the Swiss, when Leopold (a), Duke of Austria, with most of his nobility were slain ; and this unprovoked and arbitrary invasion met with its reward, 2000 of the enemy being slain, and among them 676 gentlemen and noblemen of the first families. The Austrians had 4000 and the Swiss 1300 ; but the licentiousness of continued warfare, at length, introduced great disorders into this country in the beginning of the sixteenth century. The noble Swiss simplicity, which made them rich in mediocrity, had given place to a pernicious luxury, to the necessity of supplying which every recourse was had. The Milanese war was the great cause of this evil. There was a disunion in the cantons, and neglect in fulfilling their engagements, and consequent failure of reputation necessarily followed such conduct, which had been irreproachable in preceding ages.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 159.

Enguerrand VII. being left an orphan very young, was educated by tutors appointed by the King of France ; he was the last of the brave and ancient House of Couci, and the most powerful Lord of Picardy, having subject to him 180 towns, bourgs, and villages : his power was so great as to give rise to these lines :—

Je ne suis roi ni Prince aussi
Mais bien le Seigneur de Couci.

He behaved with great valour at the battle of Poitiers, and was one of the hostages for the liberty of King John ; he resided several years in England, and was much in favour with Edward III., who, in 1365, made him Earl of Bedford, and gave him his second daughter Isabella in marriage. Enguerrand claimed the inheritance of his maternal grandfather, the revenues of six towns, Sempach, Sursee, Villisan, Aran, Lentzbourg, and Brengarten. As her portion had never been paid, the King of England supported him, and sent him 6000 English choice troops, and well armed.

Many historians make De Couci's army 70,000 strong, composed of Flemish, Picards, Burgundians, Lorrains, Bretons, and English ; but it was called the *English army* by Tschudi, because the bulk of it was of that nation : the chief officers were dressed magnificently, drank out of silver cups, had rich plate and superb tents, but the common soldiers were badly clothed and barefooted. This large army was badly disciplined, and laid waste the country far and near, having got over Mont Jura by the treachery of the defenders. They took up their winter-quarters in various

(a) " Since so many brave men are slain," says their prince, " I am determined to die honourably with them ;" and throwing himself into the midst of the conquerors he was immediately slain. Leopold was buried in the abbey of Kœnigsfeld with twenty-seven knights, and this concise inscription :—" He died nobly in a just war."—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 350.

Morat of building there another chapel. Morat, small as it is, gives you an idea of a place of consequence, with its walls and spiral towers: it is in the Catholic canton of Fribourg, into which we had entered about two miles from the town; it was formerly in that of Berne, and has now a Protestant and Roman Catholic chapel: about two-thirds of the inhabitants are Protestants.

August 29.—Leaving Morat* at seven, we descended gently into a plain and even country, rich

parts of Switzerland; the winter was very severe, the horsemen had no boots, and many were obliged to cover their legs with sheep-skins. Many perished from cold and want; others were devoured by the wolves in the very forests where they made their fires. In the midst of these scenes of horror, the chiefs, who had their head-quarters in the different abbeys, passed their time in carousals and dissipation, discipline was neglected, and many were cut off by the Swiss in the longest and coldest nights of the year. The spot in which the first battle was fought is called to this day Engellander Hübel (*a*).

Christmas night (when the Earl of Kent (*b*) was disturbed at midnight in the midst of his feasting by the Bernois at the abbey of Franbrunner) chiefly finished this warfare. The armies fought the whole night, the Earl and most of his officers were slain; and soon afterwards De Couci saved his broken forces by retiring into Alsace, from whence he entered into a compromise with Leopold, and accepted Buren and Nidau as a compensation for the large demand which he had made, and for all the toils and expenses of the war. Thus finished this celebrated expedition (*c*), which reflected no more honour on the English than on its chief; it cost an immense sum, and failed chiefly from its want of discipline, and will always be remembered from the ravages committed in it, and the countries ruined by it.

* The castle of Morat was built by Count, Peter of Savoy, when he built that of Iverdun and many others in the thirteenth century.—MULLER.

(*a*) Hübel signifies a hill in German.

(*b*) Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, a nobleman of great power.

(*c*) The army was called Gugler, from a helmet of silver worn by the captains, and iron by the soldiers.—*Conserv. Suisse.*

and well wooded. After five or six miles *, the road was bad and sandy, but the country still rich and beautiful, with gentle hills, and full of fine firs. We met many female peasants, whose costume was large flat straw hats, with gauze or riband on one side in the form of a cross, and blue stockings. Two miles farther, from a high hill we had a fine view of Fribourg and its romantic environs, and descending, soon came to the inn called Les Merciers. Fribourg is the capital of the canton, containing only 6000 persons, but from its size capable of having at least *double*. The situation of this town is uncommonly beautiful and picturesque, being built partly in the valley, and partly on the declivity and the top of a hill, the little river Sarine winding at the bottom, in the midst of wild and romantic rocks.

Fribourg, as its name denotes, was a free town, and built by Berthold IV., Duc de Zoeringen, in 1175; situated on a high rock over the Sarine, the liberty, order, and tranquillity which were found in it made it

* Between Morat and Fribourg, on the left, about three or four miles, is Lauffen, famous for the stand which the Bernois and their allies made against the *colossal* power of the Austrians: it is immortalized by the battle which Rodolph d'Erpaez gained over the allies, March 6, 1329; among them were 700 lords bearing *crowned* helmets, and 1200 *gentlemen* covered with armour, resembling iron walls.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 268.

Rodolph had the glory of being guardian to the young Counts of Nidau, whose father had perished in the battle which he had gained; and he most faithfully discharged his trust.—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 309.

The Bernois with their confederates had only 5000 men, and the Austrians 15,000 foot and 3000 horse: the allies lost 1500 horse and 3,100 foot.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 277—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 289.

The Bernois succeeded with chariots armed with scythes and stones.—WATTEVILLE, p. 134.

prosper rapidly*. After refreshing ourselves, we immediately set off for the Hermitage, of which we had formed the grandest ideas, from the different accounts received. Descending by streets almost perpendicular, which chiefly compose the town of Fribourg, we took the road which leads to this celebrated place: different tiers of houses were on our left on the rock, as if suspended by magic, having altogether a most romantic and picturesque appearance; we soon crossed the river on an open bridge, and afterwards on a covered one. There is a noble view of the gate Bourguillon on the right, which is over a tremendous precipice, seeming suspended in the air. Leaving the car, we ascended by a shorter but more fatiguing way, by 250 steps to the top of the hill, from whence is a most noble view of the town, of Mont Jura, &c.: this is called the Haut du Schönenburg.

In about three miles, having regained our car, we came through a very rough and stony country to the place where travellers descend, *according to custom*, from their carriages, and *foot it* to the Hermitage. The road is good, through pleasant and verdant meadows, and in about half a mile you come suddenly upon the river Sarine, hemmed in with bold and romantic perpendicular rocks. Passing under an archway made by the hermit, we came immediately to the Hermitage; but here, it must be owned, we were much disappointed: instead of seeing a venerable hermit with a long beard and solemn step counting his chaplets, of

* MALLEY, vol. 1. p. 148.

which we had formed an interesting idea (and our imaginations were accordingly wound up to the highest pitch), an old woman met us laden with French-beans and cabbages, the produce of a neighbouring garden, who took up her abode in the Hermitage, by permission of the proprietor: the hermit, alas! *horresco referens**, was drowned in the river, which forms the principal ornament of the Hermitage, in the year 1708, and his place had never been since occupied. Some lads from Fribourg came to amuse themselves on the river; he joined the festive party, and they all perished, victims of their amusement. Such was the account which we had in the neighbourhood, but it is hard to give credit to reports. With regard to the Hermitage, it consists of a suite of apartments, and is worked out of a *soft sandy* rock, as may be imagined: it employed the hermit and his assistant twenty-five years, who constantly worked at it, whilst “quid superesset agendum †.” You enter the chapel first, which is about twenty feet high, thirty-three broad, and fifty-two feet long, with altars and all the costume of a chapel. On the right is a small room for vestments, and the steeple, which is sixty or seventy feet high, with bells, &c., and very curious, and the most interesting of the whole; but since the last poor hermit’s death, religious rites are wholly left off, and the chapel neglected. There are various rooms in the Hermitage, one of which is very large, which we called his *salle à compagnie* (drawing-room): the whole occupying an extent of about one hundred

* VIRGIL.

† Any thing was to be done.

and six yards. It is certainly curious, but the situation is not the least pleasing ; the traveller coming from meadows and corn-fields at once to the banks of the river, and the most bold, rocky, and romantic prospects, is delighted with the sudden change.

After a very jolting ride, we returned to Fribourg, in time to see what was curious in the town*. It apparently has been very strong, as appears by its walls, towers, moat, and gates ; besides the cathedral and parish churches, it has eight convents, four of men and four of women. The cathedral is a fine Gothic building, consisting of a nave and two ailes : the choir is separated from the body by a *grille*. This church is decorated with all the statuary and painting usually found in Popish churches ; and having now been used some time to the simplicity of the reformed ones, we were at first struck with the change. On entering by the great doors, there is a vast deal of sculpture all round the portal, representing the apostles and many saints. In the choir is much carved work in wood in the stalls, and much fret-work also. The noble tower † of the

* Fribourg, from being a village, was made a city by Berthold de Zœringen, at the end of the twelfth century, when the cathedral was built. As it was originally peopled by the inhabitants of two nations, so two languages were spoken ; and though the citizens have been mixed together above 600 years, yet the two languages continue to be spoken, French in one part of the city, and German in the other. The affairs of state are transacted in German, although the municipal officers often understand French better.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 306.

Fribourg was formerly distinguished for its mercenary disposition. In the reign of Francis I. the Bastard of Savoy, by his order, threw into the streets bags of money, which gained the hearts of the inhabitants, giving them a great idea of the riches of that king.—MALLER, vol. 3. p. 41.

† This tower is 365 feet high.

cathedral is very high and justly admired, and would be a fine object at a great distance, if it was in a higher situation. The church of the Jesuits is in a very commanding situation. You ascend to it by a number of steps, as to many places in this singular town: the order of Jesuits has been lately restored, and the convent is neat, with very good cloisters.

In the church of Nôtre Dame is a picture of a procession of thanksgiving for the victory of Lepanto in 1571, and in the Cordelier is a handsome marble pulpit. Strangers are here shewn the houses of *Court-Chemin*, as it is called, the roof of which is supplied by the Rue de la Grande Fontaine, which is above it; but the ascents and descents of this town are so frequent and sharp, that you pay dear in a hot day for seeing these curious things interesting as they are. The Bishop of Lausanne resides at Fribourg*, and has the bishopric of the latter annexed to it, but is known by the former appellation. There is a very handsome new building lately erected for a school, in which, as we were told, *enseignement mutuel* is practised. We would not leave this curious town without seeing the aqueduct, cut through the solid rock; it is about half

* There were very serious tumults at Fribourg so late as 1781. The inhabitants of the ancient territory, uniting with those of Grûyeres, complained of being deprived of their ancient privileges, but a regiment of Berne cavalry soon tranquillized affairs. One of the insurgents only was beheaded, the others condemned to banishment; but this gave rise to the revolution which this canton, with many others, experienced some years after.—MALLET, vol. 4. p. 52.

Fribourg is memorable for the diet holden there in October, 1516, in which was signed the treaty known by the name of the *perpetual peace*, and which has served as the basis of the different treaties concluded between the Helvetic body and kings of France.—*Ibid.* vol. 3. p. 44.

a mile out of the town, and well worth the trouble of a walk. It is 400 feet in length, and made use of for turning several mills; the water afterwards falls into the Sarine. We were, in the whole, much pleased with Fribourg, the situation of it being as singular as the environs are interesting.

August 29.—Set off on our return to Vevay, distant thirty-six miles. The road was hilly, country fertile, and at the same time many parts of it bold, with precipices, rocks, fir and beech woods. There is a remarkably bold precipice, about five miles from Fribourg, with a stream rapidly running at the bottom, which attracted our particular attention some time, and a few miles farther the Sarine makes its appearance in the midst of woody and cultivated hills. Several female peasants of this canton were passing, whose costume was different, some with their hair hanging down the back in two long braids, with ribbon at the end, and others having the hair in broad braids, and stuck up close to the head in the form of a pudding. Half way we came to Bulle, a small place containing 1300 inhabitants, the situation of which is uncommonly fine, being in a basin almost surrounded with hills, and the country most fertile: this town is nearly all of it new, the old town having been burnt by accident a few years ago. At Bulle* we observed a very singular, and not a very tempting name of an

* Bulle formerly belonged to the Counts of Gruyeres; Rodolf, Count of Gruyeres, some years before he died, gave it to the bishopric of Lausanne. Bulle at that time (1226) was a place of some consequence, being the parish and market of all the neighbouring shepherds.—MULLER, vol. 3, p. 79.

inn, *L'Hôtel de la Mort* *. We could get no account of the origin of this ; but that the traveller may not be deterred from entering by the deadly appellation, there is written over the door in French, " Do not be afraid of coming in, for the wine sold here is not of a *deadly* nature." The church is almost new at Bulle, and there is a convent of capuchins.

Leaving this town, in about two leagues we came to Vorreure, a small village, which was suffering from the dreadful effects of a fire, supposed to have been caused by a forge ; it had taken place a few months before, and many of the houses were in ruins, and the unfortunate inhabitants came to solicit our charity. These fires when they happen, which is very often, are very destructive, as most of the houses are of wood. On the left of the road, at some distance, we saw Le Moleson, the highest mountain of Fribourg ; and on our left, likewise, were the mountains of Gruyeres †, which had supplied our party many weeks with

* *A la Mort.*

Bon logis à pied et à cheval.

" Le vin que l'on y boit

Guérira votre mal

Entrez passant,

Assiégez mon tonneau

Ce n'est pas celle-ci

Qui conduit au tombeau."

Come, come, my boys, dispel your cares,

No death is in my wine ;

In *Death's Hotel* you'll find no tears,

So all come in and dine.—*Imitated.*

† The House of Gruyeres, which took its name from this mountain, was distinguished by its possessions and consequence, and had great part of the canton of Vaud. Three counts of this house perished at the battle of Lauffen.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 158.

fine cheeses. The country was very pretty, having sloping lawns feathered with fir-trees, and neatly-erected buildings thickly scattered, (containing hay, and affording shelter to the cattle,) from the bottom to the top of the hills. Two leagues farther, Chapelle St. Denis, having a great quantity of wood and sawing-mills; this is the last place in Fribourg, and near it is a stone marking the limits of the two cantons. We now quitted the crosses, which had been numerous, and entered our old Protestant canton of Vaud*. The last two leagues were very bold, the road hanging over a precipice, the Vevay running in the bottom, hemmed in a narrow channel, with a view of the lake and Savoy mountains. Descending a very long hill by a bad road, we arrived at Vevay, and thus finished our week's excursion, in which if we had not the bolder scenes and higher mountains of this interesting country, we saw a beautiful and well cultivated district, and many populous trading towns and curious manufactories, which made our little tour both curious and interesting, as exhibiting this country in a different point of view from which we were accustomed to regard it.

* The Pays de Vaud was early distinguished by its revolutionary and dangerous principles; it received the plan of the *new constitution directly from the Directory of Paris*, and accepted it *the same day*; but they soon found how insufficient *unity and indivisibility* were to ensure the happiness of the state, and that the *Leman Republic* could not last long. At the same time it must be said to their honour, that *all the inhabitants* were not misled: many refusing to obey the orders of the French general, formed themselves into a legion, under the orders of the Bernois, calling themselves the *Faithful Legion*.—MALLET, vol. 4. p. 129.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Avenche—Roman Tower and Walls—Affecting instance of Filial Love
 —Chateau of the Baillis—Payerne—Monument of Queen Bertha—
 Deceitful Characters—Return to Vevey.

Sept. 10.—WE took an excursion to Avenche. As far as Moudon, our breakfasting place, nothing new occurred. The peasants were all life and activity, collecting their second crop of hay, which was most luxuriant, and housing their tobacco, and the women were busily employed in beating out the hemp. Leaving Moudon, the road is through a beautiful vale, between hanging hills and rocks covered with wood, the Broie running at a small distance on the right; the hedges were full of *wild hops*, winding in the most luxuriant manner imaginable.

At Lucens, one league from Moudon, passed the Broie again on a stone bridge; this is a pretty village, with an ancient church, to which we ascended a sharp hill; over the door is an old inscription almost obliterated: the edifice is small, with only a nave, and the roof is painted; it is reckoned the oldest church in the canton. Just above it, in a most commanding situation, seemingly perched in the air, is the ancient chateau of the ci-devant Baillis of Berne. Descending, we came among several houses painted externally with figures, &c., which rather surprised us, as we had seen nothing of the kind since we left Italy. Leaving Lucens, the road still passes through

the same rich valley, occasionally between small forests of beech and fir-trees ; at other times the fields are large, and the country open : some gentle hills gave us a fine view of the lake of Morat, and the Neuchâtel villages. To our great surprise, we saw a high cross by the road side, and on inquiry, found we were in the Catholic canton of Fribourg, to which the villages of Dompierre and Domdidier belonged, insulated in the canton of Vaud ; and in both these villages the peasants were gaily dancing on a platform put up for the occasion, and celebrating the festival of their saints in the true Catholic spirit of festivity ; neither music nor any thing which could improve the festive scene was wanting : we envied them not their dancing, only wished them to attend more to their roads, for the moment we quitted the canton of Vaud, they were bad, and good when we entered the canton again : the change was instantaneous. In about half an hour, ascending a short, but sharp hill, we came to Avenche.

Avenche (Aventicum), formerly the ancient and proud metropolis of Helvetia. Avenche, once decorated with all the splendour attached to its eminent situation, is now dwindled into an insignificant bourg, containing about 1000 inhabitants, and depends chiefly for its consequence and subsistence on being the great thoroughfare between Berne and Lausanne ; there are, however, many antiquities in and about it, which must ever interest the inquisitive traveller. Neither, however, will the remains of its former greatness or splendour interest him so much as the striking in-

stance of filial affection transmitted to us by various historians, which must ever attach more consequence to this place than all its valuable morceaux: the story shortly is this. Cecina, the Roman chief, having laid every thing waste in Helvetia, demanded the life of Julius Alpinus, the first magistrate (who had incurred his resentment), as the price for sparing the city. Julia, his daughter, the priestess of the goddess of the city, doting on her father, and shocked at the revengeful rage of the Roman, braves every danger, flies to the camp of the enemy, and throws herself at the feet of the incensed chief, and with all the artless eloquence of piety, implores his mercy in behalf of her beloved father; but his stubborn mind was not to be moved—the cruel barbarian was alike inexorable * to the prayers and entreaties of this amiable and interesting female, nor was he in the least affected with her tears or agony. Would it were possible to draw a veil over this part of the history, which will doubtless affect the reader as much as it does the writer. Cecina.† pronounces the fatal sentence, and immedi-

* Cecina unfortunately lived long prior to the promulgation of that religion whose leading feature is forgiveness of injuries, or it is to be hoped he would have been influenced by its benign precepts to have acted otherwise than he did: the Romans not only had no idea of forgiving injuries, but had not (as a late amiable and enlightened prelate of our church has asserted) (a), a word to express it.

† Cécina having defeated the Helvetians at Windonissa, and crushed the rebellion of Aventicum, by the death of Alpinus, returned precipitately into Italy, by St. Bernard, in the middle of winter, which Tacitus thus mentions. "*Penino subsignatum militem itinere et grave Legionum agmen hybernis adhuc alpibus traduxit.*"—*Conserv. Suisse*. vol. 5. p. 272.

(a) PORTEUS's *Lectures*.

ately *puts it in execution*, and Julia, the lovely victim of filial affection, pines, sickens, and dies. Fifteen centuries after, this epitaph was found under the ruins of the city: "who can read it without being affected to tears?"

"Here reposes Julia Alpinula, Priestess of the Goddess Aventia, the unfortunate daughter of a too unfortunate father; 'My tears were not able to save the life of the author of my days, the fates had decreed him so dreadful a death; at the age of 23 years I followed him into the tomb *,'"

Aventicum is famous for the Roman Conventus, in which the general Helvetic affairs were transacted, as it was the capital of Helvetia, situated in the midst of Aventicum Helveticum, and under the protection of the goddess Aventia; it was reduced to ashes, probably 304 years after Christ; the whole nation was destroyed, without any historian making mention of its ruin; the geographers only *allude* to it, speaking of the *Deserts of Helvetia*. Ammienus Marcellinus * says (at the end of the fourth century), "Aventicum is situated in the environs of the Apennines †; it is now deserted, but superb and numerous ruins attest its former grandeur ‡."

The situation of this place is very good; on an eminence, as were most of the Roman towns, not far from a beautiful lake (of Morat,) and in the midst of fine meadows. The present town is small and mean, consisting of one wide street; it contains about 1000

* MULLER, vol. 1. p. 139.

† What is meant by the Apennines is difficult to know, unless the mountains of Fribourg are alluded to, which are nearest to it.

‡ MULLER, vol. 1. p. 171, and MALLET.

inhabitants. Having leisure, we strolled to see the piece of Mosaic, (part of which was destroyed by the French) about a mile from the town; it is now enclosed by the commune, and a sum is paid for seeing it; the birds and fish are remarkably well done, but it is hardly worth the trouble of being seen by those who have seen the beautiful Mosaic of Italy; however, we were in the road to the Roman walls of Aventicum, and were enabled to trace the circuit of the ancient city. Great part of the walls are in excellent preservation, and there is a fine tower, the only one remaining, about forty feet high, and its battlements in tolerable order; the internal diameter is four yards, and the wall of the tower six feet in thickness; the ancient city was about two leagues round: on our return, we passed by a high pillar, probably the remains of a temple of Apollo, and went to the amphitheatre, the form of which only remains; the sides are entirely grass*. From hence we went into the church, which we were informed is about three hundred years old; within are deposited the remains of one of our noble and illustrious countrymen †; who lived some years near Avenche, and died in his chateau: he was buried here with his countess and one of his children, but there is neither monument nor inscription to mark the spot which was stepped out by the sexton, saying, "Thus far the

* The grass grows in the Amphitheatre, and the ploughshare meets with pictures, altars, mausoleums, thick walls, and vestiges of its ancient splendour.—MULLER, vol. I. p. 172.

† he E. of N——n, father of the present marquis.

vault extends:” such is the termination of all human grandeur*; probably there was no monument placed by his lordship’s order. Against the church, on the outside, are placed several ancient cornices, Roman inscriptions, &c.

We finished our inspection of Avenche, by going into the castle of the ancient Baillis; one of the towers is very beautiful, date 1567. There were two lions sculptured in basso-relievo, which were destroyed by the French, reckoned remarkably well done: there are two heads of bishops remaining, because they were probably out of their reach: the remains of the aqueduct are at such a distance, that we were compelled to relinquish a visit to them, and retired to our inn (the Maison de Ville), to rest ourselves after the fatigues of the day, and here we got but little information about the place; for, alas! hardly any thing but German was spoken, so we were obliged to be content with what we had acquired, as the landlady only understood French enough for her interest, to know what refreshment we wanted.

Sept. 11.—Leaving Avenches †, in two leagues we came to Payerne ‡, which is a small town, con-

* Εἰλετο δὲ Παῖδον τῇ θ, ἀνδρῶν ὀμματα βέλγῃ.—Hom. *Odys.*

† Avenches, a small town built on the ruins of Aventicum, was encompassed with walls for the service of the emperor, in 1079.—MULLER, vol. 1. p. 139.

‡ Over the gate of Payerne is the following inscription—

Deus urbis nostræ vallum.

God is the strength of our city.

Payerne received from the royal bounty the canal which unites the two

taining 2000 inhabitants, in a rich country, but low and damp; it is near the river Broie. The country produces much corn and tobacco, and there are fine meadows.

Payerne was a Roman town, and after its destruction was rebuilt on account of its celebrated abbey, which was founded by Bertha, mother of Conrad, King of Burgundy, in the tenth century. She had been a great adultress, and a most dissolute woman*, and thought to expiate her sins by this foundation: such were often the motives which occasioned religious foundations—how mistaken need not be mentioned: the church was soon sadly profaned, by its sacred walls being polluted with blood. William IV., Comte de Bourgogne, was assassinated in it when he was at his prayers, a price having been set on his head, from the fear of his intention to avenge the death of his father, William III. His brother and many barons were assassinated with him†. In the church of the abbey were the tombs of Queen Bertha, her husband King Rodolf, and their son Conrad; but the church has been converted into magazines of corn and hay ever since the Reformation, and it is melancholy to see its reverend walls converted to such a use; so we turned from its broken windows

lakes of Neuchâtel and Morat; a mint, with the right of coining money, and the privilege of fairs; so that it soon became a place of consequence.
—MULLER, vol. 1. p. 120.

* MULLER, vol. 1. p. 120.

† *Ibid.* vol. 2. p. 266.

to the parish church, which is close to it, and found a new tomb covered with a marble slab, and the following inscription :

Piæ feliciq̃ memoriæ
Berthæ
Rud. 2. Burgund. Min. Reg. Conjug. optimæ-
Cujus nomen in Benedictionem ;
Colus in exemplum ;
Ecclesias fundavit, Castra munivit,
Vias aperuit, agros coluit ;
Pauperes aluit,
Transjurane patriæ
Mater et delicia
Post 9 Sæcula
Ejus sepulc. ut traditur detectum,
A. R. S. 1818.
Beneficior. erga Patres Memores
Filii Rite restauravere
S. P. Q. Vaudenses *.

The chapel of the parish church is by much the most ancient part ; in it are the monuments of several of the governors of Payerne, and among them that of Madame R. Effinguer née *D'Erlach* †, whose husband was governor of Payerne ; she was born 1721, and died 1761. The church has Gothic arches separating the nave from its two aisles. The abbey is now a

* The senate and inhabitants of Vaud have erected this monument to the pious and blessed memory of Bertha, wife of Rodolf II., King of lesser Burgundy ; her name is blessed for *founding* churches, fortifying castles, making roads, &c., and feeding the poor, the mother and delight of her country. After nine centuries her sepulchre is believed to have been discovered and transferred to this church, &c. After what has been said above of this queen, what shall we say of characters ?—ED.

† Of the family of the illustrious conqueror of Laupen. Erlach d'Hindelsbanc of this family, was general of the Bernois, and endeavoured to save his countrymen from the fraternizing grasp of the French in the revolution, but perished in the attempt, being slain by his soldiers.—MALLET, vol. 4. p. 147.

boarding-house; between the ruins of the church and the parish church is the college for the education of youth; the latter has been built since the Reformation. Payerne in its present state is very flourishing, and a great thoroughfare to Berné. We returned to Vevay after a short, but interesting tour, and were not a little pleased with the fertile country through which we had passed, and roads lined with fruit-trees of various kinds, scarcely able to bear the weight of the fruit; and could scarcely think we were in the same country, so distinguished by its bold views, rugged rocks, winding mountain paths, tremendous precipices, and awful cascades, and it is this very variety which makes travelling in this beautiful country so interesting to every one. Not willing to leave Vevay without seeing the castle of Blonay, we took advantage of a day favourable for a walk, and strolled there; ascending about four miles among vineyards and meadows, we at length came to the castle, and were well paid for the fatigue of our walk. The castle of Blonay, the ancient habitation of the barons of that name, is proudly situated on a steep rock, now lined with grass, at the foot of a mountain, overlooking a most fertile country, Vevay, the lake and mountains of Savoy. There are remains of the moat, now richly planted and cultivated. You enter the castle under a gateway, which formerly had its strong gates: there were also ramparts and battlements, and all the castellated appendages; and the Baron of Blonay from his proud fortress completely commanded the sur-

rounding country: the castle is built of rough stone covered with plaster, and has several towers in the true Helvetian mode: there is a fine terrace, from which is a view almost unequalled, and various gardens, shrubberies, &c.: adjoining the castle are many farm-houses, but alas! not belonging to the family. This ancient and illustrious family *, so distinguished in the annals of Helvetia †, has, in various changes and revolutions, lost much of its possessions: such is the fate of great houses in the lapse of time; but its fame remains for ever ‡. The whole, however, affords a lively idea of the residence of an Helvetian baron in feudal times.

From Blonay we went into the village of Chiesaz, in which is a very honourable monument to M. Grand D'Hauteville, who was its syndic; the roof of this church is in the form of a rainbow, painted with stars, &c., and has a very singular appearance. We returned by the castle of Hauteville, which is a very good house, in the form of a Greek II, but being under repair, we could only see the corridor, which is handsome, with many pictures; passing through the corridor, we came into the pleasure-gardens, which are very fine, consisting of three tiers of terraces commanding fine and extensive views. The entrance to the house is by a porter's lodge, and wide and noble

* This family traces its descent from the ancient sovereigns of Brabant; these pretensions prove at least an antiquity, which is lost in the dark ages.—MULLER, vol. 5. p. 113. *Note*.

† Vid. WATTEVILLE, MULLER, MALLET, &c.

‡ Semper honos, nomenque tuum, laudesque manebunt.—VIRGIL.

avenues, and excellent roads, (not very common to the houses in this country) ; it has also its basse-cour, various offices, and every comfortable appendage, resembling much an English gentleman's country-seat ; and what enhances its value and comfort is, that it is situated in the midst of its domain, amongst orchards, vineyards, and corn-fields ; nearly all the farms round it belong to the Baron de Hauteville : the present proprietor married his cousin, the only daughter and heiress of the late baron, thus uniting the interests and comfort of the two branches of this illustrious house.

We returned much pleased with our mountainous expedition ; indeed, on each side of Vevay *, the country is bold and interesting †, though it has not been exempt from the disasters which happen in these mountainous countries ; and those enormous pieces of rock, which almost line the borders of the lake between St. Saphorien and Cully, were detached from the overhanging mountains by a great earthquake in the sixth century. At this time, 563, part of the great mountain called Tauretunum, in the valleys near the embouchure of the Rhone in the lake, fell with such force, as to bury a *castle* in its ruins, *with all the neighbouring houses and inhabitants* ; the lake was so swelled, as to destroy many villages, people, cattle,

* The vineyards near Vevay are an interesting object, being in terraces, one above the other, from the borders of the lake to the top of the rocks and fenced in with stone walls ; they have a singular and picturesque appearance in this lovely country, and resemble hanging gardens.

† *Conserv. Suisse.*

and churches, at the time of divine service, and rushing into Geneva with great force, it carried away the mills, with the bridge, and many persons perished in the town; and it is remarkable that from Vevay to Nyon there is no *old place* on the border of the lake; all the villages and towns have been built since that period, from which it is conjectured that the ancient ones were destroyed at that fatal time. March 4, 1584, a similar calamity overwhelmed the villages of Yvorne and Corberie, destroyed 200 houses and 122 persons, and in 1714 and 1749, a misfortune of the same kind took place, but the evil was of less extent.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Departure from Vevay—Bourguillon-gate at Fribourg—Maria Hülff—Primitive Manners—Berne—D'Erlach Family—Departure from Berne—Industrious Bernois—Rotherisch and Publican's extortion—Baden—Queen Agnes and Female Inconsistency—Entrance into Zurich.

Sept. 18—We left Vevay *, after a pleasant sejour of two months, and once more took the road to Bulle and

* The situation of Vevay, as has been said, is uncommonly fine and desirable for a few weeks; in the town, indeed, there are scarcely any gentlemen's families, but several in the neighbourhood. The canton of Vaud, in which this is situated, is delightful, but too democratical, and too much admirers of the late ruler of France, who formed them into a canton, which does not reflect great honour on them: instead of continuing under the wise and beneficial government of Berne, and the protection of its excellent laws, since they are become independent they have made a number of laws, many of them very futile, which they are continually altering and correcting, and their magistrates are very consequential in their office; but it is to be hoped that time will remedy these inconveniences, and that their laws may meet with as much approbation as their country;

Fribourg: we arrived at the latter place about eight, after a delightful drive; the road in one part being in the midst of a beautiful wood of firs. At Fribourg, having an hour's leisure, after a sharp descent in the town, we toiled up a long and fatiguing ascent to Bourguillon gate, which was one of the gates of the city, and is not so interesting or beautiful when you approach it, as when seen at a distance; it is, however, a fine object. Fribourg is seen from it to great advantage, almost in the form of a crescent, gradually mounting from the bottom to the top of the rock, with the river * running rapidly in the valley.

but it is a fact that an aristocracy is a much better government than a democracy; the magistrates in the latter are too often afraid to put the laws in execution against persons of their own stamp. Among their futile laws, may be counted that of reckoning the testimony of *three women* only equivalent to that of one man; that of a *pregnant woman*, however, is valid.

Le Pays de Vaud was precisely the part of Switzerland in which the seeds of the new doctrine of *equality* found the most favourable reception; many of the inhabitants were more hurt at the exclusive and hereditary Bernois government, than pleased with the mild use which they made of their power. Already, on the 14th of July, 1791; they had celebrated with great éclat, in their country, the second anniversary of the taking of the Bastille.—MALLET, vol. 4. p. 94.

In the whole, in spite of the beauty of the country and cheapness of provisions, this canton is by no means eligible for the residence of an Englishman, from the reasons above given. With regard to the lower orders, the men drink very hard, and are very abusive in their cups, and the women are very licentious; nor do strangers meet with so much civility as in the interior; their partiality, as well as that of West Switzerland, to the French, is not, perhaps, to be wondered at, as a country is generally partial to a state whose language (a) it speaks; though America is an exception to this rule.

* There is a plan to pierce the rock, by Bourguillon, and change the course of the river, in order to gain some land which would be a considerable advantage to the place; but if practicable, it would be attended with so much trouble and expense, that it is not probable that it will be carried into execution.

(a) West Switzerland on that account is called French Switzerland.

Sept. 19.—Left Fribourg for Berne, but the best-formed plans of mortals are often frustrated by unforeseen circumstances. After taking a *renfort* of horses for a very steep and long hill, on quitting the town the weather changed, and the rain came on in torrents; we, therefore, took up our quarters at an excellent solitary inn, in the midst of meadows, orchards, and gardens, at *Maria Hülfe*, or “Nôtre Dame de Secours *.”

The following curious instance of the efficacy of prayers to Nôtre Dame de bon Secours is recorded, at the same time showing the superstition and manners of the fourteenth century.

Margaret, Countess of Gruyeres †, had been married seven years without having children, and hearing of the fame of Maria Hülfe in cases of sterility, went thither on a pilgrimage, disguised as a poor woman; she remained some time in the neighbourhood, and one evening taking her accustomed walk to the chapel, she prayed with great fervour to the Madonna and child Jesus, whose images were upon the altar, and was observed in this supplicant mood by a poor mendicant ‡ of the name of Jean l’Escloppé, who lived on the alms of the neighbourhood.

* Hülfe in German is *Secours*.

† Francis I., Comte de Gruyeres, lived in the middle of the fourteenth century, and married Margaret d’Oron, born in the castle of Oron, in Vaud, and had by her a son named John.

‡ This beggar, whose intellects were not of the strongest, went about the neighbourhood constantly soliciting alms; sometimes he had food, at others clothes given him, and sometimes he met with nothing but scoffs, and had nothing given him; but whether he was successful or not in begging, he always went away making use of these words, “God and our lady grant thee thy heart’s desire.”

Jean thinking that the petitioner, as poor as himself, prayed to the Virgin for food, drew from his ragged clothes a large piece of black barley bread and common cheese, and gave it to the countess, saying in his simple language, "You have nothing, I have something, take half of it, if *I had more* you should have more; God and our Lady grant you every thing after your heart's desire." The countess delighted with the adventure, returned to the castle, and changed her clothes; her husband, the count, soon came from the chase of the wild boar, and sat down to a banquet with four noble guests, who had been his companions in hunting, among whom was John, Lord of Blonay. After having feasted some time, the countess said to her husband, "Suffer me, my lord, to offer my humble dish to our noble guests;" on his assenting, she made a sign to her page* to fetch her nurse, with whom every thing had been previously arranged; and immediately the nurse entered, in great agitation, bringing the black bread and coarse cheese between two large silver dishes. "What is this," says the count, in great wrath, thinking that his wife ridiculed his guests, but she soon disarmed his resentment, by recounting the history of the bread, &c. The coarse food was divided into eight parts, and given to the four guests; the count and countess, and chaplain; they all received it, making an obliging speech, the purport of which

* The page, whose father had been slain in war, fighting for the Count de G., had been brought up by the Countess, and had *part of her black bread*, which they ate together. The page made a gallant speech like those of the barons.

was, that no event in the course of their lives had given them such satisfaction as *eating the coarse bread and cheese* ; they all of them afterwards drank a bumper of wine to the countess, saying " Noble lady, God and our Lady grant thee thy heart's desire." The wine had been previously poured out by the chaplain, who had with great piety made first the sign of the cross, saying the same words : they all concluded with their best wishes for a son to the countess : when the eighth part was brought to the nurse, she said that she should not eat it till the son was born.

The following year the much wished for son * was born ; and the old nurse called for the bread and cheese, which though it was hard and mouldy, she contrived joyfully to eat, though with difficulty, as her teeth were gone. This joyful event was made known to the neighbourhood, and a magnificent banquet was prepared, to which the four barons were invited, who had eaten the black bread, and expressed their good wishes so heartily. Jean l'Escloppé, the poor beggar, was not forgotten, and from this time lived in the castle ; but so prejudicial was the change from the coarse bread to rich food, that by passing his time among spits and turnspits, and *constantly gormandizing*, poor Jean died in two years, very fat, and a martyr to good living, to the great grief of the countess, who always looked on the ragged mendicant as the original cause of all her happiness.

* The child was named *John*, after Jean l'Escloppé.—*Le Conserv. Suisse*, vol. 1. p. 328.

There is a little chapel just by, dedicated to the good lady; here we waited for some of our party who had diverged to the Hermitage, who returning late on account of the weather, we determined to pass the night in the *auberge* of the Dix-neuf Cantons, as the rain continued, and our host and hostess were civil people, making every thing as comfortable as possible to our society; but the plentiful hospitality which we experienced here was not the least part of our entertainment; the master of the inn having acquired a fortune at an inn in Fribourg, had built the house in which we were, and bought a farm. He had two daughters, who were his principal assistants in agriculture; they worked hard in the fields, and in the barn in the *morning*, and *played on the piano* in the *evening*, and we were actually entertained by these two lasses *, one playing and the other singing, with their *full chemise sleeves* and *broad plaited hair* †, *without caps*, one of whom had been *threshing wheat* all the morning, and the *other at plough*; and these females performed extremely well: we were doubly gratified with our evening's entertainment, both with the music, and the beautiful picture thus unexpectedly presented to us of the simplicity of the Swiss manners ‡. Wo

* On our asking these young women how they had been employed in the morning, "I," says one of them, "drove plough in the morning, and my sister thrashed." What would our insular women think of these occupations?

† After their day's work, the women braid each other's hair *for the evening*, a work of considerable time, as their hair is very long and thick: mistresses and servants mutually assist each other, till the whole is finished.

‡ Hanc olim veteres vitam coluere Sabini.—VIRG. *Georg.*

be to them who, influenced by ambition or avarice, corrupt this simplicity, or disturb their tranquillity !

Sept. 20.—Leaving Maria Hülfe, we passed through a country chiefly level, and forests of firs and beeches, till we came to a long ascent and descent, and passing a small river on a stone bridge, came into the canton of Berne, and in about three leagues entered Berne ; its appearance did not strike us less than when we had formerly seen it : it certainly merits the reputation which it has acquired, of being one of the handsomest cities in Europe ; there were so many strangers in it that it did not appear so dull as formerly. It is built partly in a plain, and partly on a steep rock, and is in a very beautiful and romantic country, containing 12,000 inhabitants. The cathedral is in the beautiful Gothic style, and the situation of it is singularly grand ; on one side is a noble terrace hanging over the Aar, rapidly rolling beneath. Looking down, our heads were absolutely giddy, and we could almost think that we saw the scholar whirled in the air, and hurried to the bottom* ; the tiers of hanging gardens on one side, and the perpendicular rocks on the other, covered almost with trees, make this spot singularly beautiful and romantic. The roof

* This is a well-authenticated story of a scholar, who, in the wildness of youth, seized on a horse which was fastened near the terrace, and immediately mounted him ; the animal, which was very spirited, ran away with him, and plunged over the terrace above 100 feet into the precipice ; amazing to say, he was taken up dead, and the lad *unhurt*, who lived fifty years afterwards to relate the event ; it is supposed that he owed his safety to his *loose student's dress*, which floating in the air, carried him securely to the bottom.

of the cathedral is partially painted in diamonds, and has a variety of arms painted in the centre. In one part of the church is the monument of Berthold V., founder of Berne, with his arms. The choir, which has some fine painted windows, and bas-relief in wood, is now used as a Catholic chapel; the tower of the cathedral is 191 feet high. We could not be so near the Hotel d'Erlach without taking a view of the habitation of this distinguished family, to which Switzerland owes so much, and formerly honoured by being the residence of the conqueror of Laupen; it is three sides of a square, full of windows, and appears a convenient house, and is now inhabited by the French ambassador.

The Arsenal has been stripped by the French of great part of its fine armoury; Berthold V., however, the founder of the city, is left, with two attendants on each side; and William Tell and his son being of wood, were not an object of rapacity with these invaders. There are arms sufficient for 25,000 persons; many brass cannon are in the Arsenal, and there is also a foundry. We did not return without taking a view of the two immense bears in the moat, which are kept for the honour and name of Berne. The mint is a modern building. The public granaries cannot be seen without admiration, as an institution which reflects infinite honour on this wise and provident state. In our morning progress we saw many convicts of both sexes usefully employed in sweeping the streets, but were sorry to observe a greater pro-

portion of females among them * than males. Berne was built in 1191, by Berthold V., Duc de Zœringue †, who having, as it is said, killed a bear on the spot, gave it this name, as *bār* in German signifies bear; but this is generally thought to be an idle tradition. Bern signifies, in the Celtic language, a place in which assemblies are holden for the administration of justice, which circumstance most probably gave name to the city.

Berne was the second free city of Helvetia, but the newest of all as a foundation, but yet so strong from its natural situation, that it defended itself against two imperial armies, and was never conquered †; the Emperor Frederic II. granted it extraordinary privileges, contained in *Aurea Bulla*. The emperor Rodolf besieged it twice with 30,000 men, but without success. In 1298, Duke Albert of Austria, his son, made likewise an unsuccessful attempt, and the vanquished barons were obliged to acknowledge themselves vassals of the Bernois. Berne entered into the confederacy in 1352, and formed the eighth canton §; so great was the valour of the Bernois, that one time 4000 citizens opposed with success 50,000

* There are various opinions about this mode of punishment, some thinking that this *publicity* hardens the offender, and others that it has a contrary effect.

† MALLET, p. 94. Another historian (Muller) says, that Berne was a village, and that Berthold enlarged it and encompassed it with walls and ditches; he was offered the empire, but wisely declined it, preferring a rich Dukedom to a factious and disputed empire.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 151.

‡ *Ibid.* vol. 1. p. 90.

§ *Ibid.* vol. 1.

troops. We see by this *quid virtus et quid sapientia possit* *. One of the laws of the founder was not a just one; that if a stranger strikes a citizen, he is to be fastened to a stake, and his skin is to be stripped from his head; but if the latter strike the former he is only to pay three sous †.

The Roman conquests from Romulus to the taking of Veii, the space of 360 years, extraordinary as it may seem, were less considerable than those of Berne in the same time; but it must be said, to the honour of this state, that it used its success with moderation, and governed with prudence; it provided for all casualties and misfortunes, tempests, inundations, epidemical disorders, famines, &c.: nothing escaped its paternal care ‡; the chief mortification which it has experienced, was of late years, in having the Pays de Vaud wrested from its government.

The confederacy formed against Berne in 1339, had nearly overwhelmed it; all the neighbouring princes, envying its prosperity, were united against it; there were 700 powerful barons who wore *crowned helmets*, and 1200 gentlemen who wore armour resembling *iron walls*, and from 15 to 20,000 foot, who were united against this seemingly devoted city. The Bernois chose for their general Rodolf d'Erlach, whose father, Ulric, had commanded them before; this

* HORACE.—In the war between Lewis of Bavaria and Frederic of Austria, Berne and Soleure sided with Lewis.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 111.

† MULLER.

‡ MALLEY, vol. 4. p. 73.

family was very ancient, being descended from the nobles who had assisted in the foundation of the city, and afterwards in its government.

D'Erlach* proved himself worthy of his office, and the battle of Laupen† covered him with glory, as well as the Bernois, and filled their adversaries with shame. This hero exerted himself particularly on this day: "Have your eyes" says he, "on Erlach and his banner. Where now are the *spirited* young people who are daily at Berne adorned with flowers and plumes, and first at the dance? The honour of the republic is in your hands." The Baron de Blumenberg in the opposite party, finding how destructive the battle had been, and hearing the names of those who had perished, said, "God forbid that Blumenberg should survive them," and immediately rushing into the thickest of the battle, was slain‡. Erlach, after having thus saved the republic, with the noblest for-

* The illustrious house of Erlach twice saved Berne from destruction, and seven times supplied the republic with chiefs.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 319.

Rodolf, the first Emperor of Germany, granted many privileges to this city, as well as Lucerne and Zurich, in 1275; also to Soleure and Schaffouse, exempting them from all foreign jurisdiction.—*Ibid.* vol. 3. p. 195.

It appears that Berne has not increased in proportion to other towns: the last increase, when La Rue de l'Hôpital was enclosed within the city, was in 1347.—*Ibid.* vol. 4. p. 255.

So fickle were the Bernois, that Jean de Bubenbergh, who had many years exercised the office of Avoyer in the most difficult times, with great honour and fidelity, was banished with his friends for *one hundred years and a day*, but was recalled fourteen years after with great honour.—*Ibid.* vol. 4. p. 326.

† This battle was fought March 6, 1339.

‡ MULLER, vol. 4. p. 295.

bearance, resigned his command, exhibiting to the eyes of Europe one of the finest characters in history*. It is painful to relate the dreadful manner in which this great man was deprived of his life†. D'Erlach in his old age lived quite retired, and was often alone in his château without servants, and only his dogs for his companions. One day his son-in-law, who had contracted some debts, called on him, and on d'Erlach reproving him for his extravagance, he seized a sword which hung up in the room, the same which he wore at the battle of Laupen, and plunged it into the heart of his father-in-law; such was the end of this great man, and distinguished hero‡: the murderer was soon taken and put to death.

Sept. 21.—Leaving Berne at six, we descended a steep hill, and passing over the Aar on a beautiful new stone bridge, left the Thoun road on the right, and ascended immediately a sharp hill: the view of Berne from hence, the river, sloping gardens, and

* Such were the successes of the Bernois in this contest, that the people said "God is become a citizen of Berne."—MULLER, vol. 4, p. 304.

† Two of this illustrious family distinguished themselves at the battle of Pavia, fighting for the French; one was slain, and the other dangerously wounded; they were both sons of the Avoyer of Berne.—MALLEY, vol. 3, p. 82.

‡ After the battle of Laupen this hero fought among the simple knights, that he might not excite the envy of his countrymen. He was buried in the plainest manner, without a monument, but the remembrance of his actions is his eternal monument.—MULLER.

At Hindelbanc, which we passed through, two leagues from Berne, is the château of the family: in this church is the beautiful monument of Madame Langhans, wife of the minister of the parish; but it rained such torrents, that we could not quit the coach to see it.

rocks, is inexpressibly beautiful ; the road was excellent, and the country fertile and varied ; it rained very hard, but the females were actively employed in various agricultural ways ; some in driving the ploughs, others in spreading dung, &c. ; they are excellent farmers, and manure their land much : the women had only their *black upright caps without bonnets*, in all the rain, which they did not seem to regard ; the farmers use the wheel-ploughs and four horses, or oxen, and sometimes a mixture of these animals. There was the greatest appearance of industry and plenty : they were thrashing out their new corn, and men, women, and children, were actively employed : we counted in one barn-floor, and by no means a large one, *nine at work*, thrashing and cleaning, and the black stiff Bernois cap, covered with dirt, had a curious appearance : most of the farms were occupied by the proprietors, or gentlemen farmers, as we term them in England ; and we saw a very handsome new-built house, with sash-windows and Venetian blinds, having an open corridor, connecting house, barn, stable, lodge, &c., all of wood, the proprietor of which kept his carriage.

At Morgentahl, a flourishing village, ten leagues from Berne, we crossed the Ems, left the road to Arau, and entered the canton of Argovie, and soon after came near the banks of the rapid Aar, having on the left a noble view of Arburg, and its fortress, finely situated on a rock. The surrounding country is bold and romantic. Two more leagues brought us to our couchée at Rotherisch, a solitary and vile inn,

where we had shocking fare, and paid dearer than at any inn in Switzerland, and, therefore, advise every traveller to avoid it, which they may easily do, as there is an excellent inn at Safenwyl, two leagues farther. Leaving our wretched inn the next morning, we came into a rich flat country, with roads not so good as before, and breakfasted at Souhr, four leagues from Rotherisch, and about two leagues from Arau * on our left. The female peasants of Argovie wear *no cap, short petticoats, and jacket, but hair braided in the same manner as at Berne*: the country is flat and rich, and the cattle plentiful, and remarkably large and fine, fruit abundant, and the houses and barns *thatched*, instead of being covered with wood. Two leagues farther, Lenzbourg, a small town, having an appearance of bustle and activity; its castle built on an eminence, and having a steep rock for its base, the former residence of the Counts of Lenzbourg, and afterwards absorbed in the Hapsbourg gulf, commands great attention from the travellers, many of whom climb up to it in order to enjoy the fine view of a rich country; but the incessant rains prevented our having that pleasure. A little farther, Meckenwyll, a small

* This town is the capital of the new canton of Argovie, taken out of that of Berne, when Duke Frederic of Austria, pursued with all the haughty malice of the Emperor, was put under the ban of the empire in the fifteenth century; it passed under the Bernois dominion, retaining its privileges. Many diets were formerly assembled here, and treaties of peace signed, which have rendered it famous: in the late democratic revolution, it was the seat of the Helvetic republic. Arau is famous for its treaty, August 11, 1712, which settled the matter in dispute between the Catholics and Protestants. The diet also in modern times assembled in 1792, and made a decree that neutrality should be adhered to.—MALLET, vol. 4. p. 90.

Catholic village. We were now in the midst of the Catholic part of the Canton *: the country is more low and swampy. A league farther, Mellingen, a small town on the Reuss †; which is very rapid; we crossed it on a handsome covered bridge, with Venetian blinds ‡. The country is still fertile, and cultivated by females; but females very different from the smart Bernois. A league and a half brought us to Baden, where we passed the night, on account of the inclemency of the weather: this is a small ancient town in the canton of Argovie, containing 1500 inhabitants; it is built on the Limmat, over which is a fine covered bridge; it was a place of some consequence in the time of the Romans, who fortified it, and were very partial to it on account of its baths; the chief part of the town is built on a sharp declivity: the ruins of its ancient Roman castle §, built on a rock, form a striking object; this was the habitation of some of the ancient Counts of Habs-

* Argovie is composed nearly of half Protestants and half Catholics, but the former are rather more numerous.

† The Reuss is a beautiful and rapid river which rises in St. Gothard, falls into Le Lac des Waldstettes at Fluelen, and leaves it at Lucerne; running northward, it continues its course and falls into the Aar at Windisch in Argovie; it is not navigable, being full of rocks: the course of the Swiss rivers is short; they almost all of them fall into some lake, from the other end of which they go out: the Reuss runs about 150 miles.

‡ These covered bridges are strong and handsome; that over the Limmat at Zurich is remarkably so, having *sash-windows* and *Venetian blinds* on each side.

§ This is said to have been reckoned old in the time of Galba, but it has been often rebuilt.

bourg and Lentzbourg. The baths are about a mile off, and there is a beautiful walk to them; the Limmat rapidly running along a precipice, and hanging hills and vineyards on the opposite side. The village in which are the baths, which are 142 in number (besides two other large public ones for the poor*), is mean, and the houses old: the hotels of Stadthof and Hinterhof are large, and contain many baths; in these hotels the patients, and those who come for pleasure are lodged; and in the Stadthof is a ball-room, and a *salle à manger*, with the Limmatt violently rolling its rapid waves under the walls; there are also many other inns containing baths, which are warm and sulphureous, and much frequented in the season, which lasts from June to September †.

The public walk called La Matte is very beautiful, winding among woods, on the banks of the Limmat; nothing can be more beautiful than the country; rocks, hills, vineyards, and the river, form a most interesting scene; there are players in the season, and the place is very gay. We returned to Baden ‡, much pleased with our walk. Besides other public build-

* In these baths the poor bathe all together; not only affording a melancholy spectacle of the miseries of human life, but also a lesson of humility and compassion to those who regard this awful scene in a proper light.

† They pay here three francs for a room, and a franc for dinner and supper a day; the whole expense of living is about fifty francs a week.

‡ Baden owes its celebrity to its baths and beautiful environs; the town is dirty and ill-built, and many of the streets are on a steep and dangerous declivity.

ings in this town, there are two convents, one of men, and the other of women; and an hospital founded by the famous Agnes, Queen of Hungary *.

* This extraordinary woman was widow of Andrew, King of Bohemia, and twenty-seven years old when her father, the Emperor Albert, was murdered (a): on her marriage she intreated her husband with tears, to suffer her to *continue a virgin, and serve God*. In order to revenge the death of her father, she began with having *sixty-three gentlemen and warriors* beheaded, although they protested their innocence to the last; and this execution took place in the *presence of her and her brother Leopold*, in a forest. Pursuing the same career of blood, at the taking of Maschwanden, (a castle of the House of Eschenbach—one of Albert's assassins,) she had all his domestics put to death in cold blood; even his infant in the cradle was with difficulty saved by the soldiers, more humane than their mistress.

After having been the principal means of destroying *more than one thousand innocent persons* by the hands of the executioner, of different ages and sexes, she founded conjointly with her mother, a double monastery on the spot in which her father was assassinated, and had the altar built in the place in which he breathed his last. The monasteries were richly endowed, and here, or rather near them, Agnes, who had never taken much delight in the pleasures of the world, fixed her abode; but the most extraordinary thing of all is, that she endeavoured by all the means in her power, to induce Brother Brethold Strebel d'Offtringen, an old warrior of the time of the Emperor Rodolf, who lived secluded as a hermit on the mountain, to live near her; but her intreaties were vain. "Woman," (said this truly respectable man,) "to shed innocent blood, and to employ the money acquired by rapine and wickedness in founding monasteries, is a bad way of serving God." The Baron de Wart, who was assisting in the murder of Albert, was given up to his children by Thibaut de Blamont, cousin of his wife, as he was leaving Burgundy for Avignon, to entreat the pope for pardon. The judges condemned him to death, and whilst his limbs were stretched upon the wheel, he said with his usual freedom, "I die innocent; but to speak freely, those who were called my accomplices were not guilty of the death of *an emperor*; they only slew a wretch, who, regardless of his honour and his oath, was polluted with the blood of his lord, the Emperor Adolphus; and who, contrary to all equity, retaining the patrimony of John of Austria, deserved to suffer what I am now suffering."—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 24.

What times were these when such scenes were disclosed, and who among us does not congratulate himself in living in our own, when they no longer exist?—ED.

(a) The Emperor Albert was assassinated by his nephew in 1309, and his successor, Henry of Luxembourg, was poisoned in Italy in 1313.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 411.

Sept. 23.—Left Baden * at seven, and ascended for nearly two leagues, having the Limmat on our left †; the road, which was rough and bad, was through open and rich fields; at a small distance were woods and beautiful sloping hills, which you might ascend without fatigue, and enjoy the surrounding view. Two leagues from Zurich we came to Dietikon, the first village of the canton of Zurich, which we entered about half a mile before. The

* Baden (a) was a place of such consequence formerly, when it belonged to the Dukes of Austria, that when the unfortunate Frederic was deprived of it by the confederates, the Emperor Sigismund sent some troops with a summons to the Swiss to surrender it to him; but to their surprise and grief, they found the noble castle in flames, which was fortified so strongly, that it had long resisted the united attacks of the cantons; it had been set on fire by the Swiss, on account of the violation of the treaty.

This castle, which had been the splendid residence of the Dukes of Austria at different times, was equally admirable from its situation and magnificence.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 457.

† There are two roads from Baden to Zurich, one on the borders of the Limmat, and very beautiful; the other through Dietikon, and an interesting country; our guide took the last, because it was the nearest.

(a) The baths, which were in use in the time of the Romans, are not only the resort at present of the gay and voluptuous, but are esteemed of great efficacy in cases of sterility. Females wishing to become mothers, used formerly to sit in a certain part of the public baths, called St. Verene, some hours in the open day; but now the ceremony is performed in the night, and in great secrecy. (1)

Tacitus thus speaks of the baths: "*Longâ pace in modum municipii extractus locus, ameno salubrium agrarum usu frequens.*" Frequented from the beneficial effects of its salutary baths.—*Conserv. Suisse.*

(1) In a letter from Pogge of Florence to Leonard of Arezzo, in 1416, we find that the public baths existed then, in which the poor of both sexes bathed in a state of nature; but there were but twenty-eight private baths for both sexes, at that time, in which the most perfect ease and freedom prevailed, even as he hints, approaching to licentiousness; there was a small separation between them, they had only slight dresses, that of the men was a long pantaloon, the women a long shift, open at the sides, and at the neck and arm; they conversed freely, eat and drank together in the same bath, each having his or her dish on a swimming table.—*Ibid.*

Catholics and Protestants in the same canton live in the utmost harmony ; in that of Zurich, there is but one more popish village.

At Dietiken, we passed the little river Repis on a bridge, which empties itself in the Limmat: two leagues more brought us to Zurich, having crossed the Sil first on a noble covered bridge*, and passed through a strong gate, and with great satisfaction we took up our quarters at the Cigogne, having been six days in this little journey, the comfort of which was much impaired by the almost incessant rains which we experienced the whole way†; so that we were not sorry to get to the end of our journey, and to the capital of the first of the Swiss cantons, which we entered by a venerable gate, and regarded with great respect.

* These bridges at some distance resemble houses, having two stories, windows to both, Venetian blinds, &c., and have a very singular appearance ; they are built with amazing strength, which is very necessary, as the Swiss rivers are strong and rapid, rushing along with great impetuosity, like the sea ; the Aar, the Reuss, and the Limmat, are remarkably rapid.

† From Vevay to Berne is eighteen leagues, and Berne to Zurich twenty-five.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Zurich Fair—Description of Zurich, its History, and its present Government—An Eight Days' Ramble into the Minor Cantons—Passage of Mont Clausen—Uri—Mountain—Village Waterfalls—Altorf—Voyage on the Lake of the Four Cantons—Arrival at Schwitz.

As we were exactly in time to see the fair at Zurich, which had been considerable, and was to finish in a day or two, we lost no time, but strolled into it, in order to see the humours of a Swiss fair: what struck us most was, the difference of dress of the cantons; there were almost all the costumes, from the flat Fribourg hat, to that of the Lucernois, full of bows, to the upright black Bernois cap and the short petticoat reaching only to the knee, of Zurich, Bale, and Appenzel, and all the different dresses, passed not only unobserved, but without even a look of curiosity. Many of the male peasants had full breeches, drawn at the knees like the Dutch. We were much amused by this variety, which was highly gratifying to the party.

Zurich*, the Turicum Helveticum of the ancients, is a fine city, containing 12,000 inhabitants; it is old, and most of the streets narrow, and badly paved; but the situation of it is very fine on the Limmat, (which divides it into unequal parts,) and the lake, and near the confluence of the Limmat and Sil, to which there is a beautiful walk, nearly a

* Henry I. in the tenth century founded its *bourgeoisie*.

mile in length*, highly varied with woods, groves, &c. &c. The town itself is old and badly built, partly on the plain, and partly on a sharp declivity: the Limmat here rushes out of the lake, and rolls its rapid sea-green waters with great violence, till it meets the Sil; there are several bridges over it, and its stream is most beneficial in turning a number of mills in the town. There are four parish churches in Zurich, of which the chief are the cathedral†, seated on a fine eminence, and the Fraumünster on the opposite side of the river; the former is a large building with two high towers, but the interior has nothing particular to recommend it; it is said to have been built as early as the end of the seventh century, and to have been endowed afterwards by Charlemagne, whose figure is on the outside of the walls. The hospital for orphans is a noble building, on a fine terrace over the Limmat. The other public buildings are the Hotel de Ville, public library, observatory, tower of Wollenberg‡, a prison, built in the middle of the river, and containing criminals.

* In this walk is a monument of the celebrated Gessner (a), with his bust.

† Zwingle, the great reformer, who opposed Bernardin Samson in his sale of Indulgences, served this church, and had quickly many followers: Zwingle was followed by Luther.—MALLET, vol. 3. p. 93.

‡ In this tower the Chevalier Waldmann was confined, one of the conquering heroes of Morat; he was the victim of envy, and a martyr to his patriotism; after having been put to the torture inhumanly, he perished unjustly on the scaffold in 1480. This is a very ancient family, some of which are now in the canton of Zug; two of this family were of the fifty of Zug who perished in the battle of St. Jacques.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 281.

(a) Gessner was born 1738, and died March 11, 1788.

Zurich was formerly a free imperial city, and is now the first in rank of the cantons, though this canton is not so large as that of Berne. It is one of the most ancient cities of Switzerland *, and was the capital of the four cantons into which Cæsar found Helvetia divided, and was one of the twelve cities which the Helvetians reduced to ashes †, before the famous expedition, which made the Romans masters of the country ‡. In the beginning of the thirteenth century the prosperity of Zurich was in so flourishing a state as to be envied by its neighbours. The Emperor Albert in 1299 besieged it, but could not take it; it was besieged again in 1351, by Duke Albert of Austria, at the head of 22,000 men, but the siege was raised on the accommodation of the differences by arbitration §. Fortunate industry, and the necessity of having recourse to arms in the troubles previous

* In early times the Tigurians, or inhabitants of Zurich, formed a separate army, under their chief Divico, overrunning the country as far as Belgium and the Northern Ocean.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 8.

† Sumptuary laws were established and enforced at Zurich so early as the middle of the fourteenth century.—MULLER.

Zurich espoused the cause of Leopold of Austria, and at the unfortunate battle of Morgarten had fifty-two men at arms in blue and white uniform, (the colours of the city,) who were all slain.

It was much favoured by the Emperors of Germany, who granted it many privileges, and Rodolf of Hapsburg, when he came to the empire, declared that it never should be alienated from the empire.—*Ibid.* p. 87.

‡ They burnt the towns to prevent their countrymen having a wish to return when they were threatened with an invasion. Zurich was rebuilt, and the seat of the Roman governors, and much favoured on account of its fine situation. It was afterwards destroyed by the Germans; 130,000 Helvetians entreated Cæsar to give them peace, which he granted, on the sole condition of returning, rebuilding their cities, and inhabiting the country.—*Cæs. Com.* 28, as quoted by WATTEVILLE.

§ WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 80.

§ *Ibid.* vol. 1. p. 144.

to the coronation of Rodolf, had elevated the courage of the Zurichois; and to the astonishment of the nobles, the merchants would not suffer their effects any longer to be pillaged: the city, an ally of Berne and Bâle, had taken part in the enterprises of the German leagues; the council transacted no affair without the advice of the corporation of artisans; and the nobility, without losing their warlike disposition and chivalric intrepidity, had insensibly acquired an esteem for the mechanic arts.

In this pastoral age, commerce, chivalry, and mechanics, were closely allied; still farther, the hero and the peasant often occurred in the same person: of this the following example is recorded, shewing the beautiful simplicity of the age in a striking light. The son of the Emperor Albert*, having one day regarded with great attention an old man of majestic appearance who drove a plough, and the fine form of his son and beauty of his horse, was not a little surprised to see the aged ploughman appear next day at his court, as *Baron of Hegau*, with all the pomp of a feudal baron, in the midst of his vassals, and attended by a numerous train of followers†.

* The following curious anecdote of the heroism of the Zurichois is recorded in the year 1298. Duke Albert of Austria, some months before he was emperor, besieged Zurich, which adhered to his rival, Adolphe de Nassau. The city had lost in various combats many of its defenders, and would infallibly have fallen into the hands of Albert, but for the following contrivance; the women were all ordered to arm, and were conducted in battle array to an elevated spot, from whence they could be seen by the enemy. The duke was fully persuaded that a powerful reinforcement was come into the town, and decamped with all speed.

† MULLER, vol. 3. p. 335.

Complaints were brought to the Emperor against the Zurichois, and he, with his usual violence, prepared to lay waste their country with fire and sword, and began by giving to his soldiers all the flocks which peaceably fed in the environs of the city ; but the inhabitants, by their spirited conduct, not only reduced him to moderation, but made him confirm their privileges, and the emperor at length began to respect their valour, and sooth those whom he could not conquer*. “ If he wishes to have the inhabitants under the perpetual *protection* of his illustrious family, let it not be thought that he envies them their cattle, or would increase his riches at the expense of their poverty ; he has learnt from his father, and from ancient history, that they are a brave people, and respects their courage†.” Such was the mild language of one of the most proud, arbitrary princes ever existing. The laconic answer of this brave nation is as worthy of being recorded as the speech of the emperor. “ As we value the state of our ancestors, we wish to preserve it ; it only remains with the emperor to guarantee it to us as his father did ‡.” In 1335 the revolution took place, which made Zurich completely aristocratic ; and Rodolf Brun, who accomplished it, was (for his reward) made Burgomaster for life. This man was as great a tyrant as is found in the most absolute monarchies, ruling the people with a rod of iron. Some years

* MULLER, vol. 3. p. 336.

† *Ibid.* vol. 3. p. 343.‡ *Ibid.* vol. 3. p. 344.

after, having frustrated a conspiracy, he punished the conspirators in the most shocking manner, having many broken on the wheel before their own houses; not only was the city of Rapperschwyl burnt down by his order, but he cruelly turned all the inhabitants adrift in a cold night in December; men, women, and children, sick, old, and infirm, establishing his character to the latest ages as a cruel tyrant; and when a superior army came against his country, despairing of its safety, he basely left the army, and escaped to Zurich in disguise, leaving the danger and glory of saving his country to another, which he bravely achieved. After this it will appear surprising that he died (October 18, 1360) in quiet possession of his dignity*.

In the late revolution †, a change took place in the

* Rodolf would have had a distinguished place amongst the great men of the age, as he certainly shewed great ability in his government; if, from a contemptible ambition, he had not preferred the credit of chief of a party to true glory.—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 444.

† A respectable historian thus speaks of this event: “The *benefits* of this revolution were granted *gratuitously* to the Swiss; but an enormous price in *reality* was to be paid for it, and all Helvetia henceforth lost its liberty, was subject to a foreign power, and obliged to espouse its interests. It was now overwhelmed, without distinction of cantons, with requisitions of *money, men, and provisions*, and lodgings for troops. All the horrors of a cruel war (a) pursued, even in the bottom of the wildest valleys of the Alps, those who did not appear quickly convinced of the necessity of changing their laws, their pastoral habits, and the institutions of their ancestors—ancestors which maintained their liberty and the comforts which they enjoyed. Let us here draw a veil over scenes of

(a) The inhabitants of Zurich were considerable sufferers at this awful period; there were three days of fighting, chiefly in the streets, between the Russians and French; in one of these battles the celebrated Lavater lost his life, who was a native of this town. The citizens would have suffered much more, but for the strict discipline which Marshal Massena, who was the victor, observed, and they speak highly of his conduct on this occasion.

government, which became chiefly democratical ; at present three-fifths of the council are taken from the

cruelty exercised against men happy, innocent, and impassioned for liberty, so essential to their peaceable indigence.—MALLET, vol. 4. p. 149.

The following anecdote is a proof among many others of the miseries caused by the revolution. When the division of the French army commanded by General Moncey passed St. Gothard, magazines of powder, ball, bombs, &c., were fixed on it ; but when the success of the French arms in Italy rendered the removal of these magazines necessary, the commissaries received orders to transport them across the Alps. The beasts of burden were reduced to so small a number, owing to their having been taken in this war for food and various purposes, as to be insufficient for this purpose ; recourse, therefore, was had to the *human species*, as the orders were positive, and they were all put in requisition, and *became beasts of burden* ; no one was exempt from this painful, laborious, and disgraceful task, for which they only had a ratio of biscuit, and a little brandy, for every hundred weight which they carried, and which occupied their time a whole day. The road was covered with these unfortunate beings, loaded like the beasts, whose place they occupied ; they marched in long files, or in clusters, with *unequal steps*, in proportion to their strength. The robust peasant led the column, advancing with bare feet but firm steps, upon rolling stones, and bending under the weight of his burden. The women followed at some distance, then the children, many of whom had not arrived at the age at which man is doomed to work. This interesting, but melancholy procession, was terminated by a cluster of old persons, venerable from their white hair, and interesting physiognomy, who dragged their weary steps with pain and difficulty ; the appearance of those aged victims to the tyranny of the times drew tears from the passing travellers ; strength of body, and hopes of better times, seemed to support the younger part of the cavalcade, and enabled them to bear their troubles with fortitude ; but the worn-out and aged seemed, with an eye of affliction tempered with resignation, to look forward to death, which alone could free them from this load of misery, and put an end to their sufferings. This melancholy cavalcade was conducted by some inferior French officers, who like the negro-drivers in the West Indian colonies, stood over these wretched victims to tyranny, and made them *advance, retreat, or halt*, with all the exactness of military discipline ; all resistance would have been useless, complaints would only have aggravated their misery. This harshness might arise as much from their ignorance of the simple Alpine patois, as from natural cruelty ; but whatever was the cause, these artless mountaineers, these descendants of the brave ancient Swiss, who made such sacrifices for their liberty, were equal sufferers, and probably many of them did not live to finish their humiliating and laborious journey.—*Conserv. Suisse.*

town, and the rest from the country ; the great council consists of 212 members, eighty-two of whom are elected in this manner, twenty-six from the capital, five from Winterthour, and fifty-one from the villages ; the fifth of the other 130 members which are elected by the great council, is to be taken from the rest of the villages in the canton *.

There are many singular customs at Zurich ; in their funerals many go the day of the funeral, and half an hour before it takes place, meet at the house of the deceased, and condole with the nearest relation, and just before it takes place, three only of the nearest relations silently shake hands with the hus-

* The Burgomaster presides over the whole ; the little council of twenty-five has the executive and administrative power, and the thirteen judges of appeal are chosen by the great council. In every prefecture there is a prefect. There are two burgomasters elected every six years, taking the office alternately every year ; but the same burgomaster may be re-elected ; they have a small salary (*a*), but no house allowed them.

The inhabitants of this canton have at times been extremely violent ; after the battle of Marignano in particular, the country people in a state of irritation, took arms, and went to the very gates of the city to demand the punishment of the magistrates, to whom they imputed all their misfortunes.—MALLET, vol. 3. p. 39.

The Zurichois early embraced the reformation under the auspices of Zuingle (*b*), with the ardour peculiar to them.—*Ibid.* vol. 3. p. 101.

Zuingle married (*c*) Ann Reinhart, of a noble Zurich family, and widow of Meyer ; he was killed at the battle of Cappel, where he was almoner to the Zurich army, leaving several children.—*Conserv. Suisse.* v. 1. p. 118.

(*a*) This reformer was born in 1484, at Wildhausen, in Toggenbout ; he had the churches of Glaris and Einsiedlen, and lastly the great church of Zurich under his care, where he distinguished himself by his zeal, courage, and firmness.—MALLET.

In Zurich the sect of Anabaptists took its rise.—*Ib.* p. 108.

(*b*) Ann Reinhart lost in this fatal battle her husband, her son, brother, brother-in-law, and son-in-law.—*Conserv. Suisse.* p. 119.

(*c*) About one hundred pounds a year.

band, brother, &c., of the deceased. The funerals for the day are announced by a female cryer; every thing is conducted with the greatest solemnity, but no service read over the corpse; no females attend. This custom took place some years ago, when the French were at Zurich; they were the cause of some impropriety among them, and they were forbidden to attend, and this prohibition still continues. An awkward custom prevails at Zurich, for men and women to be in separate societies, the former smoking and drinking, and the latter working and conversing; from whence it is that the females, when they find themselves unexpectedly in male company, instead of being at their ease, are often in great confusion.

October 3.—Setting off from Zurich at an early hour in the afternoon, the writer of this sketch embarked in the large boat with the courier, and went up the lake; and having heard this vessel much celebrated for its internal conveniences, he entered the boat with great alacrity, and inquired for the cabin as it rained very hard. Judge of his surprise on being shewn the hold, into which all were obliged to *leap* several feet from the deck, as there was neither *ladder nor steps*. Into this same hold the passengers were forced to creep, with the assistance of hands and knees, as it was not much more than two feet high, and, as it was impossible to sit down, we all prepared to lie in the straw which abounded there; but here we found various obstructions, the pigmy inhabitants, which were numerous, enraged on being disturbed, and incensed at our invading their peaceful territory, took ample

revenge, and shewed their *marked* resentment by biting us enormously; however, we made sure our footing, in spite of several persons lying along, and making piteous complaints that *we had taken their place*. Here we lay like so many pigs among the straw, some snoring, others smoking and talking; the lake roaring, and the wind howling so violently, with deluges of rain, that we congratulated ourselves on being sheltered from the tempest, and remained quietly in the hold, till the rain a little abating, we crept out to admire the borders of the lake *, which are beautiful. The shores are studded with houses, gentle hills, and vineyards; the lake of Zurich not being more, in general, than a league in breadth, the houses and beautiful country on each side are seen to the greatest advantage.

One league from Zurich we passed the village of Zolichen; and, in the few intervals of good weather, enjoyed the view of the distant Alps of Glaris. The left side of the lake appeared most beautiful and cultivated; but the green top of Mount Albis on the right, crowned with forests of firs, added not a little

* The lake of the four cantons forms the greatest contrast with that of Zurich. In the former, high perpendicular rocks, reaching almost from the water to the clouds, from their wild and savage appearance, present a scene of horror mixed with awe to the nautical traveller not used to these scenes; whilst the cultivated and beautiful borders of the lake of Zurich, and its vast population, with its numerous villages, vines, and villas, are as gratifying and pleasing as the former are bold and romantic. The only communication between the lake and Zurich is by the *Porte D'Eau*, which we went through; the other part is all fenced off: the neighbourhood, however, has suffered at times from this beautiful lake. The village of Kussnach, about twelve years ago, was chiefly overwhelmed by a dreadful inundation.

to the beauties of this charming scene. The weather continuing very bad obliged us to have recourse again to the hold for shelter, and the rowers with great difficulty got to Stafa about ten, where the passengers were to take refreshment, and stay a few hours. After supper, a sofa was the resting-place an hour or two, whilst our *commander* waited for a change of weather, and at three we again embarked for Lachen. The rain had ceased, but the wind was so high that it was impossible to proceed on our voyage, and we with difficulty gained the land at the village of Schermesce, about two miles from Rapperschwyl; and leaving the boat and its hold to its former inhabitants, we all met again, with a cheerful countenance, at a little alehouse, not a little rejoiced at quitting a dirty vessel, and the uncertain and dangerous navigation of a much-agitated lake. After procuring coffee*, which is good at the most inferior cabaret, we set off in great spirits in a saraban to Rapperschwyl, and had a beautiful drive among verdant meads and vineyards to that town; it was obvious, from the appearance on the mountains, that there had been a considerable fall of snow† the preceding night, and we congratulated ourselves on being in the vale. Just before

* Coffee, which is common in Switzerland in the frequented parts, is absolutely a luxury to the weary traveller in summer as well as winter. He comes to his destined resting-place often fatigued with his ramble, when this comfortable and refreshing beverage is soon served up to him, which immediately eases his fatigues, and supplies a temporary nourishment, and is totally different from that presented to him in this country.

† The snow falls very early in this part of the country, and when it rains in the valleys it snows on the mountains.

we entered * Rapperschwyl, † the canton of St. Gall begins, and that town is in this canton.

‡ The new town has not profited by the misfortune of the old †, yet the Grande Place, the Capuchin convent, the church and château of the ancient counts, are well worth a quarter of an hour's walk. These last are seated on an eminence, and have a fine appearance at a distance ; near the church is an ossuary, and the skulls and bones are all arranged in order, presenting a singular and awful appearance. Leaving some of the passengers eating their soup at the inn, we walked to the bridge §: this is composed of loose boards nine feet wide, and exactly 1760 steps long, *quite across the lake, without any railing*, and is perhaps now the longest bridge || in Europe, though not equal to Caligula's former Bridge at Baiæ. The wind was very high, the lake much agitated, and we were troubled both to keep our feet, and our caps on our heads ; and the scene was tremendous, especially as

* This town, though in the canton of St. Gall, is under the fostering and powerful protection of Zurich, Berne, and Glaris, and over its gates is the following inscription :—

Amicis tutoribus floret libertas.

Liberty flourishes under the auspices of protecting friends.

† This is a considerable and flourishing canton, twenty leagues in length and eight in breadth, and the fourteenth in rank of the Helvetic confederacy.

‡ It was burnt down (as has been observed) by Rodolf Brun, and all its inhabitants turned adrift in a cold night in December without shelter or provisions.—MULLER and MALLETT.

§ This bridge was built by Rodolph IV., in order to facilitate the communication with the country bordering on the Alps.—Cox's *Austria*.

|| It was begun in 1353 by Albert the Wise, Archduke of Austria.

the boards moved almost every step we took. In the middle of the bridge is a chapel of the Virgin Mary, in which the passengers probably offer up their prayers for safety in passing the bridge. Several of the passengers boldly rode over in the carriage, though the least shyness in the horses must have precipitated it into the water. On quitting the lake, we came into a small village in an isthmus, and after about ten minutes came once more into *terra firma*. On the right, at some distance, is the small but pretty inhabited island of Suzelau. Our road now had the lake on the left, on the other side were hills covered with firs. We were in the canton of Schwitz on leaving the bridge, and found fresh reason to admire in every step we went; it is highly varied, and very beautiful: they take great pains with their land, and *denshire* it, ploughing here with four oxen. Afterwards, the road sloping, is very near the lake, so much so, that if a horse had been vicious, there would have been the utmost danger of being thrown into it; but these animals are very docile and quiet in this country, being used to lakes, mountains, precipices, and all dangerous places. One rarely meets with any accident; added to this, they are remarkably fat and strong, and bear great fatigue, performing long journeys in a day.

The cottages in this canton are neat, and built of wood. The cap-costume of females is very singular; that of the *married* women is a narrow white cap reaching from the back to the front of the head, the shape of a *peacock's tail*; that of the *single*, a round

black cap * fastened on behind, and projecting far beyond the head, like the wings of an Italian chair. The farm-houses are much like those of the canton of Berne, with long galleries. We soon came to Lachen, a small village and port on the lake, to which our vessel was to have conveyed us, and where a very comfortable diligence was ready to take us to Glaris. This little place was all bustle; leaving it and the lake, we had now the snowy mountains of Wallenstadt on our left, and hills on the right, covered with beautiful firs; the road excellent, through a valley of pastures and fruit-trees; cottages were thickly scattered on the declivities, and many of the houses which we passed painted on the *outside in festoons*, exhibiting a novel and pleasing appearance; the windows in front diminish gradually till they terminate in a single window on the top. Quitting Reischenberg, the last village of Schwitz, we entered the canton of Glaris †; the fir-hills are now close to the road, and very beautiful rocks of varied and whimsical form on one side; and on the other, numerous out-houses scattered in the valley for the reception of the cattle, which are numerous in this country, the whole forming a beau-

* A Swiss gentleman observed, with some humour, that his young countrywomen were thus in partial *mourning* till married.

† The canton of Glaris is famous for having gained the battle of Næfels, April 9, 1388, against the Austrians; the Glarons had but 400 men, and the Austrians many thousands, of whom 2500 were left dead on the field of battle. This victory was chiefly gained, as that at Morgarten, by rolling down large stones from the rocks on the enemy. The safety of this brave little canton was chiefly owing to the peculiar situation of it, having for its defence high and almost inaccessible mountains. Næfels is about a league from Glaris.

tiful and pastoral scene. The houses in the canton of Glaris are wooden, with *large projecting roofs* of wood and heavy stones, to keep the *wooden tiles* or shingles from falling, to the great hazard of the passing traveller. We dined at a small cabaret, where the innkeeper's wife, who had a great opinion of her person, strutted backwards and forwards in the *salle à manger*, admiring herself, and not attending to her guests, the consequence of which was that a very bad dinner was served up, and too much charged for it. About half way to Glaris, we had a pretty view of Wesen*, the entrance into the lake of Wallenstadt. The valley now rapidly narrows, the road being close to steep rocks and mountains covered with trees, and we soon came to Glaris, having passed in the road several persons with the *goitre*, and some idiots and Cretins†. Glaris is a neat town in a narrow valley (through which runs the Linth‡), surrounded almost by high mountains§, three of which have a grand and mag-

* Wesen is rendered infamous in history by its treachery to Glaris, and espousing the part of Austria, in 1388, previous to the battle of Näfels.

† This singular race of human beings, so different from their fellow-creatures in appearance, seems to be much diminished; we met with but few of them at Sion, and travelling through the Vallais, where they used to abound. The writer of this remembers having seen many in his former excursion (in 1787) to the Glaciers in the valley of Chamouny.

‡ The Linth and Limmat are the same river; it rises in the Linththal, and falls into the lake of Wallenstadt, and going out from thence, at Wesen, it falls into the lake of Zurich near Uznach. Its bed has been changed, at a great expense, on account of its water overflowing the country, and causing great damage and unhealthiness to the neighbourhood; it now is carried by Le Canal de Mollis into the lake of Wallenstadt.—*Manuel Suisse*.

§ These mountains produce a fine slate, of which many of the tables in the cabarets are made, and on these they write their bills, &c., saving the trouble of pen and ink.

nificent appearance, hanging over the town and valley, the Schilt, Glärnisch, and Wiggis. The town contains about 3000 inhabitants, who are a quiet and industrious set, and have several advantageous manufactories. This little valley is *riant* and well cultivated *: there is a bridge, though an humble open one, over the river, leading to a populous village under the mountain: the former covered one was destroyed by the French some years ago; Glaris was occupied *four times in one day* by the French and Austrians, but the town sustained little damage. The cathedral or great church has nothing remarkable. The Glarons are partly Protestants and partly Papists †, though the last in a very inconsiderable proportion. One church-yard serves all the mild and peaceable inhabitants of this place for the interment of their dead, one church for their religious worship, and on the *same organ* they chaunt the praises of their creator; and on the altar on which the Popish priest had just been celebrating mass with all the *pomp and pageantry* of his church, the Calvinistic minister celebrates the most holy rite of his religion, with all the *simplicity* of his sect, a large crucifix being in front of the altar. In the church-yard is a monument of the family of the celebrated chronologist, Tschudi ‡, who was a

* Among other plants is one resembling the tobacco plant, universally made use of by the inhabitants of this canton as coffee.

† Seven-eighths are Protestants.—MALLEY, vol. 4. p. 338.

‡ One of the best houses in the town is now inhabited by the descendants of the historian (a). There were two, and are still two branches of the family, a *Protestant and Catholic one*.

(a) This is esteemed an excellent historian; but he was too bigoted, and had contracted notions, as his own people confess. He was a great enemy to

native of this place. The canton of Glaris* is twelve leagues in length and six in breadth, and has a population of 25,000 souls. The government is democratic, but the inhabitants are remarkably quiet and inoffensive: however, quiet as they naturally are, the religious disputes were carried so far at the time of the reformation, that the inhabitants lived for some time in a complete anarchy†; but this amiable canton, open to conviction, accepted the mediation of thirty commissioners named by the landamman, and tranquillity was soon restored, a conduct worthy of being imitated by greater states.

* Glaris is situated near the source of the Limmat, which divided formerly the Helvetians from the Rhetians. The Abbess of Seckingen governed the country formerly by a mayor, whom she was obliged to choose from among the inhabitants.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 1. p. 74.

Glaris was a valley of Rhetia, dependant for spirituals on the bishopric of Constance; its inhabitants lived on milk and their flocks, they clothed themselves with their wool, and built their cottages with the trees which they cut down on the Alps. Their deliberations were carried on upon the general affairs of the state, and peace and war were decided like a *domestic quarrel*; there were no differences but *about their flocks*: they made laws in common, and made choice of one of their members to carry them into execution in quality of landamman or president.—MULLER, vol. 2. p. 173.

What a beautiful and interesting picture of a pastoral government, and of its patriarchal members!

The inhabitants of this canton having incurred the resentment of the violent Emperor Albert, he destroyed many castles belonging to a powerful baron named Burkard, and in many of the neighbouring ones he found a resistance which he did not expect. In 1352, they exhibited the picture of a brave and moderate people fighting for their liberties, and conquered Walter de Stadion, general of the Duke of Austria; when, content with defending their country, &c., they returned to their homes, and were received into the confederation.—*Ibid.*

† MALLEY, vol. 3. p. 132.

the reformation; and although he was long in habits of friendship with Zuinglius the great reformer, yet when he left the Roman Catholic church, the friendship of Tschudi turned into aversion.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Passage of Mount Clausen—Uri—Mountain Village—Innumerable Waterfalls—Altorf—Voyage on the Lake of Four Cantons—Arrival at Schwitz.

LEAVING Glaris at five the next morning, we proceeded in a chaise procured by the respectable landlord of the Eagle, to the village of Linththal, three leagues' distance, and left the Grisons * a few miles on the left, as the season was too far advanced for paying them a visit, and proceeded along the beautiful valley of Linththal, having high snowy mountains on all sides, and the river rapidly running along the road, which was for some time on a high terrace with no fence to protect it: churches and houses were scattered among the hills, in the most beautiful manner imaginable, and made travelling in this lovely valley most charming. About a league from Glaris is a fine cascade on the left, in two falls about

* The Grisons, or Rhetians, were last subdued by the Romans in the reign of Augustus, by Tiberius, after many unsuccessful struggles; the women even threw their infants from the breast at the Romans, but all in vain.—MULLER, vol. 1. p. 120.

Among the horrors of war may be mentioned the following: in 1499, the Emperor Maximilian being at war with the Grisons (*a*), there was nothing to be seen but *burnt villages, uncultivated fields, and every mark of devastation*; and to crown the whole of this scene of misery, two women drove before them 400 children, as the shepherds drive their flocks, till they came to a meadow, where they halted, and threw themselves upon it, plucking grass for their food, and eating it as eagerly as cattle.—WATTEVILLE, vol. 2. p. 133.

(*a*) The Grisons derived this name either from being dressed in *grey* coarse cloth, or from the old *grey*-headed men in their assemblies.—MALLET.

100 feet high, though not equal to the Pissevache ; it paid well, however, for quitting the carriage about ten minutes. Among other shrubs in this beautiful valley, the Barberry-tree is most abundant, and bears a profusion of fruit. At an inn near Linththal, leaving the carriage, the writer of this made inquiries for some one who could speak French or Italian, and fortunately found the master of the inn, who spoke the latter well. *Fortunately*, it must be termed, as otherwise he would have found some trouble in agreeing for a horse to carry him over the mountain ; such are the difficulties encountered by those who rashly penetrate into a country without knowing its language.

Being furnished with a horse by the kind landlord, and the price being agreed for, he mounted this strong steed, *taken out of the fields for the purpose*, and with a stupid peasant for his guide, speaking nothing but Patois, set off across the tremendous mountain of Clausel* ; though the two travellers could not understand each other, yet the guide knew from his employer, that he was the conductor from Linththal to Altorff, and with this limited knowledge the virtue of content was to be exercised, and the beauties of the country silently to be admired ; all other intercourse between us, from the reasons just given, was interdicted : indeed, the worthy guide was pretty much like an animated moving pole, just exerting himself to make a hideous noise, in order to make the horse

* This is one of the Alpes Clarides, which are very rough, and the mountains are high and little frequented.

go on (when he made a dead stop, or went backwards, which he was as often inclined to do as he felt the mountain steep), and to hold a conversation with his fellow-traveller at times, in a language which he knew could not be understood. Going through some meadows, we immediately ascended the mountain, the first part was so very rapid and rough, that we were obliged to dismount, to the great joy of our steeds; after about two hours' ascent, (the path for the most part being so narrow and rough, that it would not have been known but for the horse) we came among the snow, and large forests of firs and beeches, and to the Linth, running along the left, which has its source in this mountain, and rapidly rolls its clear waters among the rocks: there were here numbers of peasants industriously employed in cutting wood. We were now in the canton of Uri, and the aspect of the high barren rocks hanging over us was rude and terrific; and soon came into a valley* of meadows about four miles in length, and half a mile in breadth, having many cows feeding. There was a large scattered Uri village, with its little white church on a small eminence. The compiler of this being much fatigued, made a sign to his guide to enter one of the cottages; this, being hungry, he perfectly understood: the honest master of it set before us milk and cheese†, and endeavoured to persuade us to take a dram: the guide wanted little per-

* This is called the valley of Shéchen.

† They have no bread in these mountain villages.

suasion, and some milk was taken, which was excellent, and the peasant was content with a trifling remuneration *. These cottages were about one hundred in number, from twelve to eighteen feet high, with deep roofs; the interior is divided into two rooms by boards, in the largest were two beds, (the whole breadth of the room,) divided by a board; the length of this room was eighteen feet, and breadth twelve; the furniture of this humble dwelling consisted of a *table*, *wooden forms*, *wooden clock*, and *crucifix*. The name of this village, (which like those of the other mountain ones of Uri, is entirely destitute of inhabitants from *November to April*,) is Cnetsmarcht: they also remove all their cattle into the valleys: this part of the mountain is very subject to avalanches.

Leaving the valleys and village of Cnetsmarcht †, we were shortly hemmed in with rocks and mountains with no path to be seen; the horse, however, found one, and we ascended a sharp and long declivity by a very narrow, winding, and difficult road, among stones and snow; here was a cross fixed to a rock, apparently to denote the spot in which some accident had happened; at length we arrived at the top of this mountain, and were jogging on in comfort at having passed the difficulties, when a noise was

* The hospitality shewn to the guest by the Uri peasant in his humble cottage forcibly calls to his mind these lines of the poet,

Audē, hospes contemnere opes, —————

————— Rebusque veni non asper egenis—Æn. 8. v. 364 and 365.

† The head-costume of the Uri peasants is a long braid, reaching down the back, and no cap.

heard from the guide, and turning round, he made signs to alight, and it was well he was obeyed, for the descent was so sudden and unexpected, that horse and rider must have fallen from top to bottom; as it was, it was truly ridiculous to see us all slipping and falling continually among the snow, which filled the narrow path; the rocks were hanging over us a great height, threatening us with their menacing aspect: we soon came to several water-falls, and counted at one time no fewer than five, two of which were very magnificent; in particular that called Stunber in Elch, is much and justly admired: the road was now better, and we soon came to the usual baiting-place, which the guide pointed out with a wishful countenance; but determined to reach the place of our destination before it was dark, his entreaties and signs were resisted; "Altorf, Altorf," being the watch-word, we pushed on for that place, and arrived at it at half-past five, (having latterly passed through a romantic beautiful country, and Burglen, the birth-place of William Tell, where there is a chapel,) not a little glad to rest at Le Lion Noir*: we were nine hours passing this mountain.

Altorf is a small town, capital of the canton of Uri †, containing about 1500 persons; it was en-

* This mountain is by no means advisable to pass, it is so rough and fatiguing; it is much better to go from Glaris to Einsiedlen, and thence to Schwitz and Altorf.

† Uri nobly refused either to profit by the misfortunes of Duke Fre-

tirely destroyed by fire in 1799, as is supposed, by design, and though chiefly rebuilt, still exhibits the melancholy sight of many houses in ruins: the town is neat, and the houses chiefly white; the valley in which Altorf is situated, is wider than that of Glaris, the Reuss running through it and falling into the lake at Fluelen; this is a great thoroughfare to Mont St. Gothard, eight leagues distant, and Italian is not only much spoken, but many of the houses partake of the Italian mode of building. The old tower is very curious, built on the spot in which Tell's child was placed when his father received the dreadful order to shoot off the apple from his head *; it is painted in fresco on two sides, one with this history, so interesting to the Swiss, and the other with the battle of Morgarten †, the first battle in which they conquered

deric of Austria in the fifteenth century, or the spoils of the states taken from him, calling it the *Communauté D'Usurpation*, a conduct worthy of imitation, but which appears like a dream in these days of corruption. —MALLET, p. 459.

* There is much resemblance between the history of Tell and Tocco, as transmitted by Saxon; but still the former is equally true, and confirmed by the testimony of 114 persons in 1388, who had a perfect remembrance of him, and the regular festivals celebrated ever since 1387, to eternize this event, prove that Tell is not an imaginary being.

With regard to the *hat*, it is probable that Gessler ordered the *Ducal Hat of Austria* to be elevated as a rallying point on the part of the government.

The male posterity of Tell was extinct in 1684, in the person of John Martin, but the female not till 1721, in Verona. It is a known fact that this hero was living in 1307, and the very place in which the inhabitants offer up their prayers to the supreme Being, was that of this celebrated exploit.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 262. *Note*.

It appears that Tell lived till the drought, in 1354.—*Ibid.* vol. 4. p. 281.

† In this glorious battle, which secured the liberty of Switzerland,

the Austrians: there is the statue of Tell with his bow and arrow on the fountain. The cathedral *, which is new and modern, is also painted in fresco, with a variety of subjects; the death of St. Augustin, the history of St. Martin, the patron of the town, &c., the high altar and Tabernacle, are of finely polished marble from the neighbouring mountain. The convent of the Jesuits is finely seated on an eminence; from hence is a charming view of the mountains, some barren, others cultivated, and the valley in which is the town. Altorf † must ever be interesting, as the cradle of Helvetian liberty, and the birth-place of its celebrated champion; near it also was born Walther Furst, one of the three early heroes to whom the Swiss are so much indebted for the constitution which they enjoy.

Setting off from Altorf ‡ the next morning, after a very pleasant walk along the valley, in about two miles, we arrived at Fluelen, *the port of Altorf*, which

Tell fought by the side of his father-in-law, Walther Furst, and Leopold, was so certain of the victory, that he went gaily to the battle as to a party of pleasure.

* Near the cathedral is also an ossuary.

† The confederates were firm, and entirely employed in the interests of their league.—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 35.

After sustaining many conflicts with the Dukes of Austria, in which they usually came off victorious, they undertook an expedition into Italy in 1332, and their banners waved in the solitudes of St. Gothard, the valley of Urseren, and the Leventine valley (a).—MULLER, vol. 4. p. 81.

‡ This unfortunate place was after the fire successively pillaged by the French, Austrians, and Russians; Suwarrow harangued the inhabitants, though in vain, and attempted to make them oppose the French. Their misfortunes made them distrustful, and they kept a stubborn silence.

(a) This is the beginning of Italy, near Airolo, a large and populous village in the canton of Ticino, formerly dependent on the Duchy of Milan.‡

is a lively little place, depending chiefly for subsistence on the concourse of persons to and from Italy: its small church is painted in fresco; not only are the churches in this country adorned in the Italian manner, but the language is so much spoken, that the Italian traveller is not embarrassed. The head of the lake of the four cantons is at Fluelen. We embarked at half-past twelve *with the mail*; the wind was directly contrary, and the courier, who has in this point an unlimited power, had four rowers, as the lake* was very rough. We kept near the shore, which is the usual custom when the weather is boisterous, that they may land if necessary, but how that is to be done, as the rocks are high and perpendicular, must be left to the superior judgment of the sailors. We soon came to Tell's Platte, or the rock † on which Tell, by a leap, escaped the tyranny of Gessler; here is an open chapel painted in fresco, with the history of this transaction. In two hours and a half, in spite of the contrary wind, we arrived at Brunnen ‡, after a pleasant little voyage; the

* This lake is called the *Lake of the Four Cantons*, (Uri, Schwitz, Lucerne, and Underwalden,) and also the *Lake of Uri*, the *Lake of Schwitz*, and the *Lake of Waldstettes*. It is at times very much agitated, and subject to great storms; but the sailors are very expert, and there are seldom accidents; it is more frequented than any of the Swiss lakes, on account of its being the passage to Italy, and there can be no imposition, as there is a regular tariff, and the prices are all fixed.

† The rock on which Tell escaped so miraculously, was consecrated by the erection of a chapel on the spot, ordered to be built by the general assembly of the canton in 1358; and at that time 114 were living who had known him personally.—MALLEY, vol. 1. p. 206. *Note*.

‡ Brunnen is famous for the treaty between the three cantons of Uri, Schwitz, and Underwalden, after the battle of Morgarten.

shores of the lake were rocky, bold, and romantic, and it is not at most above a league in breadth, which enabled us to observe the beauties of its borders to advantage.

In company with a Swiss gentleman, the writer of this journal set off on foot to Schwitz, which is only a league from the lake, and they had a delightful walk through meadows and orchards; on the right his conductor shewed him a hill distinguished by a battle between Massena and Suwarrow in the late war. They arrived at Schwitz about five in the afternoon, having passed through the fertile valley of Monttathal and the river Monotta, on a covered bridge: the little town of Schwitz, which has the honour of giving name to the country of Switzerland, is beautifully situated at the foot of two isolated mountains*; the valley in which it is built is larger than either that of Glafis or Altorf. The town is small, not containing more than 2000 inhabitants, but has several good buildings, as the cathedral, Hotel de Ville, college, &c.; the former is large and handsome, and the ceiling painted; the organ is much admired: in the college is a very neat little theatre, but not much used: theatrical amusements, indeed, are rare in this country. Switzerland is by no means calculated for the gay, the thoughtless, or the lovers of pleasure; but for the serious, the contemplative and admirers of nature; here the mighty works of the Creator appear

* These are called the great and little Mitten, and are in the form of pyramids.

at every step in the most awful way. We were now in the midst of the cantons distinguished of old by their brave and spirited opposition to the tyranny and oppression of the Dukes of Austria *, a soil hallowed by the blood of the brave patriots who lost their lives in this great cause; here the sparks burst forth into a great and irresistible flame, which consumed all opposition, and ended in the complete establishment of Helvetic liberty †. Schwitz is distinguished

* One feels great pleasure in recording this exception to the tyranny of these dukes. Duke Albert of Austria was grandson of Rodolf of Habsbourg, and survived his brothers many years, who were famous for their fiery passionate character; he was tall, and remarkably handsome; his mind was enlightened by natural sagacity, and improved by study, skilled in the arts of negotiation, he expressed himself with energy; correct in his administration, respectable by his equity, he was the father of the poor. In conversation he was fond of innocent mirth, and delighted in playful wit; this relaxation was necessary, as from his youth, from the age of twenty-one years, he had been subject to frequent and dreadful convulsions, and those attacks altered his disposition so much, that when his projects did not succeed, grief and impatience by turns preyed on his mind. He died at the age of sixty-three.—MULLER, vol. 4.

This account is very pleasing, as in general the princes of this house in the early ages present a picture of pride, violence, cruelty, and oppression.—ED.

† Among many instances of Austrian oppression and insolence are the following; Gessler, (Albert's officer,) passing by the house of Stauffacher, which was remarkably handsome, considering the rudeness of the age, said in great anger, (in the presence of the master,) "Is it bearable that *peasants* should have such good houses?"

Another of the name of Landenberg having confiscated a pair of oxen belonging to a farmer in the canton of Schwitz, his servant said "Peasants may draw their own plough." Another said that if farmers wished to *eat bread*, they had nothing to do but *draw their own plough*.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 354.

Such were the vexations added to the violation of their wives and daughters, which at length provoked the Swiss to exert themselves, and brought on a revolution, which terminated in their independence. Among other instances is the following intended violation, prevented by the death

by a respectable author * as “ a people jealous of its liberty.”

Oct. 8.—Leaving Schwitz † in the morning, we set off in a sarāban, or charaban ‡, for *Nôtre Dame des Ermites* or *Einsiedeln*, distant five leagues from Schwitz; the road is pleasant, at first through a valley; afterwards ascended a long hill called Mont Sattel, from whence is a fine view of the surrounding country; the lakes of Lowertz and Zug, Morgarten §, &c., having first passed the village of Steinen, and the river of that name ||. Agriculture is in a high state of perfec-

of Walfenschies, the offender: seeing a beautiful woman in a meadow, and learning that Conrad, her husband, was absent, he ordered her to get ready a bath preparatory to his intended crime, but was slain by her husband.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 536.

* MULLER.

† Mild as the canton of Schwitz now is, it was formerly disgraced by its fanaticism and religious fury, causing a Zurichois minister to be burnt alive at Schwitz.—MALLET, vol. 3. p. 134.

‡ This is a light waggon, with two benches hung across it, one before the other, holding three persons and the driver: for this you pay ten shillings a day, and a franc or two to the driver: this is a safe carriage in stony, rocky roads.

§ The glorious victory of Morgarten was a specimen of what might be expected from men determined to face every danger, preferring death to slavery.

In this battle the Swiss had only 1300, and Leopold 10,000; the Swiss only lost fifteen men. It was more a flight than a battle, and was chiefly gained by some exiles from other cantons, whose services were refused from a principle of honour, rolling down stones on the Austrians from the heights; the Swiss were informed *when* and *where* they were to be attacked, by a note thrown in, fixed in an arrow. “ Be on your guard at Morgarten, the eve of St. Othmar.” Thus the destiny of Switzerland depended on 1300 men.

|| This is famous for having been the birth-place of Werner Stauffacher, one of the Helvetian heroes, and there is a chapel on the spot on which was his house.

tion in this little canton * ; we passed the finest fields of clover, meadows, &c. Every thing in Schwitz is elegant and convenient ; their paths, stiles, gates, &c., cannot fail arresting the attention of the traveller ; yet in this and the other small cantons which are Catholic, there is a great number of beggars. Nothing is more pleasing, than to observe the harmony subsisting between the Catholic and Protestant cantons : the manners, indeed, of this retired and interior part of Switzerland, are peculiarly mild and gentle ; they bow and speak to every stranger, seeming to consider him of their family ; the guides also are civil and moderate, always taking quietly what you give them for their trouble, without the shackles of an agreement, so necessary in Italy ; nor had I one instance of discontent in this excursion. The latter part of the road to the abbey is through downs, and up very steep, stony, and rocky hills, and as bad almost as can be imagined, after having quitted the high Zurich road : cottages and farm-houses, however, are frequent and comfortable ; the road in some parts is made with trees laid across, which in winter must be bad, and even dangerous.

On the declivity of a hill overtopped with snowy mountains, appears the noble abbey of Einsiedeln, with its lofty towers †, and it is seen to great advantage

* There are no poor-rates in Schwitz ; the poor are supported by voluntary contribution, as in other Catholic countries, by Sunday, and other collections.

† This abbey espousing the cause of Leopold of Austria, thundered out all its ecclesiastical censures against the three cantons of Schwitz, Uri, and Unterwalden, after the murder of the Emperor Albert.

from the summit of the hill which we had ascended, exhibiting an appearance of venerable and true monastic magnificence. The vale *, which is filled with picturesque dispersed houses and cottages, forcibly reminds the traveller of the beautiful vales of Locle and Chaux de Fond. Descending a long and rapid hill, we came into the vale of Sil, and crossed that river on a covered bridge, and immediately came into the Bourg, at the end of which the abbey is situated; you ascend to the abbey by a flight of steps; on each side is a circular colonnade with shops of beads and relics, and in the square is a fountain with a statue; the whole, with the entrance into the library, seemed an humble imitation of the Vatican, which the architect, who was an Italian, seemed to have had in view. This convent was built in 1704, and occupies a front of 416 feet, and is 480 feet long. It is a square, with the church in the middle. The first thing which strikes you on entrance, is a number of pilgrims † on their knees before the chapel of the Virgin, (a small house like the Santa Casa of Loretto,) containing the *black-faced image* of the Madonna in rich clothes, Inscription on the chapel,

Deiparæ virgini
Casparus Comes in Altaembs
Gallara et Vadutz
Perfecit.
Anno salutis 1632.

* This vale had the appearance at a distance of a picturesque camp.

† This may be regarded as the focus of Helvetic superstition; you see nothing on all sides but beads, medallions, and relics; you hear nothing but Ave Marias from persons of both sexes, on their knees, at every corner.

The church itself presents a rich display of painting in fresco and marble; on each side on entering, are the *tabellæ votivæ*.

Having travelled some miles with one of the monks, his name was used with success, and was received with the greatest politeness; and the father librarian, a young man of great talents, about twenty-eight, did the honours of the abbey; the library, which is in its infancy, does not contain 20,000 volumes, yet are there many valuable books, and they are daily increasing their collection; there is an admirable set of bibles, testaments, and polyglots, and many manuscripts; among them you are shewn a curious one of the rules of their founder, St. Benedict, in the reign of Charlemagne. This convent was rebuilt for the seventh time in the last century; it was founded on the spot in which Meinrad, Comte de Hohenzollern, who lived as an hermit in the ninth century, was assassinated; and dedicated to Nôtre Dame, and from thence had the name of Einsiedeln*, or Nôtre Dame des Ermites: the number of pilgrims which comes from all parts is astonishing, and the librarian asserted that the Sunday before there were 10,000 of them. Under the grand altar, which, with the tabernacle, is of beautiful marble, is the Lord's Supper in *one piece of bronze*, and the conductor took care to point out the head of St. Meinrad, in the centre, full of precious stones. The good fathers, to prove that they were not wholly occupied, *fruges consumere*,

* *Einsiedeln* is hermit (in German).

declared that they had service five times a day; the fact is, that most of the adjoining land belongs to them, and to say no more on the subject, they live very *comfortably*. There are in all sixty: we left the convent penetrated with the politeness and attention of the fathers, who wished us to make a longer stay. Whatever may have been said against abbeys and convents, this is certain, that here the weary pilgrim found rest, the benighted traveller a home, the famished mendicant nourishment, and the sick medical assistance and tender treatment. The little town is full of shops, well stocked with beads of all kinds, the sale of which maintains the inhabitants: it is in short, the Loretto of Switzerland, though inferior to it in climate or situation. We returned by a much better road, passing the Sil again: the chief difference observable in this second road was the quantity of turf which the peasants were industriously employed in preparing for their winter firing. We met many pilgrims chaunting on the road, and coming to pay their adorations to the *black-faced* female; their dress was various, some had red stockings, red petticoats, &c., and we could not help applying to this ignorant misled people, the words of the apostle *.

* Returned to Schwitz about eight in the evening.

* ST. PAUL, vide *Acts of the Apostles*. The opinion of the monks relating to the miracles of the Virgin, may be known from the following speech: one of them was asked if she performed miracles *now*: "*Undoubtedly*," says the monk. "What is the greatest which she has done?" says the questioner: "That in an age so enlightened as the present, people still flock to see her," replied the Benedictine.—*Conserv. Suisse*.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Mont Righi—Picture of a Capuchin's Cell—Lucerne—Stantz—Return to Zurich—Observation on the Manners of the Zurichois, and their Customs.

BEING so near Mont Righi*, the writer of this was led by an irresistible impulse to follow the steps of his countrymen, in ascending it, to have an extensive view, which fogs and mist prevalent at this time of the year, too commonly prevent their enjoying; when they have the toil and labour for their pains: and this indeed, in a certain degree, was the event of this expedition.

Oct. 8.—The day being remarkably fine, he set off from Schwitz with a guide, in a charaban, to Goldau, two leagues from Schwitz†; in about ten minutes, leaving the high road, we came to the borders of the lake of Lowerche: the road went along it for some time, having a high romantic rock above it on one side, and the lake seven or eight feet under it on the

* The base of Righi, or Mons Regius, is not only very broad, but very extensive likewise, comprehending the space of *ten leagues*, and taking in *ten villages*.

† Schwitz may be said to be the cradle of Swiss liberty, and of the Helvetic independence and confederation, the origin of which was this: the inhabitants entreated God to grant them a country like that of their fathers, where they could drive their flocks in peace, without suffering from the oppression of tyrants; he guided them to Brochenbourg, where they built Schwitz.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 7.

A singular custom prevails at Schwitz; the authority of a council is acknowledged, composed of the *first seven citizens which pass in the street in which the tribunal holds its sittings*.—Ibid. p. 16.

other ; the coachman drove very fast, and an uneasy sensation being soon experienced, he stopped. On examination we had but *three wheels*, having left the other a little behind us ; fortunately the horse was quiet, or it might have been attended with disagreeable consequences. The wheel was soon replaced, and we resumed our journey, and soon passed by the beautiful little inhabited island of Schwanau *, and going by the end of the lake, came to the miserable ruins caused by the *eboulement* of the mountain, which happened September 2, 1806 ; the immense fragments of the rock covered the plain, which fell so as to form different appearances, caves, &c. This scene burst upon us with all its horrors, and we reflected with pain how many of our fellow-creatures were the victims of this catastrophe ; the fragments came with such violence, as to extend two or three miles from the top of the mountain, as far as the foot of Righi †. Who that considers these things, is not

* Schwanau was formerly inhabited by the tyrannical Gessler, and there are still the ruins of its tower ; here also was a hermitage ; the remains of the reverend hermit were torn out of the grave, and the grave ransacked by the French, in hopes of finding treasures there.

† After a long continuation of rain, one of the summits of Rouffiberg, called Guipenspitz, separated itself from the mountain at five in the evening, and precipitated itself with tremendous noise to the bottom of the valley, burying under its enormous ruins the villages of Goldau, Bousingen, and Rothen, as well as many houses of Lowertz, and even filling up part of the lake, the waters of which rising with a horrible noise, carried dread and desolation as far as Seewen. Such was the violence of this shock, that many pieces of rock being broken off fell above the tops of the high firs of Fallenboden, at the foot of Righi. Four hundred and fifty persons lost their lives in this catastrophe, and of three hundred and fifty persons who survived, seventy-four owed their safety to a precipitate flight ; fourteen were saved from under the ruins of the mountain.

happy that his lot has placed him in an *even country*. Going into the inn, which as well as several other houses, have been rebuilt since this misfortune, we soon procured a guide for the mountain, who, as usual, was obliged to be addressed by signs. The ascent at first was gentle, and afterwards very rapid, by *steps*, which lasted about an hour ; though the scenery was not so bold as that of the higher mountains, yet was it very beautiful, presenting the interesting appearance of a mountain varied with fine woods, and rich pasture, and houses, and *inns at intervals*, a beautiful stream accompanying us the whole way. The regular stations of our Saviour here begin, the fifteenth and last terminating at the Capuchin Convent: the path is now more level, and after about half an hour, we arrived at the last station, and the convent of the Capuchins beautifully and romantically situated in a ravine, between two hills, and its little spire seen at a distance from our winding path, had a pleasing and beautiful effect. Here is a small hamlet, consisting of the convent, two inns, and one or two houses. Entering the convent, we rested, and took some refreshment, which the good fathers offered us, and they kindly shewed us their little convent, and the neat beds appropriated to strangers. After staying about twenty minutes, we set off, thinking that

many were wounded, and all were reduced to the greatest misery. Four hundred and twenty-three head of cattle perished, and the damage was estimated at two millions and a half of Swiss francs (a).—*Manuel de Suisse*.

(a) A Swiss franc is a third more than a French one.

we had overcome the worst part ; but the ascent to the Stafel, and from thence to the Koulm, was by far the sharpest and most fatiguing of all. We arrived at the latter about half past two, having been three hours and forty minutes from the time we first set out. It being misty and foggy, we rested ourselves some time, hoping the mist would pass off; after about an hour this was the case ; a rich view of the lakes of Lucerne, Zug, Lowerche, was the consequence of this precaution, as well as the villages of Art, Kussnach, &c., and a large extent of country, and range of Alps ; at times, indeed, the haziness returned, but even this was curious ; clouds rolling beneath us had a grand and awful appearance.

Koulm *, as the name implies, is the top of the rock, and comprehends a small space of about two or three acres covered with verdure, on which is an excellent new-built inn, with good accommodations. All around are seats, even on the *edge of the rock*, in a most tremendous situation ; there are also high buildings for the stranger to ascend with his glass, in order to enjoy the vast and extensive view of mountains, rivers, lakes, plains, and villages, which, though grand, must be owned to be terrific. As the fog was coming on in the evening, the compiler of this tour determined to avail himself of the invitation of the kind superior of the Capuchins, and descended by the Stafel (where they are likewise building a large inn †) to the con-

* *Culmen*, top.

† All the materials for building are brought up with great labour on men's backs on this mountain, and these inns of the Stafel and Koulm are *entirely deserted* in the winter.

vent, taking a guide ; it was dusk when we set out, the stars, however, got the better of the fog, and we had a delightful walk ; the dim light of the convent glimmering at a distance, as we wound round the precipice in a narrow path, and the solemn sound of our feet on the rock, on a remarkably still evening, had a novel and pleasing effect. We arrived at the convent about eight, and found the good fathers at supper with their friend, Father Thomaso, from Art, and a farmer and his wife, *their penitents* ; a hearty welcome was given, and some coffee was quickly procured, with which the traveller was recruited after his fatigues, whilst the reverend hosts were preparing apartments in the *salle à coucher*.

The cell or cabin, to which he retired in good time, was about eight feet by six, containing a neat bed against the wall. The furniture consisted of a small table and chair, and its ornaments were a crucifix, and, opposite, a small picture. The chamber was neatly papered, and there was a small sash-window, protected from the weather by a shed, and looking into the garden, and opposite hills. The fathers had prepared the bed and appurtenances in as comfortable a manner as could have been done at the first inn, and he was thoroughly satisfied with his little cell. The convent's tinkling bell, repeated four or five times for different masses, prevented, however, much morning sleep, and he rose early, when breakfast was prepared, and the same party sat down as on the preceding evening. Father Bernard, the superior, shewed him the chapel, which is neat, and dedicated

to Nôtre Dame des Neiges, and a very neat model made by himself (in wood) of the convent (which is in the form of an L) and chapel. In this retired and sequestered retreat, there are but *two* fathers and a *lay-brother*, who live here the whole year. They make up in this little convent seven beds, some of which are frequently occupied by strangers.

Highly pleased with this novel entertainment, he left the convent the following morning, leaving a trifling gratuity with the superior, with which he was well content, and taking a guide, once more toiled up to the Stafel, from which there was no view, as the morning was misty*. From hence the descent is rapid, but the path in general good; and in about two hours we arrived at the little port of Kussnach, and, whilst they were preparing the boat, walked a mile and a half to see Tell's Capelle, or the chapel of William Tell, built on the spot on which Gessler was the victim of his cruelty and arbitrary conduct. The history of this event, and the old story of the apple, are painted in fresco†. This was the third of Tell's chapels which I had seen, and the changes rung on this event were rather frequent and tiresome; however, the walk among orchards was very pleasant, and

* A gentleman was at Koulm, who had been there two successive days for the view, *but in vain*.

† There are some verses in German, the meaning of which is this: "Here the haughty Gessler was slain by Tell: this is the cradle of the noble liberty of the Swiss; established in 1307. How long will it last? as long as we shall resemble our ancestors." Before the chapel was repaired by Schwitz, in 1644, the following lines were there:—

Brutus erat nobis Uto Willelmus in arvo,

Assertor patriæ, ultor, vindexque tyrannum.

I did not regret it: this chapel is near the lake of Zug, and it would not be difficult to join that and the lake of Lucerne. On our return, we found the boat ready, and embarked for Lucerne, three leagues distant; about half way joined the lake of Uri: at this spot it is about four miles over; it had been before about a mile. It now makes a fork, and leaving that part which goes to Unterwalden to the left, we took the right course, passing many small islands, and, among others, a rock with a *little* chapel and *colossal* statue of St. Nicolas in the centre: how the poor people are to get into the chapel to say their prayers must be left to their ingenuity and agility, for the rock is *high and perpendicular*. The sides of the lake in this little voyage were chiefly gentle hills, cultivated and well wooded, and the country beautiful. Arrived at Lucerne at two, having been only two hours and a half in the voyage.

This is the capital of the Catholic canton* of that

* There are 96,000 persons in this canton, though but few Protestants. The River Reuss is the most considerable of its streams; it rises in St. Gothard, and quits the lake at Lucerne, and falls at last into the Aar.

Lucerne flourished and increased under the peaceable administration of the Abbés of Murbach, who afforded it such strong protection, with no other arms than the ascendancy which they acquired by their dignity, that the Bourgeois earnestly wished for a continuance of their dignity under their fostering hand.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 276.

In 1330, the Lucernois as well as the Glarisois, who assisted the Dukes of Austria in their wars against the Emperor, excited the admiration of John, King of Bohemia, the best judge then existing of the art of war; and from their skilful management of their arms, the Lucernois were soon after admitted into the confederacy, with a reserve of the rights of the Dukes of Austria.

There was shortly after a conspiracy to deliver up the city to the Duke, and destroy the partisans of liberty; but it was discovered by a child, and

name: finely situated on its lake, in a valley overlooked by Mount Pilate; there are many hills near the town, without hemming it in. The cathedral, with its spiral towers, is situated on an eminence at the end of it, and there are cloisters round it, and many monuments, but the inscriptions are chiefly in German. In the arsenal there are 12,000 stand of arms, which are kept in several rooms; the coat of mail which Leopold wore at the famous battle of Sempach* is shewn you, and several tattered flags and armour.

In the Hotel de Ville are numerous pictures, some of them very good. Lucerne is one of the three towns in which the diet is alternately held with Berne and Zurich, and the town and society are so agreeable, and the country so beautiful, that it is much resorted to by strangers. The Jesuits' College, now belonging to government, must have been a very noble one; it has a fine long gallery, with portraits of different Jesuits, but these subtle fathers have not been able to obtain re-admittance into this city.

There are at Lucerne † two very long covered bridges

timely prevented. In Lucerne there was always observed a particular tendency towards oligarchy.—MULLER.—The government since the late revolution is democratic.—MALLEY, vol. 4. p. 72.

* In this celebrated battle, 356 princes, counts, and barons perished (a), with the Archduke Leopold,—a number almost incredible, was it not attested by all the historians of that time. This battle was fought in 1386, and not only secured the safety of the cantons which gained it, but covered them with glory. You are here shewn also the cords with which the Austrians intended to have bound their Swiss prisoners.

† Lucerne is not so ancient as Zurich, built in a country, the inequality of which disappears on view of the high Alps which surround it, on the spot

(a) Many of these had crowned helmets, an honour only granted to the first imperial families.

at the end of the lake, between 8 and 900 paces long, with paintings on different subjects, very old: these are of no use but for a covered walk for the inhabitants; and shew the richness of the inhabitants in former times more than their economy, for there is an immense consumption of wood. The following day being remarkably fine, was appropriated to a walk through a beautiful valley, having Mount Pilate* on

spot in which the Reuss rushing out of the lake of Wallenstadt mixes its stream with that of the Linth, after having watered a delicious valley.—MULLER, vol. 1.

* There are various derivations of Pilate, some deriving it from *Pila*, a mountainous strait; others, with more justice, from *Pileus*, a cap or hat, because its summit is frequently covered with a cap of clouds, from whence comes the old proverb of the country—

Quand Pilate a mis son chapeau,

Le tems sera serein et beau.

The fabulous accounts of it, which were the cause of great superstition in the neighbourhood are truly ridiculous, that Pilate being tormented by remorse of conscience put an end to his existence (after having been condemned to suffer death), and his body was thrown into the Tiber loaded with stones to sink it; the elements all conspired together at this *profanation of the river*, and dreadful storms, thunder, &c., were the consequence of this: Pilate's body was therefore taken up and thrown into the Rhone at Vienna, where it met with no better reception than at Rome, and was sent to Lausanne, the inhabitants of which town not valuing their guest as they ought, the body of the wretched governor was lastly transferred to the lake on Mount Pilate, ever since which period tempests and inundations have been frequent. Sometimes this hero is described to have been seen in his muddy swamp; at others, perched on a rock: sometimes quarrelling with King Herod; at others, pacing over the mountains with hasty and disturbed steps; and at *all times* keeping the shepherds in constant fear by scattering the sheep, and keeping up the reputation of being the most malicious, as he is the most agile, of all the Swiss spectres. At length Pilate was exorcised by a student of Salamanca, who was making a tour in Switzerland; many and hard were the blows which were given on both sides, as the place of combat shews, which has been *deprived of its verdure* ever since. Pilate, at last, was conquered, but the inhabitants, though tranquil for the time, have not lost all traces of these *terrible events*, and Pilate's ghost, though more quiet, is still reported to appear at times; for, of all the inhabitants of Europe, the Alpine are the most su-

the right, and gentle fertile hills on the left, to Wincle, four miles from Lucerne, where the traveller embarked on a bay of the lake for Stantz; the day was fine, and the row most delightful. About half way over, this beautiful lake forms into a cross, leading to Lucerne, Altorf, Stantz, and Wincle; it was calm as a mill-pond, and the sun's reflection on its limpid waters added to its fresh beauties. This way of travelling is charming in Switzerland, when the weather is calm; but when the wind is contrary, which was experienced by him several times, it is tedious and disagreeable, and sometimes dangerous. In about an hour, landing on the opposite coast, he walked through a lane of fine fruit-trees of different sorts to Stantz, distant two miles; the peasants were busily employed in gathering their fruit *, and were very liberal in dispensing it; others were occupied in firing at a mark: there was, in short, a general appearance of life, cheerfulness, and activity, and the walk was most delightful.

Stantz, which is the capital of Lower Unterwalden †, is a small town, with a population of 3000

perstitious. Formerly travellers were obliged to have a regular permission from the magistrates to ascend Pilate, and persons were appointed to conduct them. At present Righi, free from ghosts, and enjoying a finer view than Pilate, is more resorted to. The height of Pilate is 6500 feet above the lake of Lucerne.—*Conserv. Suisse.*

* In the cantons of Unterwalden, Schwitz, and Uri, the inhabitants depend on their pastures, fruit, &c., for subsistence, as they have no commerce.

† Unterwalden is celebrated by a respectable author (Muller) for being inhabited by a religious people who preserved their ancient purity of manners. Arnold da Melchthal, one of the three Helvetic heroes, was a native of this canton. Unterwalden, Schwitz, and Uri, were excom-

persons, most delightfully situated, as are all the towns of the little cantons. It is built on the declivity and at the foot of a high mountain of that name, and the valley in which it is situated is most agreeable, full of meadows and fine fruit-trees. This little quiet and sequestered place boasts not of linguists; German is universally spoken; and the rambler was some time at a loss, till, at last, he found that mine host of the Crown had concealed his talents from modesty, for he spoke Italian tolerably. The inhabitants of this little place are amiable and mild. As their wants are few, from having little intercourse with the world, being chiefly enclosed with lakes and mountains, so are their expenses moderate, as was experienced in the charges at the inn, which were remarkably low. Neither, however, this sequestered spot, nor the quiet disposition of its inhabitants, could protect it from the horrors of war; and on the 9th of September, 1798, daring to resist the invasion of the French, they were massacred without mercy; men, women, and children, old men and babes, experienced the same fate: the priest was slain at the foot of the altar, and the infant at the breast of its mother; houses were burnt, fields laid waste, and every sort of violence exercised by the savage and wanton soldiery; and the whole place would have been destroyed but for the exertions of some officers more humane than the rest of their

communicated by Pope John XXII., and put under the ban of the empire by Frederic of Austria, for siding with his competitor, Lewis of Bavaria, after the murder of the Emperor Albert, who was marching with all his forces against these three cantons at the time of his death.

countrymen. Resistance (which, indeed, was folly against such numbers) would not have been attempted, but from the mad fanaticism of some priests*, who excited the people to arms, and dearly they paid for their violence and folly, for they were sheep in the hands of wolves.

The church of Stantz is large and handsome, and before it is a statue of the brave Arnold de Winkelried†, a native hero of this place: you are shewn in a meadow the house inhabited by this great man. In the Hotel de Ville, which is a handsome room, is a very fine picture of Volmar taking leave of his family preparatory to going to battle: the portraits of himself and children are well done, and the subject is interesting and affecting; round the room also are several portraits of the landammans and officers of the state. Walking back to Stanstadt, the *port of Stantz* ‡,

* *Memoirs de la Suisse.*

† This hero sacrificed himself for his country at the battle of Sempach. The battle was turning against the Swiss, when, addressing his companions, he said, "I will die for you and my country—take care of my wife and children;" and rushing into the fight, he opened the path of victory to his countrymen, being himself the victim of his zeal. In this celebrated battle the Austrians had not only cords to bind their prisoners, but scythes to destroy the corn; and called out, as they went along, "Why do not you bring a luncheon to the mowers?" The people readily answered, "Wait a little, and the Lucernois and our good friends the Swiss will soon bring you one." Leopold, who was only thirty-seven years old, perished in this fatal battle; after having distinguished himself by the greatest bravery, he was desired to save himself. "God forbid," says he. "Shall I abandon so many counts, lords, knights, and soldiers, who have devoted themselves to death for me? No! I had rather die with honour than live without honour." He then precipitated himself into the thickest of the fight, endeavouring to save the banner of Austria, which was in danger of being taken, and perished gloriously.—*Conservateur Suisse*, vol. 2. p. 12.

‡ The costume of the female peasants of Unterwalden is to have no

the writer found, to his surprise, two females ready to row him over; and whether it was owing to the calmness of the weather, or the skilfulness of the rowers, it is impossible to say, but the fact is, he traversed the lake ten minutes sooner than in the morning, and walked back in the evening to Lucerne, after a charming day's ramble, having had time in the way to inspect the church of Winkle, which is on an ascent, and is a handsome modern building, with much fresco on the ceiling—subject, our Saviour cleansing the Temple. There is also much fine marble, as there is in all the churches in this neighbourhood, probably procured from the neighbouring mountains. The pulpit of this church is remarkably handsome; the evening's walk from Standstadt to Lucerne was delightful; the meadows were full of sheep and cows, the men were milking the latter, and pouring the milk in neat *wheel hand-tubs* for the consumption of Lucerne, and every thing had the appearance of plenty and comfort.

Interesting as had been the different days of this excursion, the last was the most interesting of all, anxiously anticipating a meeting with those relatives endeared to him by the strongest ties, and rendered still more dear by this short but unavoidable absence. Their eager inquiries, as to the curious places which had been seen in this little peregrination were anticipated, to which an answer could scarcely be given sufficiently rapid.

cap, but their hair twisted and braided behind, and fastened with a long pin, having a very broad head.

Oct. 11.—The road from Lucerne to Zurich, at first, is level, through forests of beeches and firs, and the only one free from lakes and mountains which had been seen for some time. In about two leagues we came to the Reuss, over which is a covered bridge, which was seen on our left, and in about another league crossed on a covered bridge a small stream which goes into the Reuss. The country now is very different; the mountains were left behind, and the view of a fine plain, watered by the Reuss, and moderate hills, appeared in view: the road was still through forests of firs and beeches. Three leagues from Lucerne passed a stone, the boundary of the cantons of Zug and Lucerne, and entering the former canton, soon passed the high road leading to Zug. Dined at Klonau*, half way, where is an admirable inn, and a remarkable good clergyman's house, which, by-the-by, constitutes the chief of his income. After dinner, we ascended the mountain of Albi†, which, in-

* Near Klonau, or Knonau, is the field of battle in which the Zurichois were defeated, and Zwingli the great reformer lost his life: it is called Cappel.

† The French, under Massena, were strongly entrenched on Mount Albi in the late war, from whence they afterwards beat the Russians (a) and Austrians at Zurich, whilst the Archduke Charles was absent, and pursuing his glorious career, having taken Mannheim by assault, and obliged the French to repass the Rhine.—*Voyage de l'Abbé GEORGEL*.

At this time, extraordinary as it may seem, there was actually a small fleet of vessels on the lake of Zurich, commanded by Capt. W., an English naval officer, who gallantly for some time kept the revolutionists in order

(a) The Russians were, the night previous to their expulsion from Zurich by the French, in the *open streets* all night, to the number of 10,000; and though they knew that a retreat would be necessary on the following day, greatly to their honour observed the most exact discipline: nothing was stolen, nothing was pillaged; the inhabitants threw them bread and provisions from their windows, and they quietly waited the event of the succeeding day.

cluding ascent and descent, cannot be less than four miles, and from the top is a fine view of the vales of Lucerne and Zurich. About a mile from Zurich passed the Sil on a long wooden-covered bridge *, and going along its banks for some time, arrived at Zurich at six.

Having resided several months in Zurich, we were, of course, enabled to form our observations on the inhabitants of this city. Being situated, as it were, in a corner of Europe, remote from most of the large and populous cities, their manners and customs have a singularity not found in other places. As their marriages † are formed chiefly among themselves,

order on each side of the lake with his guns. Thus was the British flag flying triumphant in all parts of the world; and even on the Helvetian lakes, which seem calculated only for commerce and pleasure, were seen those nautical fights and skilful manœuvres which have acquired to this great nation the admiration of the whole world. Capt. W. afterwards, when the French established their footing in Zurich, joined the Russians at Schaffhausen.

* The Burgomaster Stussi alone defended the covered bridge on entering Zurich, called Pont du Sil, (armed with a battle-axe) against a host of enemies in 1444, with courage equalling that of the famous Roman, though not with the same success, for he perished in the unequal fight, overcome by numbers.

† The Zurichois marry very young in general; and if a female is so *unfortunate* as to arrive at the age of twenty-six or twenty-seven years *without a helpmate*, she is put on the list of grave persons of *mature age*, and neither expected nor invited to join in juvenile amusements. So young are marriages contracted, that it is very common for the Zurichois to see three generations of their descendants, and instances there are of their seeing *four*. It is very common for the parties to arrange a marriage at *first sight*, when they are *betrothed*, and the *female receives a ring (a)*, though the marriage (which is celebrated with a *second ring*) does not usually take place for many months; afterwards, it is not uncommon, among other singular customs, for a man to dance with his wife at the public balls.

(a) As a mark of gallantry, it is very common to give *two or three* wedding-rings (1).

(1) In France the wedding-ring *opens*, and the name of the parties, time of marriage, &c., are inserted.

this originality is kept up, neither altered by time nor custom, but is transmitted from generation to generation.

The first thing which strikes a stranger is the decency of manners and propriety of conduct which he finds in this city, which produce civility and urbanity; the passing bow is universal, and those persons are thought greatly defective in good manners, who, from ignorance or inattention, are remiss in this mark of respect; and it is highly gratifying to the traveller in his walks in this interesting neighbourhood, to be accosted by every one he meets, with the philanthropic greeting of * *guten morgen*, or *guten abend*, words which resound in every quarter. After marriage the females are much neglected by their husbands; the men have their parties separate from their wives, in which they smoke, as it were, for strife; and the ladies meet together and bring their work, which they begin immediately on entering the room, and are as eager in it as if they were working for a subsistence. Their chief conversation is about their families and the common news of the place; and so neglected are the females here, that you meet them everywhere with their reticules dangling on their arms taking a solitary walk †, without the pleasing society of a husband or a brother to enliven it with their conversation. The inhabitants are of remarkably retired habits, and

* Good morning, good evening.

† The women of all ranks, owing to the great regularity of manners, walk at all times, and in all, even the most distant, places, without insult, or even hazard of insult.

very shy; so far from being attentive to strangers, they obviously shew that they want none among them, and even discourage* them as much as possible from coming; and a person may be six, or eight months resident, and as much a stranger at Zurich as the first day he came, although his conduct may have been the whole time regulated by the strictest propriety: so that Zurich, for those who love society, is by no means a place to make a long stay in, as a traveller, except from fortuitous circumstances, will experience neither hospitality nor attention†. There is not more than one or two mixed societies in the place, and no admittance can be gained in these; which are *female clubs*, without the approbation of *every one of the set*.

Greatly to the honour of the inhabitants of this city, the education of their youth is so much attended to, that it may be said to form a *fundamental part of their constitution*, and such are the beneficial effects of this system, that the utmost propriety and regularity prevail in the juvenile part of the state; and boys, instead of being mischievous and exercised in bad habits (as in other states), which, as they become older, often lead to vice, are constantly occupied at

* As an instance of this, a stranger on coming to Zurich is obliged, *after the first month*, to have two substantial persons as his securities, if he wishes to make a longer stay; should he fail in this, he must leave the town.

† The writer of this sketch, however, experienced the contrary, and avails himself of the present opportunity of expressing his grateful sense of the kindness shewn to himself and party by two or three of the most respectable families in Zurich, in whose society he passed many hours agreeably and profitably.

their studies in the numerous colleges which are in this city, under the superintendence of excellent professors and teachers *, by which they are accustomed to regular habits, and preserved from idleness and vice. Early do these young persons learn to know their own value and consequence, as citizens of a state, to be preserved by their exertions ; early do they learn that the good effects of these exertions are only to be obtained by their regularity and good conduct ; and it is highly gratifying to the stranger in his walks about the town to meet so many of the rising generation, branches of a wise and flourishing state, with their satchels on their shoulders, and books under their arms, going or coming from school at the regular hours, and bowing and saluting their superiors, and passing steadily to the place of their destination without noise or confusion, and this holds good in all juvenile ages, from six or seven, to sixteen or seventeen. Nor is this to be wondered at, when it is considered that education at Zurich is the *business of the state*, which pays the professors, and takes care that the youth shall attend their studies ; and among the higher order of the community the education of the females is as strictly attended to as the lower.

* These are paid by the state, and there are noble houses, or rather colleges, for education in the other towns and villages. One was finished in an adjoining parish whilst we were at Zurich ; but the excellent plan, or rather system of *enseignement mutuel*, as it is called, is not yet in use here, except in certain classes among the poor. This admirable mode of instruction, for which the world is obliged to Dr. Bell, is, however, much practised in many of the cantons, particularly Fribourg ; the Jesuits are said to have opposed it, but without effect. May all opposition to it experience the same fate !

After the useful parts, they learn French, which is generally spoken among them, dancing, geography, music, &c.; in short, it would be a *disgrace at Zurich to be uneducated*. Religion is strictly attended to, and though there is no compulsion, it is a discredit not to be present in the churches *; and they are not only crowded, but the gates of the city are shut all the time of divine service. The young people of both sexes take the communion at eighteen, and after that time the young men are enrolled, and become civic soldiers † to protect the state. Yet in this place, as in most others, in which the reformed religion prevails ‡, much inconsistency is found in articles of religion; and it is not a little strange to find those who, with the utmost strictness, have attended the duties of their church, and perhaps taken the sacrament, playing at cards, dancing or playing songs, in the evening, with the same eagerness which is practised in Roman Catholic countries, thus, in many particulars, confounding the sabbath with the other days of the week §. Thus is it with mankind; as they are inconsistent in their conduct in general, so are they in religious mat-

* A singular custom prevails of young men often preaching in their churches *before* they take orders, which does not take place till the age of twenty-three.

† The garrison of Zurich consists of a company of about 200 militia; the four officers are chiefly taken from the bourgeoisie of the town, and the soldiers from the neighbouring villages, and these are frequently changed every six weeks.

‡ The followers of Zuingli so strictly abstain from all forms, that they sit down to table without the preparatory one of grace, and quit it without returning thanks.

§ Sunday, in reality, is their chief day of amusement, and in the evening and night men go about the streets singing in concert.

ters, in which the greatest consistency should be observed.

One of the greatest benefits which the Zurichois derive from their strict attention to education, is the absence of great crimes, which are very unusual. There was but one execution whilst we were there, and it was, as we were told, conducted with the greatest and most awful decorum; the unfortunate and youthful female, who was the culprit, to whom it was impossible to extend mercy, was attended by the clergyman of the place repeatedly, who accompanied her to the place of execution*, inculcating the most religious precepts, and endeavouring to awaken her to repentance and a sense of her crime, and they had the consolation of finding that their pious efforts were not useless, nor their time spent in vain.

Robberies also and pilferings are very rare in this decent and well-regulated state; and locks and keys, those seeming preservatives from thieves, are less wanted here than in most other places. As the inhabitants are of retired habits and love privacy, so do they dislike pomp or state†, and carriages and men-servants are very rare in this city: the

* Executions, which are rare at Zurich, are performed with a sword.

† This is carried so far, that when some years ago the burgomaster (a) proposed to live out of the town, and *come in his carriage* to perform the duties of his office, it was opposed, and the plan prevented by the council, who thought it had too much state in it for a republic.

(a) The only mark of distinction which the burgomasters have, is a sentinel at the door of the *reigning one*; in other things their dress is like that of the little council, when they hold their sittings, a sword, cocked-hat, &c., but the burgomaster is, *ex officio*, president of the council.

hours also are remarkably early and regular; and so singular are the customs, that in this retired and secluded corner of Europe, in which the most primæval and simple manners prevail, it is by no means uncommon to find the wife of a clergyman *keeping a shop, and serving out goods*, whilst her husband is engaged in his pastoral duties; nor is this looked on as the least derogation, but the patriarchal pair is visited and respected by the principal persons in the place. Equally early are their hours of visiting, and public amusements; except the beginning of the year (when there is a grand supper and masqued-ball), it is rare to find the inhabitants absent from their houses at ten o'clock at night. As to their amusements, music forms the chief; music is the *passion* of the inhabitants: they learn it, and imbibe a fondness for it from their childhood, and there are regular concerts, in which the performers consist of the citizens, who are almost all amateurs; and it is not uncommon to be gratified by seeing and hearing an interesting chorus of thirty young women * enrich, with their melodious voices, this rational and pleasing place of amusement †. With regard to military service, the

* They are dressed in white, and have a most interesting appearance.

† At these concerts, which take place at the Casino, the public place of amusement, they meet at six and break up at nine; and there is an abundance of sedan-chairs, very reasonable, to induce people to frequent them. The new year is always ushered in with a masquerade ball and supper, in which they deviate from their regular early hours, and keep up the jovial dance all night; the characters, however, we found badly supported in general, and, indeed, hardly supported at all.

Zurichois are exempt from it at thirty; from thirty to forty-five a *corps de reserve* is formed, to which they belong, and from that age they are *entirely exempt*, except when the safety of the country is at stake; but an only son has the privilege of being free from military service if he chooses to avail himself of it.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Continuation of the Subject in the last Chapter—Castle of Kibourg—Winterthour—Museum—Library—Frauenfeld—Constance; its antiquities—Lake—Bridge—Dilapidated Churches—Departure for St. Gall—Arrival in that town.

IN the public meetings lately mentioned, as there are few carriages for the conveyance of the company, which is numerous, servants (chiefly female) come for their respective principals, and it is curious to see them arranged in exact order, forming two rows, without noise and confusion, each having an immense globular lantern; and when they set off with these, winding among the trees, which almost surround the Casino, the effect is striking and pleasing, having the appearance of enchanted land. Among the unpleasant customs is that of the females occupying all the front seats in the Casino, without any of their male attendants, who, if they cannot find a few straggling seats, walk about, or stand the whole time at an awful distance; and this custom is general at Zurich, and

the more remarkable, as in no place, as to other things, is less attention paid to women than in this.

Frugal and penurious, the Zurichois, like the rest of the Swiss, are mercenary and interested, although they are honest and faithful; and in no place on the continent are there greater impositions on strangers, particularly and avowedly * on the English, than this; but our travelling countrymen are by this time, it is presumed, accustomed to continental impositions, and therefore they have the less effect on them. In a republic so constituted as this, it is not surprising to find a great mixture of people at the public places, as the society cannot be select; and it is by no means uncommon to see an innkeeper's wife, who has been the whole morning occupied in her kitchen in preparations for her *table d'hôte*, or a shopkeeper, selling goods in the morning, at the concert in the Casino in the evening, or merrily dancing with the gay set at the public balls. Equally early are their hours of repast as their time of public meetings or private societies: the usual breakfast hour at Zurich is *eight*, and dinner *one*, and they retire early to bed to prepare for the busy avocations of the day; for most of the inhabitants are commerçans or négociants, and therefore the society of the place would not be very desirable, even if a stranger was generally received into it. In religion, the Zurichois; though much attached

* The shopkeepers, and indeed other inhabitants, make no scruple of saying that they ask the English more for their goods than other people.

to forms, are not bigotted, and the Protestants and Catholics live in harmony together * ; there is a small chapel for the use of the latter in the town of Zurich, but there are not many Catholics. Dietikon, however, two leagues from Zurich, is a Catholic village. It is painful to relate that the same liberality is far from prevailing in the neighbouring Catholic cantons, in which the most contracted notions are still found ; the following instance will prove this. In the preceding summer the servant of two English ladies was killed on the top of Righi by lightning, and they wished him to be interred at Art †, a small town at the bottom of the mountain, but no solicitations could prevail on the inhabitants to receive the corpse, and a deputation from the neighbouring cantons to that of Schwitz, in which is Art, was equally ineffectual ; this canton, though its inhabitants are in general distinguished for mildness, was in this case obstinate and stubborn, and the corpse was carried to Lucerne for interment. In the cantons also of Uri and Unterwalden, the same illiberality prevails ; an English merchant died some years ago in the latter canton, and the body was refused interment : the canton of Lucerne, which from being commercial, has more liberal no-

* The harmony in which the Protestants and Catholics live in Switzerland is not the thing least worthy of a traveller's observation ; you are continually passing from one to the other ; and there are no disputes, no quarrels, but they respectively exercise their religion in perfect tranquillity.

† There is a national fête every year at Art, which is said to be very interesting ; in which is a grand representation of the establishment of Helvetic liberty, and in which, of course, William Tell and the three deliverers of Switzerland are the principal characters,

tions, suffered this funeral also to take place among them.

In Zurich the poor * are chiefly supported by the Sunday collection †, though there are other ways also by which they derive benefit ; as from lands allotted to them, legacies, &c. ; and here, as in the other Protestant cantons, there are few beggars : the taxes are few, and extremely moderate, and the articles of life so reasonable, that a person may live here for a third part of what it will cost him in the dear parts of England ‡.

A singular custom prevails in Zurich ; although a rigidly Protestant canton, eight or nine parishes in it pay tithes to the abbey of Einsiedeln, which likewise presents to these churches ; the manner of proceeding is this—government select three *Protestant* mi-

* It is a sad thing to say, that the poor in England, with all the benefit of the poor laws, suffer greater deprivations than probably any country in Europe ; and there are no where greater instances of poverty to be found. England has distinguished itself, to the admiration of all Europe, by the sacrifices which it made in the late war, and it were to be wished that some remedy could be applied to this increasing evil, and that the internal part of the community was as comfortable as the constitution is excellent. There are wise laws ; much of the property is paid towards the maintenance of the poor, and a great spirit of christian charity prevalent in the kingdom, and yet, with all this, the poor are in general wretchedly provided for, and destitute of many of the comforts of life.

† In the villages in particular, when the collections are not sufficient for the poor, the commune levies a trifling tax upon the estates, according to their value ; but in the large towns the poor are chiefly supported by the Sunday collections.

‡ As an instance of this, the following is the price of provisions : Pork 3*d.* per lb., beef 3*d.*, veal 8½*d.*, mutton 2½*d.*, bread 1½*d.*, butter 6*d.* : the pound is eighteen ounces.—Meat as well as bread is fixed by the tariff. Fifteen eggs at Christmas, the dearest time, 6*d.*, fowls (each) 6*d.*, geese (each) 6*d.* House-rent in a good situation is rather dear, and fuel not so reasonable as other articles ; though, owing to the close stoves, they consume very little.

nisters, and the abbey presents one of them to the vacant benefice*. Tithes (the tenth) are paid to the government of Zurich, except in those parishes which pay to Einsiedeln. With regard to bravery and public spirit, the Zurichois are not in the least inferior to the rest of the Swiss, as appears in various parts of history. Every man is a soldier, and every soldier a hero ; the safety, liberty, and independence of their country, are the stimulus which excites them to the most heroic acts. In the words of an ingenious writer †, “ Thus thought, and thus acted the ancient Swiss, who resembled the Romans as much in courage as in taste for agriculture and a country life ; the same hands which wielded the sword and spear, were not disgraced by the spade and the axe : more than once from the foot of the Alps the general quitted the plough, in order to repel the enemies of his country ; at the head of his gallant countrymen, his equals in bravery, he returned crowned with laurels, and a triumphant agriculturist, in order to resume his former rural labours, suspended only for a time.” With such men to defend it, what state could help conquering ! with such men as its leaders, what country could help being prosperous ! One cannot help being delighted in reading the history of Switzerland, with the virtuous and patriotic efforts of this little country, in shaking off the yoke of its oppressors ; nor observe without interest, how *gradually* at first, and *rapidly*

* The abbey of Constance likewise retains the same privilege of presenting to a *Protestant benefice* in the canton of Zurich.

† *Conserv. Suisse.*

afterwards, their attempts were crowned with success. Switzerland, in short, is as extraordinary in its country as inhabitants; the charge of the republic succeeds that of their flocks, and the peaceful staff of the shepherd is turned into a tremendous sword, irresistibly wielded against the enemies of their country, and bearing down all opposition.

The Zurichois are not behind-hand with the rest of the Swiss in piety and religion; their public worship is as regular as their private conduct is respectable: indeed through the whole of Switzerland this trait in the character of the inhabitants is that which most merits our admiration. A forcible reason has been given for the piety so prevalent in mountainous countries. The inhabitants of elevated regions (being unceasingly exposed to be crushed by the avalanche, swallowed up by the torrent, or perish by the cold, or the voracious tooth of the bear; still farther, struggling incessantly against the irritated nature of a country which always wears the same gloomy aspect, *menacing and terrible, with rugged mountains and tremendous precipices*) feel much more than the inhabitants of the plains, the advantages and resources of religion, and the necessity of throwing themselves into the arms of the Deity for protection in danger, and consolation in distress.

Among the public buildings of Zurich, the library is most worth seeing; it contains 60,000 volumes, (some of which are very valuable,) and has many curious manuscripts; the citizens have a right to take the books to their houses to read. The library consists

of several apartments below and above; and among other things, is a large and curious model of East Switzerland, its lakes, mountains, and towns. There are also busts of several eminent men, as Gessner and Lavater, and portraits of Zwingle, and many of the burgomasters: there are also fossils, marble from the different mountains, &c. * This library is open to the public on Mondays and Thursdays, from two to four; among the manuscripts, of which there are several, are some curious letters from Lady Jane Grey to Bullinger, the successor of Zwingle, which do equal honour to the heart and head of this excellent young woman, a victim to the pride and inordinate ambition of her aspiring father-in-law, and the stern and unrelenting severity of Queen Mary. There are three arsenals at Zurich, in which are 300 cannon, 10,000 muskets, and a great deal of ancient armour: the most curious thing is the *real* cross-bow of William Tell, with which he shot off the apple from his son's head; but there are *many of these cross-bows* in Switzerland.

The mechanic arts are more attended to at Zurich than in many other places; the locks are very well made; there are sawing-mills for wood, and a variety of purposes, on a good construction; and by means of their small sawing-machine, wood is even cut for the fire at small labour and expense: these sawing-machines are used in the streets, and you see the inhabitants almost at every step preparing for the winter. The *forçats* or felons are employed in the public streets *

* They are also employed in the houses of individuals occasionally, when the state receives from the employer four batzen a day for the labour

with a guard, as at Berne; there are, however, but few of them; and on Saturdays, in particular, you see them carefully sweeping the streets for the following day. With regard to the air of Zurich *, if it is not unhealthy, it is, at least, very damp †, probably owing to the lake; and the inhabitants are subject to violent swelled faces, which are sometimes attended with disagreeable consequences; to guard against which, they, in general (at least the female part), have a handkerchief tied under their chins, and carried over their cheeks and head, protecting their faces from the cold, which is so severe in the winter, that an additional casement is put up for the season. This city probably has suffered by lightning, for almost every house is furnished with conductors, which gives it a singular appearance. Many other towns which we had seen are nearer the

of the forçat, who also usually has a trifle for himself if he behaves well. There is a public prison for the malefactors as well as debtors; the latter are kept at the expense of the creditor, and, therefore, there are few. Bankruptcies also, strange as it may seem, are more frequent in the country than town, which arises from various causes.

* At Zurich was holden the famous tournament in 1165, which, for magnificence and numbers, exceeded any thing ever seen before; it lasted three successive days, and more than 650 nobles of different ranks were present. Guelphe, Duke of Bavaria, appeared at it with all the pomp and retinue of one of the greatest princes of that age; he had in his suite 78 crowned helmets. Among the combatants were the Counts of Kybourg, Habsbourg, Toggenbourg, &c. It is said that there were then in Zurich 14 princes, 91 counts, 84 barons, and 133 knights, and near 300 nobles, 160 of whom had come there at their own expense, the others followed their sovereign. Rennweg (a), one of the principal streets in Zurich, has its name from this tournament. These tournaments chiefly ceased after that in which Henry II. of France was killed by Montgomery.

† Yet there are many instances of great longevity. The writer of this was introduced to a female of *a hundred and one*, in perfect health, who reads *without spectacles, and is not-deaf*. The registers in this well-regulated town are very accurate.

(a) *Rennen* in German signifies to run, and *weg* a road.

mountains than this, but in none did we observe so many conductors; in Vevay, in particular, the lightning and thunder were frequent and terrific, but the effects of it were not guarded against with so much care as in this city. Industry and commerce flourish no where more than in Zurich, and considerable manufactories of silk, cotton, &c., are in various parts of the town, by which many have acquired good fortunes, and numbers of the poor are employed in these beneficial works.

Among the singular customs* which prevail more in this town than in any other is the following:—On the birth of a child, one of the servants of the house in her *Sunday's dress*, having a *large nosegay* in her bosom and *another* in her hand, goes round to the different relations of the family to announce this interesting event, and a gratuity from each is the reward of the pleasing news. At the female clubs, or coteries, each has her *soirée*, to which only the young of both sexes are invited: the *middle-aged*, and, of course, the *aged*, are *entirely* excluded, and find no admittance. This society is from about the age of sixteen to twenty-two or twenty-three; they then enter into an *older set*, and are soon put on the list formerly described; so that, on the whole, it may be observed, that society is here on a very singular footing, and very different from that in any other place on the continent; and however it may be disagreeable, as excluding many

* The Zurichois have a custom of signing their *family name after marriage* with that of their husbands, as is done in many cases in France and Italy.

strangers from partaking of its pleasures, who are so unfortunate as to be past the *prescribed Zurichois' period, and on the condemned list*, yet its singularity is interesting and curious.

The quiet and tranquillity in Zurich must deservedly merit the admiration of the stranger. In this patriarchal place are no brawls, no riots, no quarrels, every thing breathes calmness and peace, every thing is established on a foundation *whose basis is peace*; the most minute things are not unworthy the attention of this wise little state, and in every thing is the comfort of its citizens promoted. It is highly gratifying to meet the members of the little council *, composed chiefly of bourgeoisie and farmers, in *full costume*, with their *cocked hats and swords*, returning from their sitting †, as knowing that their time has not been passed in factious debate, idle clamour, vain disputes, or teasing opposition, but in plain sensible speeches (unadorned, indeed, with rhetoric or oratorical froth), and wisely-concerted plans, in which each vies with the other in contriving and putting in execution something which will tend to the good of the state and the comfort of the individual; but, as

* A third part of the little council is changed or re-elected every two years, but they are usually re-elected; it is assembled three times a week for state affairs.

† The citizens of Zurich are divided into thirteen tribes, denominated *shoemakers, tailors, &c.*, like the London companies, and the votes are taken out of these tribes. The public business is all transacted at the Hotel de Ville, which is a large handsome building erected in 1694; on the outside are the busts of the Swiss and Roman patriots, and, within, several fine rooms for the great and little councils, the courts of justice, &c., having large curious stoves, with *painted tiles* on the outside, having views of various towns, with poetry, apposite sentences, &c.

there is great inconsistency in all human regulations, so is there in this government, and it is painful to relate, though too certain, that a body of men, to whose pious and unremitting exertions, and faithful discharge of the solemn duties of their office, the state is indebted for many of its best citizens, are much neglected by it; and the clergy*, a most temperate, pious, and meritorious set of men, to whom the care of the rising generation is committed, who are expected to instil good principles into the minds of the children of the citizens, and make them useful in church and state, have scarcely a *decent competence* to reward them for their care; their benefices are very small, and they are excluded from any part in the government, by being incapable of being elected into either of the councils: their salaries, likewise, are small, and they have barely sufficient, with the *strictest economy*, to make a *decent appearance*; and it seems to have been the determination of the government, as established at the revolution, to depress them as much as possible by keeping them in *constant dependence*.

The income of the state arises from a variety of ways, (for there is scarcely a tax except one upon dogs,) from tithes, duties on merchandise, salt, stamps, patents, &c., and as the money is carefully collected, so is it managed with the greatest frugality† in this

* The clergy are ordained by the dean, who is the antistes of Zurich, and lives in the house formerly occupied by Zwingle; the present dean is a most respectable vieillard of eighty, equally distinguished by his learning and suavity of manners. The writer of this had the honour of being introduced to him, and had the pleasure of half an hour's conversation with this interesting and worthy man.

† As an instance [of this, the *juges de la première instance*, which
VOL. II.

little state ; there are no idle expenditures, no useless pensions, nor any sums thrown away in pomp or ostentation. Government pays the professors and the expense attendant on education ; and it is pleasing to observe what order is observed in their colleges in the different classes : from the young men of twenty-one down to the boy of six or eight, all are attentive to their instructors, all are respectful and obedient, and the utmost tranquillity, order, and decorum are preserved. As the clergy are attentive to their duty, so are they regular in officiating in their churches ; and although the hours are particularly inconvenient, yet are the congregations numerous and respectable : the whole time of service, as has been observed, which lasts about an hour, the gates of the town are shut, and scarcely a solitary being is seen in the streets. The service begins with psalmody, then a prayer, a chapter, a sermon on it ; then a prayer and psalm, and concludes with a blessing : the moral duties were, in general, more insisted on, than the difficult parts of scripture explained. The women sit on different sides from the men, and *sit down* during the psalmody, whilst the men *all stand* ; nor do they leave the church till the latter are all gone. The mode of administering the holy sacrament is as various as strange ; the communicants in different churches receive it *standing, walking about, or sitting*, but never *kneeling*. The males receive it first, and then the females ; and it is given to two at a time, another clergyman reading a chapter from the

comprehends inferior causes, have only 25*l.* a year ; the writer of this had the pleasure of knowing one of them intimately.

pulpit relative to the institution *during the administration*. Black is always worn by the higher orders on sacrament Sundays, and often on others, especially by women.

Among the regulations of Zurich is that excellent one of having watchmen stationed every night in the towers of the churches, in case of fire or accidents, with loud-sounding horns; in some are two, and others three men: this custom, added to that of watchmen in the streets, makes it as safe to pass in the streets by night as by day. The language of Zurich is chiefly German, and French is not generally spoken even among the higher classes, neither our host, (a worthy *pfarrer* or clergyman,) or his wife, understood it; the daughter only, who is an accomplished young woman, spoke this language, and an indifferent spectator would have smiled at being witness to our table conversation, which was carried on, not without animation, in four languages, Latin, French, German, and English*.

March 31.—The snow, which had lasted long in this country, beginning to disappear, we set off on an excursion into Germany. On leaving Zurich, we ascended and descended some time, and, at length, came into a rich plain; on the right were hills covered with firs, and on the left a distant view of the Limmat. Soon passing the small river Klack (on a covered bridge), which empties itself into the Rhine, we had a fine view on our right of the ancient castle of † Ky-

* The English language is very fashionable at Zurich, and is much cultivated.

† Kibourg was taken possession of, as well as Lentzbourg and Baden, by Rodolph of Hapsburg, as tutor of Ann, daughter of Hartman the

bourg, the former princely residence of the Counts of Kibourg, a branch of the Counts of Habsburg, which also has had the honour of occupying the imperial throne. The situation of the castle is fine, on a fine eminence, almost surrounded with noble woods of fir. Winterthour* soon made its appearance, and after a pleasant drive of three hours we were safely lodged at the Sauvage, or *Wild Man*, an excellent inn, and immediately perambulated the town, which is handsome but not large, having 3000 inhabitants: it has two wide streets, and is on the river Eulach: there is great life and activity in it, and it has a face of great business. The great church has two towers, like that of Zurich. The chief things worth seeing are the collection of birds of M. Ziegler, which he permits to be seen with the greatest liberality and without expense; and the Hotel de Ville, in which is a fine cabinet of medals and coins†, and a bust in

Younger, last Count of Kibourg, and afterwards annexed to the dominions of this aspiring prince. The relationship arose from Albert, the fourth Count of Hapsburg, having espoused Hedwige, daughter of Ulric, Count of Kibourg.—Cox's *Austria*.

The country of Kibourg was afterwards bought by Zurich, availing itself of the situation of Frederic of Austria, and sold by that state to his son Sigismond.—*Ibid*.

* Winterthour had many privileges granted it by Rodolf of Habsburg; it is interesting from having formed part of the states of Frederic, Duke of Austria. When this unfortunate prince was subjected to the ban of the empire by that vain and tyrannical potentate, the Emperor Sigismond, it was elevated to the rank of an imperial city: from that time to 1457, it had enjoyed an almost absolute independence, but then it replaced itself spontaneously under the protection of Austria. In 1460 it sustained a siege of eight weeks against the Zurichois; but seven years after submitted to Zurich, and has continued ever since a part of that canton, reserving, however, to itself many important privileges.

† There were many of them dug up in the neighbourhood.

Sevres ware of Louis XVI. *, the only one now existing; and, though last not least, a very good library: these are all shewn to strangers with the utmost liberality and politeness. Winterthour, which was formerly endowed with great privileges by the Counts of Habsburg, has always been a very flourishing place, and still continues so, being a great thoroughfare to Constance and St. Gall. It is governed, like Zurich, by a great and little council, and a chief magistrate, the burgomaster, the whole subordinate to the burgomaster and councils of Zurich.

Leaving Winterthour †, we soon came to Uber Winterthour. On the right, at a small distance, was a romantic hill, on which was formerly situated the old Roman town of Vitodurum, from whence many valuable coins and medals have been brought to the museum. About a league and a half from Winterthour, you enter the canton of Thourgovie, and in another league and a half passing the little river Mourg on a very old covered bridge, having the castle on the right, the town of Frauenfeld, where we took up our quarters for the night.

Frauenfeld is a neat little town, chiefly consisting of three parallel streets, and containing about 3000 inhabitants. It was burnt down in 1788 ‡, and this

* There were three cast by a native of this town; the other two were destroyed at the revolution.

† Winterthour, renouncing its privilege of an imperial city, which the Emperor Sigismond had given it, voluntarily returned into the power of Austria.—Cox.

‡ These fires, which are very frequent in Switzerland, must be caused by great carelessness, and are the more extraordinary as enclosed stoves are general in that country.

misfortune was the cause of its present advantageous appearance, for the houses are new, and the streets broad and handsome. The castle seated on an eminence, as are most of the *châteaux* of the ancient baillies in Switzerland, is remarkable for its old tower, built of large prominent stones; the interior, which we were shewn by the urbanity of its obliging mistress, struck us, from the contrast between its modern comforts, and the cold antique appearance of the sides of the tower which form a part of the house, and pleased us much from its singularity. This castle is more than 300 years old, and from its elevated situation commands a beautiful view of a fertile country, and the river running under its walls. There are in Frauenfeld a Catholic and Protestant church, and the Protestants and Catholics are in great harmony. The Hotel de Ville is a handsome building, in which the states assemble. The canton is governed by a great* and small council, and a landamman, and has a population of 76,000; 16,000 of which are Catholics. Although only the seventeenth in rank, it is one of the largest in size among the cantons, being the fourth, and brings 8000 soldiers into the field. It takes its name from the river Thour; its chief resources arise from its corn and cattle, and there are spots which produce excellent wine.

This day's journey, which was about twenty-five miles, was chiefly through an open but well-cultivated country, and the peasants were busily employed in

* The great council has 100 members, and the small one nine,

their spring agriculture performed with oxen and horses *: there were, however, various woods of firs and underwood. On the following day, having been detained some time on account of heavy rains, we did not set off from Frauenfeld till late, and passed through a swampy and uninteresting country to Constance. The road was on a causeway, made good and firm at a great expense; on each side, at some distance, are, however, hills covered with firs: the country is open, having some fine corn and clover. After some miles, passing the Thour on a strong covered bridge, which gives name to the canton, and is very rapid, we ascended into a pleasanter country. From Waldi is a fine view of the lake and Unter See, and descending a long hill, we soon came to Constance through forests of fruit-trees; indeed, the whole road is full of fruit-trees, chiefly apples and pears. Just before entering Constance we quitted Thurgau, and entered the grand duchy of Baden. Constance is five leagues from Frauenfeld.

Constance is an old venerable city, containing about 4000 persons; it is situated in a low marshy country, having, however, some pleasing hills at a small distance. It is remarkably well situated for commerce, being on the spot where the Rhine † comes

* They use the wheel-plough; two men are employed, and it is drawn by three horses, or oxen.

† There are three sources of this fine river in the Grisons. At Disentis the two principal are united, and receiving several rivers, the Rhine flows northward, leaves the Grisons, and forms a frontier between Germany and St. Gall, emptying itself into the lake of Constance. At Constance it unites the two lakes, Boden and Unter See, and leaving the latter at Stein, it takes an eastern direction; at Bale it takes a sudden direction to

out of the lake, or Bodensee, and enters the Unter See. There is a strong wooden bridge over the river, 170 paces long, on which neither time nor timber have been spared; there is a great face of business on it, as it is full of flour and corn-mills *. The cathedral (which is Catholic) is a Gothic building, consisting of a nave and two aisles, with chapels on each side; there is much basso-relievo on the great doors, and alto-relievo in the choir, which has two altars; you ascend it by a considerable flight of steps: from the tower is an extensive view on a clear day.

Constance must ever be interesting, as having been looked on in former ages as the centre of christianity; situated in a fertile country, and on the borders of one of the finest lakes of Europe: it was of such consequence, that councils were holden there to settle the affairs of the church in 1414, there being then three popes—John XXIII †. Alexander V., and Benedict XII.; the latter from his retreat in Spain, thundered out excommunications against all the world, without being in the least regarded ‡. John resigned the

the north, and at length this fine river (the borders (a) of which have been long contested, as forming the boundary of some of the principal states of Europe, and the passage of which from Mayence to Cologne has ever been considered as one of the most beautiful and interesting in Europe) not only loses all its consequence, but its *name*, wandering among sands, and emptying itself in the sea, by the name of the Waal.

* There is a variety of other mills also, sawing, &c., and among others, one for sharpening knives.

† John submitted to the emperor, was deposed on account of his scandalous life, banished into the Palatinate, escaped to Florence, and died a cardinal.

‡ MALLEY, vol. I. p. 455.

(a) Sic Rhenus per utrumque latus.—CLAUD. in *Prob.* &c. v. 161.

tiara, and escaped to Schaffhausen in disguise, where he was received by its sovereign, Duke Frederic, as his friend: the duke was put under the ban of the empire, and a league was made against him in the beginning of the fifteenth century, on account of his espousing the cause of John XXIII.

The duke at length overcome by force, was obliged to submit to the emperor, and *kneeling before him three times*, he submitted all his states solely to his disposal. The emperor Sigismond*, turning to the numerous Italian prelates assembled at Constance, said to them, “ You know the reputation and power of the Dukes of Austria—learn now how great are those of an Emperor of Germany.”

The infamy of the council of Constance will be for ever recorded in condemning Jean Huss to the flames, in violation of his safe conduct; and this event was the cause of the war of the Hussites, and the melancholy occasion of a long effusion of blood. Constance at length, on account of not accepting the *Interim*, was given up to Austria, and lost all its consequence, and instead of being a free city, was annexed to that state. Its liberty and power now entirely ceased; the Protestant religion was abolished, and the Popish

* This ambitious and vain emperor, who was always in want of money, sold the March of Brandenburg to Frederic Bourgrave of Nuremberg, in 1500; this was the foundation of the house of Brandenburg, Frederic being the first elector.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 407.

So vain was this prince, that he took a long journey from Germany into Spain, under *pretence* of persuading Pope Benedict to resign the tiara, but in *reality* to have a journey of pomp and parade, to receive the homage of the towns through which he passed, and to exhibit his fine person, and oratorical powers,

one only allowed ; and though now, owing to the liberal toleration of its sovereign, there is a mixture of Catholics and Protestants, yet does it still remain in its dwindled state, without commerce, and presenting the melancholy appearance of a large town with diminished population ; and it depends on its fine situation, and being a great thoroughfare to various towns, for the subsistence of its inhabitants, as owing to those circumstances, there is a great circulation of money in the town. The things shewn to a stranger in this town * are the great Council Chamber†, in which assembled the Emperor Sigismond, the pope, twenty-four cardinals, and many princes ; and even the antique chairs in which these potentates sat in 1415, to determine the affairs of church and state ; the sledge in which the unfortunate Jean Huss was carried out to be burned, and his prison, and even the ring to which this wretched victim to the cruelty and persecuting intolerance of the times was fastened. The monasteries, which were numerous, have been suppressed ; that of the Dominicans is now a great linen-manufactory, and we were once more doomed to be witnesses to religious profanation in seeing its church *filled with linen*, and the convent of the Franciscans converted into barracks, and its

* The costume for the inferior females here, as at St. Gall, is a black cap, put on the head very backward, and sometimes made of gold and silver thread, worn on *fêtes* ; it frequently costs fifty shillings.

† In this hall, distinguished by acts of violence, cruelty, and oppression, under the specious pretext of the *good of the church, and the interests of religion*, Frederic of Austria was likewise deposed, or rather stripped of great part of his possessions.

church into a place of military exercise; the trumpet sounds and the drum beats in the sacred place in which repose the ashes of the venerable friars, and those of some of the ancient families of Constance and the adjoining country; and to make the scene more affecting, several of the monuments and inscriptions remain in an unmutilated state, (some of which are very interesting,) and even the painting in fresco on the roof is still visible. The Capuchin convent, however, it must be owned, is converted into a better use, by being a seminary for the instruction of youth; and if the good fathers could rise from their graves, how would they be shocked at seeing the effects of religious toleration, in their church being turned into a *Protestant temple*, for the reception of those of that religion of whom there are about 300 in the town. Learning was formerly very general at Constance, as we accidentally found, by the waterman who rowed us out for an excursion on the lake, conversing in elegant Latin, which, to our great surprise, he spoke fluently: he informed us that between twenty and thirty years ago Latin was generally taught in this town. In spite of the interesting things which we had seen, Constance * presented so melancholy an appearance of fallen greatness, in its dilapidated buildings and deserted streets, that we were not sorry on the following day to leave the Adler †, which, by-the-by, is an

* Provisions are very cheap at Constance; meat, nine creutzers, about 3½d. per pound, (twenty ounces,) and other things in proportion.

† Here the master of the inn carves the meat and attends to his guests, but does not sit at the dinner-table, although his family does.

excellent inn, and take the road to St. Gall, which is interesting, with gentle hills, among forests of fruit-trees, and follow the course of the lake *, near which we were great part of the way, and which presents the appearance of a sea, being in some places five or six leagues over. It must, however, be owned, that there are not so many villages and towns on its borders, as on those of the lake of Geneva ; the appearance also is very different, as instead of rocks and mountains, gentle hills form its shores.

Leaving Constance, we entered once more the canton of Thurgau, and took up our quarters for the night at the post at Hub, a very neat inn, five leagues from Constance : it must be owned, however, that we paid dear for a pretty ride, going through a vile road, much neglected, the end of which our horse (which was an excellent Helvetian) was very glad to see ; the situation of this inn is singularly beautiful, in a rich fruitful country, near the lake, of which it has a fine view, as well as of the noble range of Appenzel mountains in front : the whole, however, had so chilly an appearance, owing to the untowardness of the season, and a late heavy fall of snow, that we were not sorry to leave our inn the next morning, in spite of the beauty of its situation, and set off early for St. Gall, distant five leagues, where we arrived in

* The lake of Constance, including the *Unter See*, or inferior one, is twenty leagues in length ; there are towns on its shores belonging to four sovereigns, the Emperor of Austria, Kings of Bavaria and Wirtemberg, and Grand Duke of Baden ; and they have all some commerce with Constance, by means of this convenient navigation.

a heavy rain about ten ; this last five leagues was chiefly on a level road, among vast quantities of fruit-trees, as they make much cider in this country : the distance from Constance to St. Gall is ten leagues ; about half way we left the canton of Thurgau, and entered that of St. Gall.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

St. Gall, and its Abbey ; the Fall of its Abbot—Appenzel—Patriotic Exertions—Singular Appearance in a Cemetery—Herisau—New Bridge—Return to St. Gall.—Departure from St. Gall—Rheineg—Passage of the Rhine—Crazy Ferry-boat—Entrance into Germany—Bregentz—Head of the Lake of Lindau—Departure from Lindau—Entrance into Wirtemberg—Wangen—Venerable Convent—Leitkirch—Illustrious Character.

THE town of St. Gall, containing about 9000 inhabitants, is the most flourishing in Switzerland, and distinguished by its numerous manufactories ; it is the principal of the canton, which contains 80,000 Catholics, and 50,000 Protestants. The town owes its origin to the concourse of pilgrims which came to pay their devotions at the shrine of St. Gall ; the citizens soon flourished so much, owing to this circumstance, that they became rivals of the abbots, to whom they were originally subjects. The haughtiness, insolence, luxury, and prodigality, of these ecclesiastical sovereigns at length proved their ruin. The abbot was a very powerful prince, and had extensive

dominions, and Appenzel was dependent on him. In the year 1400, Canon de Stauffen, who was one of the most powerful of the abbots, exercised his power in an oppressive and tyrannical manner over his subjects; even letting loose fierce dogs (kept for that purpose) on any of those unfortunate people who dared approach his castle, in order to bring their complaints before him; others were imprisoned in a most arbitrary manner, their wives were insulted, and every sort of wanton cruelty and injustice was exercised. These unfortunate people at length were provoked, in 1403, to resist his tyranny, and the abbé* having provided no means of defence, abandoned his cloister, and fled into Germany for assistance. The cities of Suabia, with the citizens of St. Gall, and the soldiers of the abbot, marched against the Apenzellois, who had very inferior forces, (not more than 2,500,) whilst the former had 10,000; but patriotism supplied the want of numbers, and the battle of Speicher covered [them with glory, and secured their independence: content with this victory, in the true spirit of patriotism, they returned to their fire-side, cultivating their lands, without seeking for conquest †.

* When Kilian Kauffin was chosen abbot, Zurich and Glaris declared that they would not acknowledge him unless he could prove from scripture that the monastic life and its rules were authorized by Divine approbation; the abbot much surprised, quoted all the treaties by which his predecessors had enjoyed their revenues; at length giving up the point, he retired to Bregentz with the charters of the abbey, and all his treasures.—MALLET, vol. 3. p. 141.

† MALLET, vol. 1. p. 401.

In 1815, the last abbot of St. Gall (the successor of the haughty ecclesiastical princes who had long lived in splendour in that celebrated abbey, and had formerly exercised such tyranny over its neighbours, particularly its unfortunate Appenzel subjects *) came as a supplicant to the diet then assembled at Zurich, to entreat a restitution of the abbatial domains, which had been some time sequestered, having preferred his petition some time before, but in vain. The abbot, who is a prince of the empire, was decorated with all his orders, and appeared in true ecclesiastical dignity, being attended by *two monks* and *two servants*, and pleaded his cause with earnestness and feeling, but his rhetoric was unavailing; he lost his cause and abbey by *one voice*, *ten* votes being for him, and *twelve* against him, although he had endeavoured by all the monastic art and flattery possible, to gain over the members to his cause; and he at length, with the remainder of his monks, which were Benedictines, retired into Germany, where they are now living on a pension from the Austrian court. The noble abbey being secularized, is converted into a better use than maintaining a set of men in sloth and luxury, being made a seminary for the instruction of the youth of the canton: it is but justice to the diet to add that the abbot and monks were offered a handsome pension, which was refused. The abbey is a mixture of ancient and modern buildings, which are now applied to various uses; the seminary, which is well con-

* The abbot occupied the same apartments as the writer of these notes, who had the account from the worthy proprietor himself. §

ducted, has five professors, with salaries from the state, and the rooms, which were appropriated to the different state officers of the abbot in true monastic magnificence, are now become the offices of the present government. The church is modern, and very rich, with much marble, painting in fresco, &c.

The library, which fortunately has been chiefly preserved from revolutionary violence, contains about 40,000 volumes of different languages, and is very rich in manuscripts; among others, one of the psalms *, a testament, &c.: you are also shewn a curious Egyptian mummy. There is in another room a collection of coins and medals, a picture representing our Saviour, Joseph and Mary in *one head*, and various other curious things. In another part is the Pfalz, in which the abbot used to give his state dinners, and which is now used for the assembly of the states. In the library the ceiling is painted in fresco; the subject is the four first councils; the room is a handsome modern one. The canton of St. Gall is governed by a great council of 150, out of which is taken the small one of thirteen; and there are nine judges. The state is governed by two landammans, taking the office alternately, as at Zurich. The situation of the town is very beautiful, in a valley almost surrounded by verdant hills, with clumps of firs; and the adjoining country is pleasant and varied.

April 4.—Set off for Appenzel, distant four leagues from St. Gall: ascending, we had a fine view of the

* Our conductor told us that 25,000 florins had been offered, and refused for it.

town, and the neighbouring houses thickly scattered in the valley, and in about two miles entered the canton of Appenzel ; the road was narrow, and on each side were hills full of fir-trees ; and in two miles farther, came to Teuffen, which is a large and populous village. Near this, on the left, is Speicher, rendered memorable in the annals of Swiss history, by the distinguished victory which the gallant Appenzelois gained over the troops of St. Gall in 1403. The road now began to wind among precipices, and was very beautiful, adorned with the grandeur of mountain scenery ; and near this place the little river Roth, which had accompanied us for some time, forms a fine cascade ; in some places the road was made with boughs of fir covered over with earth ; sawing-mills and various manufactories were very thick, and houses scattered in the pastures. The latter part of the road was dreary and cold, chiefly ascending among open pastures, many of them covered with snow, which was deep on the hills : Gæs* is a small village, about a league from Appenzel, famous for its air, and the resort of persons in summer to drink milk. The costume of the female peasants is a short scarlet petticoat, and stockings of the same colour ; the men wear either *very large cocked hats*, or *small round caps* ; and all, in this bleak sequestered country, have an appearance of health and strength ; the women and men have that Swiss appendage, an

* Near this, on the left, was fought the second great battle in 1405, in which the Appenzelois defeated the Austrians, and covered themselves with glory, securing their independence.

ourte, on almost all occasions, which serves as a conveyance for every thing, not excepting children. In the midst of a wild country, in a narrow valley of pastures, fenced in with snowy hills, appears Appenzel, more singularly situated than we even expected to find it; and descending rapidly, we soon came to this little bourg.

Appenzel is the capital of Appenzel Innerhoden*: the government is democratic, and the great council consists of 150, nine of which forms the small council. Innerhoden has 13,500 inhabitants, almost all of whom are Catholics: it is governed by a landamman, in the manner of the other Swiss cantons. The landsgemeinde, or general council for choosing the magistrates, takes place the last Sunday in April†, on a square in the town. Appenzel itself affords but little worth seeing; it is, indeed, the wildest and most sequestered of the cantons, and has two convents and a church: in the latter are the tattered flags taken in battle by the Appenzelois, and preserved with great care, as honourable trophies. The church, which was burnt down, was rebuilt about 200 years ago; the choir is much older: just by, is an ossuary, in which many of the skulls are arranged, with the names of the persons to whom they severally belonged, in *alphabetical order*; this is a singular

* Ausserhoden and Innerhoden mean the outer and inner Commune.

† On this day all the citizens march, *girt each with his sword and full costume*, at four in the morning, to the two fields rendered famous by Swiss prowess, and the females all meet them on their return, when the day is past in merriment; the scene is said to be very interesting.

custom still observed by many of the inhabitants, and surely a strange way of shewing either affection or grief; but each place has its custom, and perhaps it is not fair to be too severe on this patriarchal little state. This town is on the Sitter, (which we crossed, by a covered bridge,) and contains 3000 persons. As the wants of these people are very limited*, so are the articles of life very moderate†; and any one disposed to forego its luxuries, might retire to this valley, and live on a small income, enjoying the beauties of nature, in a completely wild state; but man in a state of civilization, it is to be feared, would be soon tired of this sequestered spot, and eager to resort to the comforts of elegant converse, and polished society. The Capuchin convent has only seven monks; they have a tolerable library, and were remarkably civil in shewing their convent; one of them, a sensible young man of twenty-seven, spoke Latin very well. The landammans in this little state are chosen indiscriminately from all ranks; that of Innerhoden is an apothecary, and of Ausserhoden, an honest ale or rather wine-house keeper, who exercises justice very much to the satisfaction of his primitive fellow-citizens; the preceding one was a butcher. The dress of the

* At the same time it must be said that the conveniences of life are making rapid strides among them; witness the umbrellas, of which almost every peasant, male and female, had one, in this most sequestered spot; and this probably will be the cause in time of an increase in the price of provisions.

† Meat 3½*d.* a pound, twenty ounces; butter 6*d.* a pound, and other things equally cheap.

landweibel, or usher of the landamman, is very singular in this state; a coat and waistcoat, *half black* and *half white*, giving him the appearance of a harlequin, or scaramouch. The Appenzel houses are all built of a kind of reddish wood.

Being satisfied with our view of this bourg, we took another road by Herissau, on our return, following the course of the Sitter, which we crossed this day four times. The road was romantic, and the river sometimes was under perpendicular rocks, at others winding rapidly among the pastures, which abound in this country; as the cattle, which are numerous, constitute the chief part of the riches of the primitive inhabitants. Herissau, the capital of Ausserhoden, is a handsome town, chiefly new, as most of the old town was burnt down by carelessness in 1812, but the inhabitants still persevere in building the houses of wood. The town stands high, and in clear weather the prospect must be good. There are many manufactories, and much commerce. The tower of the church is remarkably ancient, and said to have been built by Cæsar. The Hotel de Ville, in which are the portraits of the different landammans, with their costumes, and the arms of the thirteen cantons, is well worth seeing. Returning by St. Gall, we passed over a most noble and splendid bridge on the Sitter*, which reflects great honour on the government, and

* This river is formed at Weissbad, by the union of three streams, and after running through the canton of Appenzel, empties itself in the Thour, at Bischofzell.

is called Kratzernbrucke ; it is 590 feet long, twenty-seven in breadth, and its height above the bed of the river eighty-five feet ; it is a most magnificent work. This little excursion was very pleasing, as the sequestered canton of Appenzel had long interested us, on account of its brave exertions in shaking off the yoke of its oppressors, and we had earnestly wished to pay it a visit ; it was anciently a part of the duchy of Allemannia *, and is the roughest part of Switzerland. The great war of Appenzel was in 1401. It was formerly dependent on the powerful abbot of St. Gall, who tyrannized over his subjects in a shameful manner, and obliged them, from his oppression, to be constantly at war with him: Frederic, Duke of Austria, son of Leopold, who was slain in battle, took part with the abbot ; the Appenzelois, successful in every thing, took the abbot prisoner in 1406. Appenzel, which means in German the bourg of the abbot's cell, was given by Sigebert, King of Austrasia, in the seventh century, to the abbey of St. Gall, and the abbots made an unworthy use of this gift, as has been mentioned, which ultimately was the cause of the loss of it. The attacks of Frederic, Duke of Austria, were nobly resisted by the Appenzelois, headed by Rodolf, Count of Wertenberg †, who conquered this prince in

* So called from the German words *alle* and *mann*, because they were all brave and warlike.

† He dressed himself in their shepherds' apparel, and adopting the manners of these republicans, gained their confidence, and overcame their repugnance to nobles : the count had a resentment against the Austrian dukes, on account of Leopold, Duke of Austria, having deprived him of part of his inheritance.

the memorable battle of Stoss*, when at length this brave people liberated themselves from the abbot of St. Gall. They in the most liberal manner paid him for his domains; thus proving themselves as honest as they were brave.

April 5.—Leaving St. Gall at six, we passed through the suburbs, which are wide and handsome, and full of good houses, and ascended for some time. The country is fertile, and well cultivated: in about three miles we were gratified with a noble view of the lake of Constance, so completely in front, that it seemed impossible to avoid it; but the road suddenly turning by an agreeable deception, brought us to Rosschach, a small town and port at the lake's head, and going some time along its borders, we at length lost it, to our great regret, as it had afforded us many fine views, and *being straight*, (in this very different from the winding lake of Geneva,) the eye takes in almost its whole extent: it was this day much agitated, which also gave us an opportunity of seeing it in its different appearance. In this part of the country a considerable deal of business is carried on by means of this little sea; towards the head of the lake, there are immense forests of fruit-trees, quite to its borders. The country now is low and disagreeable, having, however, a fine view of the mountains in front; and about two leagues to the right, brought us

* Stoss was also famous for a second battle, in which Frederic, Count of Toggenbourg, was defeated with great slaughter, by the Appenzelois, twenty-three years after the first battle.—MALLETT, vol. 1. p. 487.

to Rheineck*, a neat town, with a handsome broad street, still in the canton of St. Gall, where we breakfasted. Leaving this place, we soon came to the Rhine, which, owing to the late rains, was muddy and rapid: about half an hour brought us to the ferry; the passage occupied only four minutes, but the boat confers no honour on the government; it is old and crazy, and but three or four boards are laid across for the carriages, horses, and foot-passengers: luckily the ropes which are made use of for transporting it are strong, and in better order than the boat.

We now left Switzerland, and entering Austria, exhibited our passports. The country for some time was flat and marshy; there was, however, on the left, a distant view of the lake, and on the right, of the mountains, which varied the scene: soon, crossing the Ach on a long covered bridge, in about half an hour we came to Bregentz, and to our great surprise, our old friend the lake, along the shores of which the road went for some time, till ascending, we came to the opposite side of it: the view now was charming of the different villages and towns, and the towers of Lindau in front; thus taking in, as it were, the whole range of this fine piece of water. • After having once more exhibited our passports, we entered Bavaria, and in about an hour, crossing an arm of the lake, we entered Lindau, and were soon safely lodged at

* This is in the Rheintal (a), which is a district famous for good wine.

(a) The Rheintal changed masters four times near the end of the fifteenth century; it was wrested from the unfortunate Frederic, Duke of Austria, in 1501.

the Crown. Lindau is a strong town belonging to Bavaria, situated in an island formed by an arm of the lake; in summer it must be very beautiful, but the continued cold and rainy weather were very unfavourable to its beauty: it contains 4000 persons. Bregentz*, which is a very neat town, as well as Lindau, appears to profit by the convenience of the lake as to commerce, and is very lively. There are many soldiers in it, probably to guard against smuggling. This day's journey was much varied, both as to the road and the different views it afforded.

Leaving Lindau† on the following day, we passed over the same bridge by which we had entered it, as there is only one entrance to the town, which from its natural situation is strong, but presents a sad picture of want of population in proportion to its size, in spite of the advantage of the lake. Ascending gently, we soon entered the kingdom of Wirtemberg, and at

* Bregentz, after many changes in the late revolutionary war, returned to the dominion of its Austrian master; in 1406 it was subject to its counts, the count was at that time an ally of the Duke of Austria.—MALLET, vol. I. p. 411.

† Lindau was a free imperial city, but in 1803 the Emperor of Austria taking possession of it, gave it to the prince of Brezenheim, as a compensation for the damages he had suffered in the war; this prince resigned it to Bavaria, in whose possession it still remains. This town was besieged in vain after the death of Gustavus Adolphus, and the general in revenge for his disappointment, ravaged the château and grounds of the Governor of Lindau. This was the boundary of the Swedish expedition, who afterwards turned their steps homewards. Lindau is famous for the diet holden in 1493, by the Emperor Maximilian, in which his son, the Archduke Charles presided; the emperor applied for money and troops for his Italian expedition, but failed in his application; the shameful issue of this expedition is perhaps to be ascribed to this failure.

Swatsbach our passports were again visited: we were now in the midst of *Bonaparte's kings*; indeed, he seems to have changed *respectable electors* and princes into *minor kings*; how far their subjects may choose to furnish them with means to support their new dignity, it remains with them to determine, but the change does not seem for the better. There is a great difference in the extent of dominions of these two princes; Bavaria has 1400 square miles, and Wirtemberg only 350, but the difference is not so great in their population, as that of the latter is greater in proportion to its size. The country was open, and thin of villages, and the roads, which are broad, and naturally good, much cut up by the constant rain and snow, and the number of waggons which frequent them. We breakfasted at Wangen, still belonging to Wirtemberg; this prince had great part of the country in which we were travelling ceded to him * at the end of the late war, some of which belonged to Bavaria, the sovereign of which had indemnifications elsewhere. Wangen seems to have been a place of some consequence formerly, as the remains of its mote and fortifications shew; it is now a small town, with 1800 inhabitants: the church, which is about 200 years old, is neat, and there is a convent of Capuchins, which has nothing extraordinary † in it but the age of its venerable inhabitants; there are

* The inhabitants exercise the Catholic religion, as before.

† There is a surprising similitude in the Capuchin convents of all countries; in Italy, France, Switzerland, or Germany, there is very little difference.

but seven remaining, the youngest of whom is *sixty-five*, and the two eldest *eighty-six*, and *eighty-two*: they were all at prayers when we entered the Refectory, and it was a truly awful, as well as affecting sight, to observe these reverend fathers with their long white beards, on their knees at their devotions: the vacancies are not to be filled up, but as they are all healthy, government may still wait some time before they have their convent. Several of the fathers spoke Latin very fluently. Leaving Wangen *, we proceeded through the same kind of country, occasionally varied by fir-woods and clumps, to Leitkirch, where we passed the night. Cultivation, in many parts of this country, we observed to be much neglected, and there were many downs, but *no sheep on them*. Oxen are not in use, but the horses are strong and good. The female costume cap is like that of Constance; French is *hardly known or spoken*. We passed over several covered bridges, of the same construction with the Swiss ones; and had this day a fine view of the Tyrol mountains: our journey this day was thirty-six miles.

Leitkirch is a small town, containing 1500 inha-

* At Wangen we first observed the laudable custom of all the servants standing up and *chaunting* grace before and after dinner; at dinner each has a spoon, with which they eat out of the same bowl. The Germans were always famous for their attention to religion, even to superstition (a). Our landlady at Wangen had deviated like many other females in this country from the old German custom (b) of not marrying early; she was a mother long before she was twenty; females, indeed, in all countries, in these days, seem anxious of early involving themselves in the cares of life.

(a) *Lucos et nemora consecrant.*—TAC.

(b) *Sera juvenum Venus, nec virgines festinantur.*—TAC. *Germania.*

bitants, subject likewise to Wirtemberg. We had the gratification this day of hearing our late princess, now queen dowager of this kingdom, highly spoken of, and her charities much celebrated; and we gloried in these praises of our illustrious countrywoman, which reflect such honour on the daughter of our late highly-revered sovereign.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Dissertation on bad Roads—Memmingen—Active Agriculture—Setting Sun on the Tyrol Mountains—Suabian Princes—Mindlesheim—Landsberg and its Convent—Interesting Costumes—Lake—Female Industry—Poverty of Peasants—Superstition in Church-yards—Inning—Pfaffenhosen—Munich—Description of that City, Churches, Gallery, Treasury, Military, Theatre—Iser—Fatal Curiosity.

April 7.—WE left Leitkirch early in the morning; the rain and snow, at length, had ceased, and it was a clear frosty morning; the country was still open, and the roads very bad and much neglected. Having suffered much from them, as well as our poor horse, we could not help wishing that the sovereigns to whom they belong, instead of anxiously increasing their dominions, often to the inconvenience of their subjects, would attend more to their comforts, among which, that of good roads is an essential, for, the short time we were in the high road to Stutgard, there were handsome stunde, or rather leagues-stones*; but we soon left this road, and took that of Memmingen, at

* Like many in England, marked on one side with the distance from the capital, and on the other, that from the last town.

which place, distant five leagues, we arrived very late, owing to these same roads. In this country, farm-house, stable, lodge, &c., are in the same building, as in Switzerland; but how different in appearance! One gives you every idea of comfort, the other quite the contrary: they are, however, very thick. At Verthof, we had crossed the river Euter on a bridge, and entered the Bavarian dominions. As we approached Memmingen, the corn country increased, and, to our surprise, in its neighbourhood are many fine hop-grounds, a view which had not greeted us since leaving England, and which reminded us of our beloved country, and the friends which we had left in it, whom we were eager to see after so long an absence. As no time can obliterate the remembrance of one's country, neither can those connexions, to which we are bound by the nearest and dearest ties, ever be effaced or forgotten. Memmingen, like most of the other towns which we had lately seen, was formerly a free imperial one, but is now subject to Bavaria; it is a handsome good-sized town, with broad streets, but very dull, and has only 7000 inhabitants, when it ought to have 10,000, from its size. The great church, which is about 300 years old, has a handsome painting of Martin Luther in the chancel, said to be a great likeness: there is also much rude carving in wood. Memmingen is a Protestant town. Leaving it, we advanced into a rich corn country, which presented an interesting appearance, men, women, and children, were busily employed in their spring agriculture, and, as usual, much *heterogenous*

cattle, oxen, cows, and horses, in the same harness: they usually had an ox and a horse, one before the other, attached to the wheel-ploughs, which only are in use. The land appeared good, and the wheat excellent. We were now fast advancing into Suabia, a country which had given several emperors to Germany* and kings to Sicily, and the House of Suabia has ever been looked on as one of the most ancient and honourable in Europe; and therefore this country, in an historical view, was viewed by us, in spite of its roads, in a partial and most interesting light. Villages and farms were thick, and the whole presented a scene of activity and bustle as new as it was delightful. In about five hours, descending a long and beautifully-winding hill, we arrived at Mindlesheim, our *couchée*, which is a tolerably large town, containing 3000 inhabitants; it is prettily situated in a bottom, almost surrounded with fir-hills. The streets are broad, and the houses present a singular appearance, being all *uniform*, and built in a *pointed form*, having each a cross or vane on the top; after this, it is perhaps unnecessary to add, that they are Catholics: this also was a free imperial town. The female black cap still is worn; and since we had been in Suabia, on quitting Lindau, we had found the women regular featured and very pretty. The whole range of Tyrol Alps adorned our view this day, and were seen to great advantage on sun-setting, as the day had been clear and favourable, and

* Frederic I. was the founder of a new dynasty in the House of Suabia.
—Cox's *Hist. of the House of Austria*.

their snowy tops looked particularly grand. In our strolls in this town we were much surprised, on entering a small chapel, in which many peasants were at their devotions, to see a large group of small figures carved in wood, representing our Saviour's crucifixion: there were the Roman soldiers in full costume, Jews, &c., and the whole was very curious, and appeared very ancient.

On the following day left Mindlesheim at seven, and soon ascended a very long hill, which brought us into a large forest of firs, which lasted about three miles: wood is very plentiful in this country, but, from some mismanagement, firing is very dear. Breakfasted at Puchloe, in which is nothing remarkable but a large house of correction, in which are three degrees of disorderly persons, the idle, and those convicted of small and great crimes. Two more leagues brought us to Landsberg, which we entered by a wooden bridge over the river Lech, with a high narrow *trottoir* for foot-passengers. This river separates Suabia from Bavaria; it is not very broad, and is formed into a cascade, for the benefit of mills, which seem to abound here: the sides of the river are in one part high and romantic, with many firs on them. Landsberg, which is situated partly in a valley, and partly on a declivity, is a handsome town, with broad streets and a good square; it contains 4000 inhabitants. The churches are remarkably handsome, and the convent of Moltasra will pay the traveller for his trouble in climbing up a steep hill, in order to see its church, which has much marble, and its ceiling is painted in

fresco, with various subjects, among which is the Battle at Ponte Molle. These churches savour much of the neighbourhood of Italy. This day's journey, which was only about twenty miles, offered nothing curious; the same kind of country continued, and the same neglect of the highways. In Landsberg nothing amused us more than seeing the different female costumes. They had three sorts of caps, from the close black one to the large white one, resembling an umbrella; and they had universally full Dutch petticoats, plaited quite round, and stomachers well *stocked with gold and silver*. We had now been some time in a Catholic country.

April 9.—Leaving Landsberg*, we pursued our journey, under favourable auspices as to weather, which, at last, seemed to be settled, and went through the same kind of country as before, gentle hills and large forests of firs, to Inning†, where we breakfasted, having passed the head of the lake of Ammersee, which is three leagues long and one and a half wide, on a wooden bridge; it is full of fine fish. The houses and inns are painted in this country on the outside, many of them in the Italian way, with saints, various devices, inscriptions, &c., which has a pretty

* The remains of the walls, towers, and moat of Landsberg, which we passed by, shew it to have been formerly very strong.

† At Inning, strolling into the church and church-yard, we observed the greatest part of the graves had suspended to the cross, a small vessel of holy water to sprinkle the grave; where there is no cross, an earthen vessel of water is placed on the grave, and this custom is general in this country. The church of Inning is very neat, and painted in fresco, and worth inspection.

effect; but we were sorry to observe, the nearer we approached the capital, more signs of poverty than before; there were many beggars, and numbers of the cottagers without shoes and stockings; agriculture, however, still continued its active appearance, women and children were very industrious, and we frequently observed the ploughs conducted by two women, one driving, and the other holding the plough; and most of the females are the corn-sowers, an example worthy imitation, as in no country is there finer corn than in this. The names of the different villages were also inscribed in large letters on entering them, and we were gratified with knowing the distance from Munich, by very high stunde, or league-posts. The villages now were thicker, and men and women employed on the road, sometimes ten or twelve together; the former wear a regular livery and badge. Large forests of fine beech were now as frequent as firs, and the land, which had uniformly been a stiff clay, to the great impediment of our journey, was a lighter soil, and the roads, of course, a little better. Leaving the post-house at Inning, which is an excellent house, and the people very obliging, we came in four leagues to our couchée at Pfaffenhosen, a small, poor, and mean village, having come this day thirty-three miles: at this village the inhabitants, fowls, &c., live all in the same room in the cottages, which are uncomfortable dwellings.

April 10.—Passing through the same kind of uninteresting country, and a large barren heath, which is

a great rarity here. After five leagues travelling, we arrived at Munich, the view of which enlivening the road some miles before, announced the proximity of that city. The approach to it, through a fine avenue two or three miles in length, is very handsome, and the entrance among new buildings and splendid houses is very pleasing. As, owing to the bad roads, we were long performing this journey of about 220 miles, it was fortunate for us that we found the inns in general very good: the sameness of the country was also enlivened by the quantity of game of different kinds which we saw in our route. Munchen or Munich, the capital of Bavaria, and seat of government, is a remarkably fine and handsome city built in a plain; the streets are broad and handsome, the houses high and well built, and there are several fine squares: the city contains 70,000 inhabitants. The first thing in this elegant place, which merits the stranger's attention, is the celebrated gallery: this is composed of nine rooms, furnished with productions of the best masters of the different schools, among which are many of Rubens: the gallery is rich in the works of that master, having two rooms nearly full of them. Perugino, Raphael, the two Caracci, Caravaggio, Claude Lorraine, Michael Angelo, &c., and the most celebrated Flemish painters, as Teniers, &c., also enrich this splendid gallery.

The pictures removed from Manheim and Dusseldorf have increased this collection much, and also furnished Schleissheim (a royal residence, two leagues distant) with a fine gallery. The treasury of the

palace contains a splendid mass of riches, seldom or never seen, of crowns, sceptres, vessels, &c., composed of gold, silver, and precious stones; among them, a small equestrian statue of St. George is very curious. You are also shewn the crown with which Frederic, the unfortunate King of Bohemia, and husband of Elizabeth of England, was crowned. She died in obscurity, wanting almost the necessaries of life; and her descendants have swayed the most powerful sceptre in Europe, and well worthy are they, indeed, of that sceptre. (Such are the mysterious ways of providence, which tries before it exalts, and through evil conducts to good.) Called to the throne upon popular principles, they have never departed from them; but the House of Brunswick, during a period of more than a hundred years, has shewn itself worthy of the trust delegated to it, and has never attempted to increase its power by arbitrary means (on the contrary, it is well known, the influence of the crown has, of late years, sensibly diminished), and the sovereign who now gloriously sways the sceptre of Great Britain, with honour to himself and comfort to his subjects, is deservedly looked up to as the prince under whose powerful auspices, and by whose firmness and wisdom the blessings of peace have been restored to the world and Europe, now healed of the wounds of a long-protracted war, and who, by happily blending affability with dignity, is justly regarded as the most popular sovereign in Europe.

The gallery, containing the portraits of the House of Bavaria, is also well worth seeing; among them are

those of the King and Queen of Bohemia, and Louis of Bavaria, afterwards Emperor of Germany. The chapel, built by the Elector Maximilian in 1607, also abounds in riches. Among other things, you are shewn the small altar before which Mary, Queen of Scots, performed her devotions in prison *. The royal apartments have also some choice pictures by the first masters; and they do not forget to shew you the *st te-bed* and curtains, so stiff and heavy with solid gold as to exclude comfort, and fitter to be seen than slept on †. The *Salle des Miroirs* is not the least curious of these apartments. In the whole, this royal assemblage is well worth being seen by those who delight in splendid exhibitions, and is truly regal.

The military at Munich make a very handsome appearance, and the helmets and breast-plates, which form the costume of some of the cuirassiers, are very handsome: the number of soldiers in the city is about 4000, and in the whole kingdom 60,000. The Frauenkirche, which is the principal church here, has two very high round towers, more to be valued for strength than beauty. Here is the tomb and monument of Louis of Bavaria; it is about 200 years old, and in bronze: there are six figures, and the whole is a noble work, and well merits attention. There are in this church several fine-painted windows, and it is the most worth seeing of any in Munich. The Theatiner

* It was given to her grand-daughter, Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia.

† Napoleon was shewn this chamber for his sleeping-room; but our conductor said, that he looked with horror on it, and desired that another bed might be made up in the room.

Kirche is a modern church ; this is the regal place of worship, and here is the royal vault. The Geist Kirche was built by Ferdinand of Bavaria; and there is his figure in bronze in basso-relievo. The principal or court theatre is very beautiful ; it is new, large, and yields scarcely to any on the continent for convenience or elegance.

The situation of Munich is peculiarly eligible, being a great thoroughfare to Italy, and in a very plentiful country : it is on the river Iser *, which here is formed into two branches, and there are two distinct bridges ; it is remarkably rapid and violent, as the inhabitants remember to their cost, having lost many of their relatives some years ago, owing to their fatal curiosity. The river had risen very high, and several houses were destroyed by it ; many of the inhabitants and several strangers rushed on the bridge to see the effects of this flood, and dreadful to relate, the bridge fell in, and above 200 perished, the victims of their temerity and absurd curiosity. We left Munich with regret, although it was then very dull, a gloom being spread on all degrees of the inhabitants, owing to the death a few weeks before of the young Princess of Bavaria, daughter of the sovereign ; this amiable prince, who loved her with the greatest affection, felt this loss most severely, and his subjects who experience the mildness of his government, sympathize in his affliction.

* The Iser, which rises in the Tyrol, falls into the Danube ; it is navigable with boats, and one may go on it to Ratisbon, and from thence to Vienna. The voyage is performed in five days, and costs three florins ; but on the Iser it is very dangerous.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Departure from Manich—Friedberg—Augsburg—Its Churches—Hotel de Ville—Noblesse—Paintings—Example of an easy Landlord—Martin Luther—Zusmarshausen—Günsburg—Château of Elchingen—Danube—Ulm and its Changes—Effects of War—Ehingen—Instability of human Power—Riedlingen—German Wirtshaus—Urach—Fine Scenery—Fruitful Country—Neckar—Neckarthailingen—Luxury of a good Inn—Fine View of Stuttgard—Arrival at Stuttgard.

April 13.—LEAVING Munich early in the morning, we passed through its flourishing suburbs, and came into a better road than we had been sometime used to; in about four miles we had a view on the left of Nymphenburg, a royal palace, in a flat disagreeable country; and in a few miles more, ascending a long steep hill, which by a pompous inscription appears to have been improved by Charles Theodore, the late elector, at his own expense,* in 1790*, we came to Dachau, a small town, where we could scarcely get any thing for breakfast; we had just passed the rapid river Ammer, over which they were busily employed in erecting a new bridge. The chief thing worth observation at Dachau†, is the view of Munich, the royal palaces in its neighbourhood, and a large extent of country. Leaving this place, our temporary speed was soon checked, by plunging into the stiff Suabian clay and muddy roads to which we had been too long used, to the great annoyance of our

* By-the-by, a work of this kind confers more honour upon a sovereign than the gain of a battle, or addition of provinces to his state.

† There is here a royal palace finely situated on an eminence, but it has not much taste in its exterior.

poor horse : Odelhausen, our next baiting-place, is in the midst of this mud and dirt, a wretched place in the midst of marshes *, and its inhabitants are, the female part at least, without shoes and stockings, a part of dress which we had found this day very deficient, to our great surprise, as in general it is a plentiful corn country ; beggars also abounded, from the infant to the aged. Fir-woods were, as usual, plentiful in this country. From Euratsburg to Friedberg, the country is hilly and pleasanter ; and we had soon a fine view of Augsburg at about six miles distance, which, however, owing to the impediment of the roads, we were not doomed to reach that night, and were glad to take up our quarters in the *peaceable* † little town of Freitburg, at the Hohen-Glass. We observed in this day's journey, that the churches were neat, and had many paintings, and the towers, which have a strong resemblance to each other, are all very high : we came this day thirty-six miles.

April 14.—Finishing the few miles yet remaining to Augsburg, we arrived there at eight, having descended a steep hill into a low flat country, and afterwards crossed the river Lech, which divides Bavaria from Suabia.

Augsburg ‡ is a large and remarkably handsome

* *Terra aut silvis horrida aut paludibus foeda.*—*Tac. Germania.*

The country is either rough and woody, or disfigured with marshes.

† Friede means *peace*, and berg *hill*, in German.

‡ Not many miles from Augsburg, in the way to Nuremburg, is Blenheim or Hochstadt, so interesting to our country for the memorable victory of the Duke of Marlborough : much did we regret that our time did not permit us to visit it.

city, but thinly peopled, containing only 28,000 inhabitants; it formerly had 80,000, but its trade, which is in silk and cotton, has much declined. The streets are broad, and the houses well built, and that called Maximilian Strasse is justly admired, and inferior to none in Europe for beauty. Augsburg, though now modernized, is a very ancient Roman city (*Augusta Vindelicorum*); and the inhabitants have erected a very handsome bronze statue of Augustus in one of the squares. Among the public buildings the cathedral and the Rathhaus *, or Hotel de Ville, are most worth seeing; the former, which is called the Domkirche, is in the large square called the Bischofshof, or Pfalz, in which was the former bishop's palace, and where the famous Augsburg confession was signed. The cathedral has been built at different times, has several paintings, and is a fine building, having a choir at each end. The next fine church is that of the Holy Cross, which is well worth seeing. The Barfüsser church, used by the Protestants, is famous for its fine organ; St. Stephen's and St. Maurice also are shewn to strangers. There is an equal number of Protestants and Catholics in this town, five parishes of each, and they live in great harmony. The churches are almost all painted in fresco, as are many of the houses on the outside, after the Italian taste, which has a good effect. It is scarcely possible to do justice to the Hotel de Ville; it is, indeed, a noble

* *Rathhaus* is council-house.

building, erected in 1622. Ascending, you come into the grand room, which is 110 feet long, 54 broad, and above 50 high; it is full of fine paintings (by the best masters), from Mannheim and Dusseldorf. In an adjoining room are many paintings by Holbeins and Burgmayr, formerly belonging to a convent now suppressed; here is also a curious illuminated book of Psalms, done by a nun in 1499. Joseph I. was crowned in the grand room of the Hotel de Ville in 1691. The Château d'Eau, which supplies the town with water, by pipes introduced into the houses, does great honour to the mechanical industry of this town; from the top is a fine view of the country and Augsburg. But from an elevated spot near the town you are shewn the environs to still greater advantage, and the junction of the two rivers, Lech and Weitach, which takes place about a mile off. The arsenal also has some curious things in it. Strangers should not neglect seeing the Fuggerei, which is a small cluster of compact houses within the town, built in form of a cross, for fifty-one families; they belong to Prince Fugger, the principal of the *noblesse* of Augsburg, and were built by one of his ancestor's 300 years ago: the prince with the utmost liberality lets them for a trifle* to respectable housekeepers, whom he wishes to favour on account of their good conduct. There are

* It is surely fair to call two florins, or 3s. 6d., a trifle, which is the annual rent for *four good rooms, a lumber-room, and very large passage*, the plan on which all are built: the account of the rent was taken from one of the housekeepers.

many good collections of pictures in this town *, and that in the superb hotel of Three Maures, where we were, is by no means contemptible. Among the useful foundations is that of the St. Esprit, for decayed or unfortunate housekeepers, who are supplied with lodging and fire, and when they are old or sick with board and medical advice.

Augsburg, it will be recollected, was formerly a free imperial city ; it is now fallen under the mild government of Bavaria, for mild it may be called, which has a *regular parliament to assist the sovereign in his councils* ; it is also famous in history for the escape of Luther † when persecuted ‡ by Leo X. : the lane through which he escaped is called *Beym dahin ab* §, a name which it obtained from that circumstance. This town has many respectable families of *noblesse*, who give concerts and dances in the winter, and make the

* That of the Prince Fugger (a) is valuable, and remarkably well chosen, which this accomplished nobleman with the greatest urbanity and politeness was so obliging to shew to the writer of this by his own offer : the prince is not only an amateur, but a distinguished artist.

† Luther came to Augsburg without a safe conduct, and found the assembly dissolved. After many disputations with Cardinal Gaeta the Pope's legate, in all which he was conqueror, he found he was not safe at Augsburg, and almost miraculously escaped to Wirtemberg (from the hands of his enemies), where he was safe under the protection of his friend the Elector of Saxony. Maximilian, the Emperor of Germany, with his usual fickleness, opposed his tenets, though he had at first favoured them.—*Vid. Coz's Austria*, vol. 2.

Leo X. was, at first, very moderate, and treated the writings of Luther in a ludicrous way, but soon changed his conduct.

‡ This pope, with all his apparent liberality, was a great persecutor and a cruel bigot.

§ A lane of escape.

(a) Prince Fugger is a descendant of Fugger the celebrated historian;

residence very agréeeable to strangers : it was formerly very strong, as may be seen by the present state of its fortifications. Augsburg is also famous for the diet holden here after the election of Rodolph to the imperial throne.

On the following morning at six we left Augsburg with regret, as we could willingly have passed a few days in it, and passing over the wide moat by a draw-bridge, came into a flat country, studded with villages and rich in corn, and soon crossed the river Wertach. Five leagues from Augsburg came to Zusmarshausen, a small town on a rise, where we breakfasted : the *château* of the bailli stands on an eminence, and commands a fine view of the country. Leaving this town, in a few miles we came to Burgau, a small town on an eminence : soon, ascending a long hill, we had a very extensive view, and in about two hours came to our *couchée*, Günzburg, a town consisting of several streets, and having 25,000 inhabitants ; the principal church is neatly painted in fresco, subject, the Assumption. This day's journey (thirty-three miles) offered nothing very curious ; the country was open and full of towns and villages, the view of which we were enabled to enjoy with the greater pleasure as the roads were harder and better : we had long ceased meeting with monks, for the King of Bavaria is wisely adopting the policy of the neighbouring princes, and getting rid of them as fast as he can. At Augsburg the convents, as usual, are turned into *casernes*, and one has lately been sold by auction, which the Jews,

ever ready to speculate in money matters, in religious as well as other concerns, have bought, and are erecting buildings on the site. Our conductor told us the convent purchased was the Dominican one.

April 16.—Leaving Günzburg, we descended a short steep hill, and crossing a small river, came into an open corn country quite bare of trees; and in a few miles had on our left the *château* of Elchingen, famous for the battle in which Marshal Ney defeated General Mack: Napoleon created the Marshal Duke of Elchingen from it. The road is broad and good, and trees are planted along it; thus are they endeavouring to repair the ravages which war caused in this country, which was for some time the seat of it: the country, indeed, is naturally so fertile, and the people so industrious, that it recovers much sooner than it otherwise would: the five leagues from Günzburg to Ulm were soon passed owing to the excellence of the road. We now had a sight, for the first time, of the Danube*, which contributes so much to the ornament and benefit of Germany, and which is justly esteemed one of the first rivers of Europe†; the long wished-for sight was

* Owing to the late heavy rains, this river was remarkably full, and this description of it was very applicable.

Undantem quamvis hinc hauriat Istrum.

Claud. lib. 1. in Rup. v. 184.

† The two noble rivers of Germany are thus immortalized by the same poet:—

Quis Rhenus et Ister
Vos opibus junctis conspirantesque tulisset.

Claud. de bell. Gild. v. 312.

At one spot they are near each other. As the Danube rises at Doneschingen, which is but a few miles from Schaffhausen, they then take opposite directions, the Danube south-east, and Rhine north-west.

not lost upon us ; it is here broader than one would imagine, considering that it is not more than 100 miles from its source, and remarkably rapid. We had here twice to undergo the ceremony of passports on leaving the Bavarian kingdom and entering Wirtemberg ; the states divide in the middle of the bridge, which has four arches, probably each sovereign repairs two, as each claims his side of the river, which *brings profit without repair*. Two or three minutes brought us to the excellent inn, the Ochs, having a fine view of the river and bridge.

Ulm, now forming a part of the new dominions of the King of Wirtemberg, made a considerable figure in the events of the late war. It will be recollected that General Mack surrendered it, when, owing to its strength and garrison, it was expected to make a long defence, and that this unexpected event was a considerable prejudice to the Austrian affairs ; but Ulm is no longer what it was : from having been one of the strongest places in Europe, it is now an *open town* ; its fortifications are demolished, its citadel gone, and all future resistance to an enemy not only useless but impossible ; its only natural strength is the Danube *, but in the modern state of warfare rivers are not much more regarded than walls. Ulm, at

* This river, the largest in Germany, after having run several hundred miles, and distinguished itself by its cataracts, falls into the Euxine, by six or seven mouths, like the Nile. It rises near Villinga in the Black Forest in Suabia, and receives the tribute of sixty rivers ; it was known to the ancients by the name of Ister.

Aut conjurato descendens Dacus ab Istro.—GEORG. 2. v. 497.
Turbidus et torquens flaventes Ister arenas.—*Ibid.* 3. v. 35.

present, contains no more than 15,000 inhabitants, a number very inconsiderable for its size, partly Protestant and partly Catholic. The cathedral, which belongs to the former, is a beautiful Gothic building, with many painted windows, and a great deal of curious fret-work. In the choir is much carving, the tower is 337 feet high, and the organ is much admired. The Rathhaus is an old building. In spite of the small population of this town, it has several manufactories. Leaving it, we took the road to Schaffhausen, and went for some time on a terrace, having the Danube on our left, winding and forming numerous islands, many of them covered with wood: this part of the road was delightful. About two leagues from Ulm, on the right, was the *château* d'Eberbach on an eminence, commanding an extensive and noble view of the Danube, and a number of towns and villages. Three more leagues brought us to Ehingen, our *couchée*, a small town with 2800 inhabitants. Our journey this day was eleven leagues, and from the number of *bon-dieux*, chapels, and beggars, we should have thought ourselves in a Catholic country, and, indeed, there were, we found on inquiry, more Catholics than Protestants, and Ehingen (which has a convent), chiefly consists of the former; but in the changes of states, which took place at the late peace, each sovereign granted toleration to his subjects. We could not help reflecting on the instability of human power, as we passed through the Bavarian and Wirtemberg dominions, the sovereigns of which were raised to the

royal dignity by Buonaparte, whilst he himself is an exile far from his family and connexions.

On the following morning, leaving Ehingen, we ascended for some time, and came into an open country skirted with woods, and in about two hours passed the Danube at Untermarchtal, and soon after the Hanse at Holingen, which is one of the numerous rivers which pays the tribute of its stream to this sovereign river. At Naufra, six leagues from Ehingen, where we breakfasted, is a fine baronial castle, situated on a commanding eminence, having a noble view of an extensive country, and the Danube winding through meadows. This, unfortunately, is a deserted house, the master of it living at Donaueschingen, but the moat, stables, gardens, &c., have a very respectable appearance, and it is capable of great improvement. Leaving this road, we went to Riedlingen, and crossed the river for the last time. Quitting the Schaffhausen road, we now took that of Stuttgart, which was hilly, winding, and highly varied and beautiful. Ascending in a few miles a very long hill, we came late in the evening to Tegerfeld, our *couchée*, and such a *couchée* surely was never seen, at least, we had found none such in our travels, and it is to be hoped none of our friends will find the like. We were misled by our coachman through ignorance, who first brought us to a Cabaret, where we were to have slept in a room *common to all*; but on our gently expressing our disapprobation, the old mistress of the house advised us to go a little farther, where was

an excellent inn. To this *excellent* inn then we bent our course though the evening was advancing; judge then of our surprise, when, on coming to it, we found it, if possible, worse than the former. The staircase resembled the *ladder of a granary*, and the room which was destined to be our chamber, *the granary itself*. What was wanting in broken chairs was abundantly made up for in old forms which lined the room, and this same room was made use of as a *kneading-room*, as a *lumber-room*, and *sometimes* as a granary, a bed being poked in a corner to shew that human beings at times disputed the possession of the room with rats and mice. We had hardly set our foot in this elegant wirthshaus * or alehouse, than, without regarding where we were to sleep, the master of the house asked us what we chose to have fur speisen †? and, without waiting for an answer, soon produced soup in a *dirty red soup-plate*, a *ragout* in a *pewter one* not much cleaner, and a *pancake*, which is a famous German dish, as greasy as possible, served up much after the same manner; as may be imagined, *soup*, *ragout*, &c. went away untouched, and a few plain eggs supplied their place. Our light was a thin farthing candle, not much thicker than a straw, in a *broken iron candlestick*: this curious reception and entertainment made an impression upon us not easily effaced, and the remembrance of it will often probably cause us much amusement, when we experience the difference in the comforts of a good and clean inn. To complete the whole wirthshaus apparatus, dirty

* Alehouse.

† Eat.

pewter spoons, and broken knives and forks, were placed in due order on the table, covered with a dirty cloth, and such was the jargon of the wirth * and *his suite*, that, imperfect as was our German, we were actually forced to make use of it with our coachman, who only spoke German, and make him our interpreter; such is a German wirthshaus, without any exaggeration. The rats kept us from sleep in this wretched place, and we were not willing to dispute the possession of it with them, but gladly left this scene of dirt and desolation at half-past five the next morning, and in about two or three miles ascended a long steep hill, *frightfully horrid*, with high conical rocks and tremendous precipices, from which the road, however, was well guarded by a strong fence; we here wanted the rapid stream and mountain scenery which had afforded us so much pleasure in Italy. From hence the road went through an open, uninteresting country, *stony and rocky, bleak and cold*, till, in about three hours, the change was as instantaneous as agreeable: we came to the brow of a long and steep hill, on all sides of which were beautiful beech-woods and romantic craggy rocks, having the appearance of castles and antique buildings, hanging over the road in venerable majesty. As we descended, we observed the whole environs full of this enchanting scenery, with the river Erms running at the bottom, and the town of Urach at a distance in the valley, crowning this beautiful scene: the hill was long, but so much

* Landlord.

were we pleased with the scene that we wished it longer, and were sorry that an end was put to it by our arriving at the Lamb at Urach, where, however, we got an excellent breakfast, no bad thing after a six hours' morning ride.

Urach is a small town, badly built, containing 2500 inhabitants, all Protestants; the situation of it is very beautiful, almost surrounded by rocks covered with fine beeches; the ruins of the castle on an eminence overlooking the road are very striking. The conduit in the town having many figures, and of a beautiful pyramidal shape, is well worth seeing; it is said to be 600 years old. There is also a fine waterfall about a league off, which the travellers, who have time, will do well to see. The country, on leaving Urach, was very different from that which we had quitted: in the morning barren land, villages, and houses scarce, now the road went through a fertile vale, and forests of fruit-trees* of all kinds, villages were numerous, carriages frequent, the road excellent, and every thing shewed the approach to the capital of the kingdom of Wirtemberg. In about two hours this flourishing scene continuing, we descended a steep hill, and crossing the Neckar, came to the village of Neckarthailfingen, and our *couchée*, which was the Crown and Post, and a most excellent and comfortable inn.

April 19.—Leaving our good quarters, we ascended and descended for some time, and to our great regret and surprise came once more into a very indifferent

* They have an excellent method of introducing small canals into their orchards, in order to keep them and their fruit-trees moist.

road among forests of fruit-trees ; the villages were, however, thicker, and population greater than before. Costume of male peasants, cocked-hats, and coat and waistcoat *studded with buttons*; and caps of females black, and their hair in two long braids. The cottages, however, were very poor, though the face of the country was improving, which much surprised us. About three leagues from Stuttgart is a large college for the education of youth ; and two leagues farther, coming to a hill, all on a sudden the country changed, and in a basin, surrounded with picturesque rocky hills covered with vines, appeared the lovely city of Stuttgart, which was seen to great advantage after the country through which we had passed ; the transition was rapid, the appearance beautiful, and the whole operated like magic on our senses. Descending a long and steep hill, we arrived at *Stuttgart*, which is an open city, and entered it without any question being asked, and were soon comfortably lodged in the *König von England* *, which is an excellent inn, and does credit to its name.

* King of England.

CHAPTER XL.

Stuttgard—Its Palace—Alte Schloss—Library—Public Walks—Streets—Constitution—Diplomatic Attention—Costume of the Court—Royal Retirement—Ludwigsburg—Leave Stuttgard—Wirtemberg Establishment—Tübingen—Hechingen—Its Castle—Schönberg—Tuttlingen—Château Honberg—Counts of Lupfen—Ascent of the Danube—Donaeschingen—Error in Source of Danube—Magnificent Gardens—Costume of a German Prince—Schaffhausen—Citadel—Library—Walks—Rheinfall, Eglisau, and Rhine—Return to Zurich—Manners of the Germans.

STUTTGARD, the metropolis of the kingdom of Wirtemberg, is situated in a deep valley, almost surrounded with high hills covered with vineyards, and studded with villas and summer-houses, which, altogether, have a picturesque and beautiful appearance; it is about half a league from the Neckar, and contains 24,000 inhabitants. The palace is a handsome modern building, three sides of a square, erected about seventy years ago, and pleasantly situated in the public walks, which are extensive, and form a fine and agreeable promenade for the inhabitants. The interior of the château is well worth seeing, and few sovereign princes have apartments so elegant and comfortable. One side was occupied by the late king, the other is appropriated to the reigning king, prince, and the queen dowager: the latter has enriched them with much of her work and painting, which does honour to her taste and industry, and the inspection of them is particularly gratifying to her countrymen. There are many statues, busts, and

paintings, chiefly of the Wirtemberg school *, which do it great honour. The large ball-room is 120 feet long, and very elegant; you are also shewn the rooms and beds respectively occupied by Napoleon and the Emperor Alexander: they both of them shewed their gratitude by magnificent presents—the former by many pictures of the Gobelin tapestry, and the latter several articles of Petersburg manufactory, and among them a most splendid mirror, which would have done honour to Paris. Near the palace is the Alte Schloss, or old palace, now appropriated to the offices of government; there is a very curious set of stairs to this, so contrived, that any one may ride to the top on horseback, and the late king actually often rode up these stairs. The Alte Schloss was formerly the residence of the sovereign, and now contains a very good museum well arranged, and some of the objects extremely curious; there are also some pieces of mechanism well worth seeing.

The library consists of nine rooms; containing 200,000 volumes, and is particularly rich in Bibles in all languages; it has also many munuscripts and English books. The Waisenhaus † or Orphan-house is a liberal foundation, in which are 256 children, of both sexes, comfortably maintained during six or eight years; there is a chapel, and the instruction of the youth is carefully attended to. The public walks, which are extensive, are beautifully shaded with chestnut-trees, and reach to the town; there are distinct parts

* Dannecker is the chief artist who has enriched this palace.

† *Waise*, in German, is *orphan*.

for the carriages and pedestrians, and they are much frequented ; there are several pieces of water in them. The principal church or stiftskirche appropriated to the Protestants is large and handsome ; in it are curious ancient statues of the counts and dukes of Wirtemberg against the wall, for above 300 years back, as this church has been the burial-place of the sovereigns : but, at present, Ludwigsburg is used for that melancholy purpose. There is also in this church, in the *same piece*, four pictures of Luther, from his youth to his death.

Few cities can be found equal to this in elegance or beauty ; the streets are broad and strait, and the houses handsome and well built, and many of them at right angles, and the streets remarkably even and well paved. But the greatest ornament of Stuttgard and Wirtemberg is its constitution*, which confers equal honour on the sovereign and his people ; they have a regular house of peers and deputies, which constantly meet for the welfare of the state, and the king and two houses unite their labours for the good of the people. Happy, indeed, the state which has such a constitution ; for, whilst this kingdom continues to act thus wisely and temperately, it need fear no revolution at home, or enemies abroad, but united under a beneficent and economical administration, it may rest secure from either. There is at Stuttgard †,

* There is also a constitution of the same kind at Bavaria and Hesse-Darmstadt, which are the *only states of Germany* that have such.

† Strangers should not neglect visiting Dannecker's sculpture : among other pieces, his Christ is much and deservedly admired, and those who have even seen Canova's, will not think half an hour misspent here.

as well as at Munich, a regular English minister, and the gentlemen who fill the appointments at present are entitled to the gratitude of their countrymen* for the polite attentions which they receive from them; and the handsome and hospitable manner* in which they live, is worthy the representatives of the British sovereign. The costume of the court at Stuttgart is very splendid and handsome, and, indeed; travellers who are used to the simplicity of the English court, are surprised to find the splendour which reigns in all the German ones, *even among the minor princes*. Large and superb palaces, guards in rich uniform, servants in expensive liveries, and every thing in the most costly way, are there very common, and those who see the smallness of their territory, and the apparent want of revenues, are surprised how the money can be found to supply these enormous expenses; but pomp and state are essential to the German princes, and they could not probably be easy without it. The King of Wirtemberg, however, is an exception to this rule: this amiable prince has more pleasure in retirement than in the splendour of a court; he, therefore, does not reside in the palace, but has withdrawn from the forms of royalty to the comforts of domestic society, and lives with his queen at a small house called Bellevue, a league from Stuttgart, on the banks of the Neckar, in which he is making great improvements; but the situation he cannot alter, which is very disagreeable, on a high fre-

* The writer of this takes this opportunity of expressing his obligations for the politeness he experienced from these gentlemen.

quented dusty road, without even a court to separate it from the inconvenience arising from numerous carriages. The house, at present, is very little better than a cottage, and the king rarely comes to the palace except upon state business; his majesty is very popular, and much beloved by his people, as well as his youthful queen*.

April 22, was the day appointed for a very agreeable purpose, no less than a visit to royalty; having notified our wishes to pay our respects to the queen dowager of Wirtemberg, the British minister, with his wonted urbanity, made them known to the queen, who did us the honour to send us an invitation to dinner: owing to indisposition, only the compiler of this sketch was able to avail himself of this flattering and unexpected kindness—the reception he met with was as pleasing as gratifying to him. This amiable sovereign, who, on these occasions, divests herself of royalty, was pleased to honour him with a long conversation, in which she not only shewed the greatest judgment and liberality of sentiment, but also that discrimination and knowledge of characters for which her illustrious family have been long distinguished, and related a number of anecdotes as interesting as pleasing. The queen is improved in *em-bon-point* since her residence in this country, but she looks well, and her health is good; her hours are early, dining at one, drinking tea at six, and supping at nine; she has regularly covers for fifteen at her table.

* She is the king's third wife, and from her situation the people are anxiously expecting an heir to the throne.

Her majesty, in all her conversation, shewed her affection for her native country, which various reasons have hitherto prevented her revisiting; she amuses herself in her retirement in those elegant arts for which she is so distinguished, and her various talents and accomplishments prevent the time from being heavy. The traveller retired not a little pleased with his flattering reception, and proud of his illustrious countrywoman, whose manners are not less fascinating than the other members of her royal house. Count Goerlitz, grand master of the ceremonies, was so obliging, by the queen's desire, as to accompany him all over the palace, which is large and splendid, and every way worthy of a sovereign prince. The galleries, saloon, and chapel, for the Knights of the Eagle, with the arms of the different knights, are curious and well worth attention; the gardens also are spacious, and well laid out. It is, perhaps, needless to mention, that the dinner was as elegant as the entertainment was hospitable. Ludwigsburg was built by Duke Louis, and large sums have since been laid out in embellishing it; it is about nine English miles from Stuttgard; the first part of the road is among vineyards and fruit-trees, the last open and through corn-fields, till you come to the noble avenue which conducts to the castle.

April 23.—Ascending one of those hills with which Stuttgard is nearly surrounded, among vineyards and rocks, which form, as it were, the barrier of this city, we came soon among corn-fields, and ascending and descending continually long hills (on a broad and excel-

lent cause-way); we came in four leagues* to Waldenstuch, a small village and port, and in three more to Tübingen, where we breakfasted: this is a place of some consequence, and the second town of Wirtemberg. This kingdom, indeed, does not boast of many towns, or great extent of territory, but what it wants in these particulars is abundantly compensated for by the industry and civility of its inhabitants, fertility of its soil, and reasonableness of its provisions. We had traversed it in all directions, and were much pleased with the people. It has about three millions of inhabitants, and is probably about the size of Scotland; but the peasants are as busy † as a swarm of bees, the men with their large cocked-hats, and the women with their two long braids of hair are never idle, but constantly employed on the land.

The King of Wirtemberg has about 18,000 military in time of peace, 4000 of these are stationed at Stuttgart and Ludwigsburg. Tübingen is an old ill-built town chiefly on a declivity, and is celebrated for its university founded by Duke Barbalus in 1496. The Stiftkirche is a fine old church, built in 1418, as appears by a stone on the outside. In the chancel is a

* These are *post-leagues*, about two miles and a half English: a German post is *double* a French one.

† The Germans, we find, were always an industrious hardy people, but still agriculture was not attended to by them as at present. “*Ab parvulis labori ac duritie student, agriculturæ non student, majorque pars victus eorum lacte et caseo et carne consistit.*”—*Cæsar. Comment.*

From their childhood they are accustomed to labour and hard living; they do not attend to agriculture, and the greatest part of their food consists in milk, cheese, and meat.

very interesting sight—thirteen monuments of the ancient counts and dukes of Wirtemberg, with some of their wives, and recumbent statues of them in stone. Count Louis appears to be the oldest, date 1400; they are in armour, and all the inscriptions completely legible. The castle, which is on a hill, was the residence of the old counts, and is now that of the professors and their families. This town has a flourishing university, and has 700 students; but, as usual in this particular, we were unfortunate—it was the vacation, and we could not see it to advantage, merely the lecture-rooms, &c. The Rathhaus bears evident marks of antiquity: there are 6000 inhabitants at Tübingen. Leaving it, we crossed the Neckar, which is here but narrow, the source of it being only twenty miles distant, and came into a more level country, and soon had a fine view of the castle of Hohenzollern, finely situated on a proud eminence, and at a considerable distance. At Hoftenburg, two leagues farther, we left Wirtemberg, and came into the Prince of Hohenzollern's domains, and in three leagues more to Hechingen, a town having 2600 persons, situated on a declivity, and the chief of his highness's domains; this is one of the princes with which Germany abounds: a sovereign prince, with *one large town and thirteen villages*, and 200 soldiers and 30,000 subjects, his whole territory is comprised in a circumference of about twenty-four leagues. The church is handsome and modern; but much did we regret not being able to climb up to the castle, finely situated on the pinnacle of a high rock,

about three miles off, a true specimen of an *ancient baronial residence*: it is now uninhabited*. This day's journey of thirty-six miles was highly varied with hill, dale, woods, plain, and a winding road; among the shrubs, we observed the wild gooseberry flourish in an astonishing manner; there were frequent hedges of it, and it grew spontaneously in the woods, and this we had observed almost all over Wirtemberg.

April 24.—Left Hechingen at the usual hour, and by gentle hills soon got into an open country, and near the foot of the castle, which had long offered us a fine view. Babingen, three leagues off, is a neat town with broad streets. We now soon quitted the prince's territory, and once more entered the kingdom of Wirtemberg, and soon ascending a sharp-winding hill, came to Schönberg † our breakfast-place, which derives all its consequence from its situation, which is pretty and romantic, for a more wretched place, or greater apparent poverty, surely never existed—the people of the inn, however, were civil and reasonable, and gave us an excellent breakfast; but winding over a bridge, and up a steep hill into a village in a very picturesque way, prepared us to find beauties in which it was utterly deficient.

Leaving this place, the country was still open, and the road more hilly than before; ascents and descents very rapidly succeeded each other; the country,

* This is the source of the royal House of Prussia, which is a branch of that of Hohenzollern. Frederic de Hohenzollern was a prince of so much power and influence, that he was the chief means of the election of Rodolph to the imperial throne.—Cox's *Austria*.

† *Schön* beautiful, and *berg* a hill.

however, was most fertile—wheat and clover in particular were fine, and fruit-trees general. The peasants were all actively employed in husbandry, and the women, above all, with their red stockings, and their two long braids, particularly took our attention, as we knew from experience, that the prosperity of families of the lower order is generally owing to *female industry*. The number of crosses and *bons dieux* made us think for the moment that we were in a Catholic country, but, in fact, the kingdom of Wirtemberg is nearly divided into Protestant and Catholic; the Lutheran, indeed, is the professed religion, but here are many customs more Catholic than Protestant—for instance, *bons dieux* in some of their churches, dancing and plays on Sundays, and all kinds of amusement. In about four hours we arrived at Tuttlingen, the place of our destination, thirty-six miles from Hechingen; for some miles the road had wound near hills covered with firs, without ascending any, thus affording beauty without fatigue.

Tuttlingen is a handsome town on the Danube, having 3000 persons. This fine river here being near its source has but little consequence, and has the appearance of a broad stream; you pass it on an old wooden bridge. This town, which is reckoned in the Black Forest, though there is no appearance of a forest, is famous for cutlery and weaving; but what attracted our attention the most was the venerable ruins of its castle, destroyed by those Goths the Swedes when they invaded this country. It is finely situated on a high rock near the town, and offers a

noble object to the inhabitants ; it was formerly the residence of the ancient Counts of Lupfen, but is now a heap of ruins * : having an hour's leisure we clambered up to them, and were amply paid for our trouble. There are very respectable remains of two of the towers, but the walls are destroyed : the plough is much employed here, human industry thus getting the better of the ravages of war ; it was evening and the sun was setting, and there was a solitary bird hovering within the castle walls, thus reminding us of the poet's beautiful description †. We were delighted with our walk, and regretted not the time it occupied : there is a charming view of the town and country, and of the Danube winding among the meadows.

April 25.—Leaving Tuttlingen, we ascended the course of the Danube, and on a rough road and through an open wild country, in four leagues came to Gessenheim, having twice lately crossed this noble river since we left Ulm, indeed, six or eight times ; it does not narrow as one would expect, but being made serviceable for many mills, it is here not navigable, but winds through a number of fine meadows, which the overflowing of its waters moistens and renders fertile. Before we came to Gessenheim, we ascended a long and steep hill, from which is a noble and extensive view : from Gessenheim the country is low, and the people were actively employed in culti-

* It is called *Le Château Honberg*.

† Save that from yonder ivy-mantl'd tower
The moping owl, &c.

GRAY'S Elegy.

vating a soil, which requires great labour and industry, often ploughing with six horses and oxen *all in length*, which has a striking effect. Three leagues more brought us to Donaueschingen, a small mean town in the district of the Black Forest, which owes all its consequence to its being the residence of the Prince of Furstemberg, who is *seigneur* * of it, though the Grand Duke of Baden † is the sovereign; but though the prince has lost his soldiers, guards, and power, he has considerable revenues ‡, and lives very magnificently. His palace is a very large building, with thirty windows in front, without taste or elegance, having the appearance of a public building more than the palace of a prince; it is crowded with windows, and looks like a lantern. One part of sovereign magnificence still remains to the prince, in having a broad covered way from his palace to his gallery in the church; what, however, is wanting in elegance in the house, is abundantly compensated for in the gardens, which are laid out with great taste, and are very spacious: there is great variety, and noble pieces of water, many bridges, islands, alcoves, &c., and every thing to make them agreeable, and his highness with the utmost liberality and kindness leaves them open to

* In the new Germanic arrangement there are *thirty-five sovereigns and princes, eighteen of whom are inferior ones, &c.*; but the power of some of the minor princes is completely taken away, though their revenues chiefly remain.

† This prince in the new arrangement has a considerable accession of territory, such as Mannheim, Heidelberg, &c., and is now one of the most powerful of the minor princes.

‡ Above 60,000*l.* a year; he derives his income from fifteen or sixteen towns and villages.

the public; they are much resorted to, and, indeed, the great ornament of this town. There is a neat theatre belonging to the prince *, in which amateurs chiefly perform.

The church is large and elegant; in it, in a glass case, is the *skeleton* of one of their saints *full dressed*; indeed, the Catholics are very ingenious in this sort of representation: but what end it can answer in the purposes of religion must be left to them to determine, certain it is that it creates great pain and disgust. There are in Donaueschingen † 3000 persons. The violent and magnificent Danube, the king of the European rivers, is here only a *wide stream* three or four feet deep, which cattle and waggons pass through at particular times of the year without difficulty; there is here a curious wooden bridge over it, having sides like shell-work. We had now ascended this noble and interesting river (in different parts nearly 100 miles ‡) to what is shewn to travellers, in a large basin near the palace, as *its source*, and what was shewn to us in that light; but, in reality, (much as the inhabitants of this town wish to cherish the idea of having its source, in order to encourage the resort of strangers,) the *Danube has no source* §, it takes its name here from the union ||

* This prince lives in a high style; we met twelve horses handsomely caparisoned, which several servants in rich liveries were airing.

† Donaueschingen means the country in which two rivers meet.

‡ This river, in this its infancy, is remarkably rapid almost everywhere.

§ What the poet says of the Nile is applicable to this river:

Te fontium qui celat origines

Nilusque et Ister.—HOR. *Car. l. 4. od. 14.*

Don-au, two waters.

of two rivers, which rise some miles off in the Black Forest, the Briège and Brege; we were here on the borders of that celebrated forest, and had, indeed, passed through some districts which were formerly parts of it, but cultivation has taken place, greatly to the credit of modern improvement. The road this day was, in parts, very bold, having rocks covered with firs on one side, and the river running on the other; we also passed many preserves of game *paled in*, and a very fine lake.

On the following day leaving Donaueschingen and its river, we steered our course for Switzerland on an excellent road, and in about three miles crossed the Brege (on an old bridge), which is one of the rivers forming the Danube, and in an hour more arrived at Blumberg, where we were glad to take shelter from torrents of rain, and breakfast at Zolhaus *. A few miles from this is Stockach, famous for the victory which the Austrians obtained over the French last war; indeed, almost all the country we passed through has, in a greater or less degree, felt the horrors of that severe contest, from which, however, it is fast recovering its natural fertility, and the industry of its inhabitants contributes much to its welfare: the number of young trees along the road was astonishing, probably planted since the establishment of the peace. Blumberg was formerly part of the Prince of Furstemberg's † dominions, now of Baden; this prince's states extend in length from Keil to Mannheim.

* Toll-house.

† The prince's father was a general in the Austrian service, and incur-

Leaving Zolhaus, we took an additional horse, and ascended a long and steep hill through a fine fir-forest,¹ and after ascending and descending some time on very bad roads, among bold precipices and romantic scenery, came to Bargens, a mean village, and leaving Baden once more, entered Switzerland after nearly a month's absence. The entrance into this beautiful country was marked by an instantaneous change, and winding among hills, amidst vine and fruit-trees, in about an hour we entered Schaffhausen*. This is an old town, very dull, badly paved, and as badly built, but situated in a beautiful valley on the Rhine, over which is a bridge; but the famous one so much admired was destroyed by the French in the last war: they shew you a model of it in the library. There are not many things worth seeing in this town except the library, the citadel†, the public walk, and the ancient convent of All-Saints; there are many old curious inscriptions on the monuments. The cathedral is a large building, but without monuments; the library, which belonged to the great historian, Muller, who was a native of this place, was bought by the government, greatly to their honour, and the purchase-

red the resentment of Buonaparte; but, in fact, these minor sovereigns could not defend their own states, but were obliged to take part with the strongest, so that it was necessary to make some alteration.

* *Schiff* a boat, and *haus* a house; the canton is properly Schaffhauser, and the town Schaffhaus.

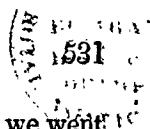
† The tower of the citadel remains in a tolerably perfect state; it is round, and in an elevated situation; we had to ascend in the whole near 400 steps, but were well paid for our trouble by a noble and extensive view.

money paid to his family, who were much in want, and it now forms a very respectable collection, and in it is a bust of Muller. Le Fassenstaub, or public walk, which is an extensive garden in the English way, does credit to the taste of the citizens ; it has a Casino, and is bounded by a noble terrace hanging over the Rhine, rushing among the rocks with majestic horror. Schaffhaus was formerly strongly fortified *, and the remains of its proud citadel, beautifully situated on a commanding eminence, testify its former grandeur. This is one of the smallest of the cantons, being not more than four leagues broad, and as many long ; it is governed by a council of seventy-six, twenty-four of which form the small council, and by burgomasters, as in the other cantons ; two-thirds of the council are taken out of the city, and the other third from the country. The partial cessation of the navigation of the Rhine was the cause of building this town in order to receive the goods and merchandise. The inhabitants of this canton are Protestants.

* Schaffhausen was encompassed with walls between 1246 and 1264, but was built about 200 years before. It is the last of the free cities of Helvetia, and situated in a country formerly occupied by the Latobriges, allies of the Helvetians ; it had its name from a *boat fixed in the place where it was built, Scapha*.—MULLER, vol. 3. p. 45.

The Count of Nellenbourg founded a monastery, round which was a village, which became, in time, a considerable town, and being exempted from the jurisdiction of the abbey, it afterwards became one of the free imperial cities.—*Ibid*.

In the late war this town suffered much by being alternately taken by the French and Austrians, who made it a *complete field of battle*.



Leaving Schaffhausen* the next morning, we went to the fall of the Rhine, a short league from the town, a little out of the road to Zurich. This celebrated cataract has been so often described, that it is needless to say much on the subject; it is said to be 400 feet wide, and from 50 to 75 feet high, according to the season, but it did not appear to us either so wide or high; it falls in four columns with tremendous impetuosity, and that part which rushes between two rocks is particularly grand; but the excellence of this fall consists chiefly in the *vast body of water which falls*, for, whoever has seen those of Terni and Tivoli, and the immense and tremendous height from which the former especially precipitates itself, must be convinced how infinitely superior it is to that of the Rhine. There are convenient platforms to see it across the river, and on this side there is a panorama, which gives you an excellent idea of it. The castle of Laufen, from which is the best view of it, is magnificently situated on the summit of the rock tremendously hanging over the fall; it was the ancient habitation of the baillis, and the roaring of the waters from this spot is awfully grand.

We remained some time to admire this interesting spot, and regaining the high road by a nearer way, once more entered the dutchy of Baden, and soon after the canton of Zurich, which extends here some distance over the river, and breakfasted at Eglisau, a

* The expenses of education are paid by the government of Schaffhausen in the same liberal way as in the other cantons, and there is a large college joining the library appropriated for that purpose.

small town, mean and ill built, most beautifully situated on the Rhine, over which is a new and noble covered bridge * ; from the windows of the Cerf we enjoyed a fine view of the river washing its walls, and the hills and rocks cultivated to the greatest degree. Ascending a long hill from Eglisau †, we came into a plain and a highly-cultivated country, and in four leagues arrived at Zürich, thus finishing a four weeks' excursion, in which, if we had not had bold views and romantic scenery, at least we had passed through some highly-cultivated districts, been witnesses to much agricultural industry, and had visited some fine and interesting towns ; but what pleased us most was the manners of the people, which seem to have suffered less change by their intercourse with foreign nations in the late war than any others. Simple and unoffending in their manners as upright in their conduct ‡, the Germans appear to have little deviated from their ancient manners as described by the historians §, owing also to the temporizing prudence of

* These covered bridges, which are general in Switzerland, are, in fact, no expense to the state ; they are supported by a trifling toll, which, in so well frequented a country as this, produces a sum sufficient to pay more than the interest required.

† Two leagues from Eglisau is the large and flourishing village of Kloten, in which are united various high roads ; this is on the site of an old Roman town, and many antiquities have been found in it at different times.

‡ This strict honesty was not formerly so much observed, they *stole from other people*, though not from their own. "*Latrocinia nullam habent infamiam quæ extra fines cujusque civitatis fiunt.*"—CÆS. *Comment.*

§ "*Habitus corporum quâquam in tanto hominum numero, idem omnibus, magna corpora, et tantum ad impetum valida.*" Although the nation was numerous, yet was their form much alike ; they were large in make, and of strength adapted for an attack.—TACITUS *Germania.*—"*Ingenti magnitudine corpore Germanos.*"—CÆS. *Comment.*

This

their princes. Though this country, from having been some time the theatre of war has suffered, yet has it suffered less than many others, and there are fewer examples of ruins of houses, castles, and churches, than in any other through which we had passed. The honesty of this people is a leading trait in their character—no agreement did we make in the inns, no agreement was necessary, nor in this month's excursion was any imposition practised: the contrast between them and the French and Italians in this particular is striking, and tends much to the ease and comfort of the traveller; you enter and leave the inns with the utmost pleasure, and without any ill impression of the host.

CHAPTER XLI.

Utliberg *—Castle of Manneck—Description of a quiet and rational Life—Excursion to Zoug—Hochwacht and its noble Views—Zoug, Cathedral, Convents, and interesting Villa—Ceremony at Cathedral—Landesgemeinden—Popular Disappointment, and Derangement of grave Costume—Return to Zurich—Zwingli—Departure from Zurich—Fahr—Gebisdorf—Koenigsfelden—Bronch—Windisch—Schintznach—Hapsburg—Arau—Rhinfelden—Augst—Bâle—Hans Holbein's Pictures—Library—Arsenal—Public Walks—Entrance into France—Douane—Mulhausen—Colmar—St. Diey.

Our friends at Zurich having kindly entreated us to make an excursion to Utliberg *, situated about a

This wise people also made a difference in punishment in proportion to the crime. "*Distinctio poenarum ex delicto, proditores et transfugas arboribus suspendunt, ignaros et imbelles cœno mergunt.*" Traitors and spies they hang on trees, cowards, &c., they overwhelm with mud.—*Ibid.*

* Hat or Cap-Hill, so called from its shape, from *hut* and *berg*.

league from the town, taking the advantage of the weather, which was fine and settled, we accompanied them there, and were charmed with the promenade. The mountain itself, which is little inferior to Albis, of which, in fact, it is a part, is well wooded and rich in scenery; from the top you have a noble and extensive view of the finest and most interesting country, below you is the Sil, and beyond the lake, which is traced to the extent of four or five leagues. In front and on each side is a vast variety of country; vineyards, corn-fields, woods, and hills, and the noble range of the Alps from those of Appenzel to the Grisons towering over the hills *beneath*, and a fine-cultivated country crown this beautiful scene. What makes it more interesting, is the venerable ruins of the castle of Manneck*, belonging formerly to Roger Manneck, on the top of the mountain, which are assiduously preserved from *sacrilegious hands* by the Zurichois, who, with great justice, are not a little proud of this their champion; a little below, in a beautiful and sequestered spot, is a fountain, and small monumental stone to his memory, and a short inscription†. This place is much resorted to by the

* Taking the castle of Ultiberg by stratagem was one of the exploits of Rodolph of Hapsburg when he was captain-general of the Zurichois, and at war with Baron Luthold. Learning that the enemy had a body of cavalry with gray horses, he mounted his men on horses of the same colour, and they were received into the castle by the garrison as their own troops flying from the Zurichois.—Cox's *Austria*.

† The inscription (in German) is to the memory of Roger Maness, burgomaster of Zurich, and successor of Rodolph Brun, &c.

It will be recollected that this hero took the command of the army when Brun basely deserted it, and with greatly inferior numbers gained the battle of Tætwell in 1351.—MULLER and MALLET.

inhabitants of Zurich; there are steps and benches for the accommodation of those who ascend the mountain, and a good inn at the bottom, from whence all kinds of refreshments are brought up the lower stages of the hill; here the visitors enjoy the prospect without much fatigue. Our departure from Zurich now drawing near, we prepared to see the few things yet unseen, and of which the time would admit the inspection: although the weather was charming and tempting for travelling, yet we could not think of leaving a place without pain, in which we had passed many months so happily. The tranquillity which reigns in the place is so desirable, the manners of the inhabitants so pleasing, and the hours so reasonable, added to moderate price of amusements, that we were insensibly led not only to approve them, but to adopt them, and after some time almost imagined ourselves citizens of Zurich, placed for a time out of the reach of the luxury and gaiety of large cities, and content with the moderate pleasures and reasonable society to be had in this little republican city. The gay inhabitant of Paris, or of London, who has never travelled far from his metropolis, will be surprised to hear that the fashionable hour of making a visit at Zurich is *after dinner at two o'clock*, when the visiter is regaled with *coffee and bread*. Six is their hour of tea for themselves and their friends, which they take after the English manner; after this they have cakes and fruits; the parties break up about nine, and the families usually retire for the night about ten. Music,

as has been observed, is their passion both in public and private, and their friends and visitors are not a little gratified by their performances, not that cards, chess, drafts, loo, &c., are excluded. In summer, walking, parties on the lake, or in carriages to various places in the beautiful environs, form a constant and varying scene of amusement; in short, the Zurichois seem like one large happy family, without broils, quarrels, or divisions. Such is the pleasing and rational life led in this place; no wonder surely that those who have been some time used to it, find indescribable charms and comforts which they leave with regret.

The first Sunday in May being the day always fixed for the landesgemeinden, or the holding the general assemblies at Zoug, we set off the day before, in order to be present at the ceremony, which is said to be interesting, and leaving the horse and chaise at the inn on the summit of Albis, we sauntered across the fields on the left to Schnabelberg, or Hochwacht*, not improperly celebrated for its extensive and magnificent view. This is the point of the mountain from which you have under you on the right the lake of Zoug, Mount Pilate, the Righi, and the cantons of Lucerne and Zoug; on the left the lake of Zurich and its beautiful shores, lined with villages and rich in culture; at a distance is Suabia, and the range of Alps from those of Appenzel to the Oberland Bernois; this view is as extensive as magnificent; the height

* From *Hoch*, high, and *wacht*, watch.

of Hochwacht above the sea is 2613 feet *. Regain-
ing the high road, after having enjoyed the view about
half an hour, we descended Albis immediately by a
very steep way, and in about two hours, by very
jolting lanes, beautiful hedges, and forests of fruit-
trees, we arrived at the Cerf at Zoug, having crossed
the Sil in the morning on a covered bridge at Adlis-
chwyl. The canton of Zoug is the smallest of the can-
tons, not having more than 14,000 inhabitants, and
Zoug is its only town. The constitution is demo-
cratical, and *all* have a vote in the assembly from the
servant upwards: they vote from the age of sixteen,
and, as in most popular meetings, frequently great
riots and confusion take place. The landamman, who
is elected every two years, is the chief magistrate.
Zoug † itself has nothing very captivating; the town
is old, ill built, and remarkably dull; but the situa-
tion of it is singularly fine, built under a rich hill co-
vered with fruit-trees, vines, and fine meadows, and
on the borders of its lake, which is four leagues long,
and about one league in breadth.

The churches shewn to strangers are the cathedral

* From this spot we had also a fine view of the Sil and adjoining noble
forests, near which Gessner had a villa, in which he lived with his family,
and composed the greatest part of his works.

† Zoug is one of the smallest cantons, and was admitted into the con-
federacy in 1351; at the end of this century there were violent commotions
in the canton. It then had a mixed government, consisting of a council
partly from the town, and partly from the country; the jealousy usually
found between them fomented the disputes. A general diet was, at length,
assembled at Lucerne to settle them, which decided in favour of the city
of Zoug.—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 451.

and St. Oswald ; in the former is an ossuary, with the skulls * in niches, and marked with the names of the persons of whom they were a component part. This church is situated on a declivity at a small distance from the town, among orchards and meadows, and near it is the female Capuchin convent, now an *open convent*, but more useful than formerly, as they had twenty-five pensioners, all usefully employed in various works, which are sold for the benefit of the community ; and it is something novel to see nuns shewing their different apartments to *male visitors*, which they did with the utmost attention, and were very thankful for a trifle for the articles which we purchased : their number now is twenty-eight ; they have a good garden, and much fruit, out of some of which they make excellent brandy for the use of the poor and sick. Not far from hence is a villa, always shewn to strangers, from its beautiful situation ; it formerly belonged to a distinguished general officer †, and commands a beautiful view of the lake ; but what is most interesting here is a noble hall, containing portraits of all the kings of France, from Pharamond to Henry IV., taken from those of Versailles. The church of St. Oswald likewise is always seen by strangers, from having a picture of Caracci.

* This mode of preserving skulls is very common in the Catholic cantons, and is surely, (however meant), a *horrid* way of shewing affection for the memory of the deceased : how inferior to busts and paintings, representing them in a pleasing light, need not perhaps be mentioned.

† General Zurlauben.

In this church is a monument of its founder, with a long inscription in 1474, savouring rather of vanity :

“ Nec ingenio peperci nec sumptibus, aræ, æra, et lapides hi loquuntur magnifici, hac in urna nunc a labore quiesco*.”

The evening proving remarkably fine, we took a row on the lake, having a *female rower* for the principal, and her son as assistant : the eastern side of the lake is more beautiful than the other, having the advantage of the richly-cultivated and wooded hill, and more villages : after about an hour's hard rowing, we doubled the point which had intercepted Art from our view, and came in site of that pretty town, having besides a grand view of Pilate on our right, clear of every cloud and obscurity, and Righi in front, and also of Rouffiberg, the majesty of which was not unmixed with horrors, when we reflected on the awful event which caused the ruins of Goldau, and destroyed so many of the neighbouring inhabitants. The evening was fine, though attended with constant lightning, which indeed heightened the beauties of the lake, and we enjoyed the distant view of the Alps, whose snowy tops were seen in all their grandeur, without a cloud to intercept the prospect. After a charming row, we returned by what is called the old town, built quite on the lake, and which bids fair to have the same fate as the two

* “ I neither spared for ingenuity nor expense ; witness the altars, brass, and magnificent stones, which declare the truth of this assertion. I now repose from my labour in this urn,”

streets formerly had, of being inundated by an overflowing of this large body of water*.

The following day we were present at a very interesting spectacle at the cathedral, when about forty young persons of both sexes, twelve years old, received the first communion; the girls had chaplets of flowers, or rather crowns, and the boys tufts of gold tinsel on their heads; they, after the exhortation and sermon, which were pretty long, went up *singly* into the choir to the sound of soft music, to receive the sacrament; the children behaved with the greatest gravity and propriety, and the scene was as novel as it was interesting; they had each of them a rosary. The Capuchin convent is situated on an eminence over the town, but has only six members, and all of them old: it seems indeed, from the many convents thin of inhabitants, which we had seen in various places, that mistaken religious zeal was slackening, for even where they are permitted, the number of monks is generally very small; they seem to wish to mix more with the world, and perform the active duties incompatible with monastic life. We observed most of the men in the cathedral in large Spanish cloaks, but the costume of the different women from the neighbouring cantons mixed with those of Zug was curious, from the spreading cap of

* Zug suffered a heavy calamity by an earthquake March 4, 1445; part of it was swallowed up by the lake, and a great number of the inhabitants perished, with the chief magistrates, and all the archives were lost.
—MALLET, vol. 1. p. 481.

Schwitz, and the broad flat hat of Lucerne, to the braided hair of Zug, fastened by a long pin like a skewer.

Seats being prepared *sub dio* on the square, the landamman, attended by his ushers and the council, all in full costume, with swords and drest hats, took their seats; behind them were several rows of the electors of every kind. The landamman and several of the council made vehement speeches, alluding to the tumults and riots of the landesgemeinden of the preceding year, and the disgraceful proceedings which took place there; the principal usher of the canton, girt likewise with a sword, and perched upon a platform in the midst of the square, proceeded to business*; many orators were likewise attempting to display their talents, when lo, the rain, which had been constant, became so violent, as to conquer all opposition, even from the numerous umbrellas: yielding to its violence, magistrates and people, electors and elected, quitted the field of debate, which was instantaneously empty; in their eagerness to get to their houses, their gowns flew open, and discovered their varied and motley dress; the sword of justice indeed remained, and put on a formidable appearance, though not perhaps put on in the true military style, but the shabbiness of their ill-assorted dress in general badly agreed with the outward and respectable dignity of the gown, and the peasants who stood

* The present business was to elect two members for the diet at Zurich, which owing to the circumstances above mentioned, was done without opposition.

awkwardly gaping about, and many of them perhaps determined to oppose without knowing why, saw themselves at once disappointed of their plan, and went away hanging their heads, having had their walk to no purpose, and full employment for the evening in drying themselves, as they were wet to the skin. Taking another road in the evening and descending a remarkably sharp and bad hill, we returned by a beautiful road, (which we were not able to enjoy, owing to the rain, which fell in torrents), and numerous lovely and flourishing villages, to Zurich, where we arrived late in the evening. About two leagues from Zoug * we passed Cappel, famous for the defeat of the Zurichoïis by the Catholics, in 1534, in which Zwingli †, the ecclesiastical champion of the former, lost his life; the vanquished meanly treated his remains with the greatest indignity. There was here formerly a famous convent of the Cister-tian order. On leaving Kappel you enter the canton of Zoug.

May 8.—Was the day at length fixed for our leaving Zurich, and our host and hostess, which we did with regret; parting with friends at all times is

* The French were three years in the canton of Zoug, preaching liberty and equality, and destroying every thing; the doctrine of liberty was well received, but *equality* not the same, especially by some rich farmers.

† There is a beautiful picture of Zwingli taking leave of his family, done by M. Vogel, of Zurich, in whose possession it is; there are also many other pictures done by this gentleman, on various subjects, chiefly groups, which he with the utmost liberality shews to strangers: he was three years studying painting in Italy, and returned a great proficient in that elegant art.

painful, particularly so at the decline of life, and the reflection that we should probably see those no more with whom we had passed eight months, both agreeably and comfortably, naturally threw a damp upon all our spirits, and deprived us of that hilarity which travellers usually feel on undertaking a journey in a fine summer day. Taking a different road from the first, we took the course of the Limmat, and the cathedral towers of Zurich by degrees disappeared, and we consoled ourselves with thinking that we were drawing nearer and nearer to friends connected with us by stronger ties than those of Zurich, kind as they had been to us. About two leagues from Zurich is the convent of Fahr, beautifully situated on the Limmat; this convent is in the canton of Argovie, and the spot is memorable from the catastrophe of the young Baron of Regensberg having been formerly drowned in the Limmat; near this also was the castle of Glanzenberg, destroyed by * Rodolf of Hapsburg.

* The bodily endowments of the founder of the House of Hapsburg were not less remarkable than his mental ones; he was nearly seven feet high, and of a slender make, his head was small, his nose aquiline, and he was nearly bald. Although naturally grave, he soon became animated in conversation, and his manner was so seducing, that according to one of his panegyrists, it seemed as if he gave a philtre to all who approached him. The powers of his mind were not inferior to his bodily endowments; he was no less quick of conception than active in execution. He found the empire in a very lax and licentious state, and by vigour tempered with prudence, repressed anarchy, and restored it to its former state; although averse from war, and always endeavouring to conciliate affairs, when he found it impossible to succeed, he was so quick and active, that he astonished his enemies by the rapidity of his measures. In the hazardous war in which he was engaged with Ottocare, King of Bohemia, he made use of means proportioned to the greatness of the undertaking. Having attempted negotiation without effect, he attacked this prince, the most powerful of his time, with the rapidity of lightning.

in 1268 *: three leagues more brought us to Baden; this road is hilly, and a league longer than the other, but much more beautiful, being often on a terrace, with the Limmat rapidly running under it.

Leaving Baden †, in about two leagues, we came

and the courage of a lion. Moderate in victory as brave in battle, he treated the conquered with mildness, offering peace on the field of conquest; and his conduct to Winceläus, son of Ottocäre, must ever reflect honour on his memory, giving him up many of the conquered provinces, and restoring his kingdom in a great measure to its former splendour. As at proper times he knew how to exhibit the dignity of a prince, so was he on private occasions easy of access, and familiar even to jocularly, with his intimate friends. Strictly attentive to the exercises of religion, he fulfilled all the acts of devotion, both public and private, promoting them as much as possible in the numerous members of his family, and his last moments were distinguished by the performance of religious duties. Nor was the charity of this great prince less conspicuous; he said to his soldiers, who endeavoured to prevent the poor from approaching him, "For God's sake let them come, I was not made emperor to be separated from the rest of mankind (a)." Although educated in camps, he had a regard for men of literature, and said, "Would to God that I could bestow upon men of learning a part of the sums which I am forced to give to illiterate knights (b)." In short, in the words of various historians, "The husbandman once more resumed his neglected plough, the commercialist travelled in peace and security, and the robber buried his crimes in the darkness of the desert."

In the whole, Rodolf may be considered as one of the most extraordinary men, and one of the greatest princes we meet with, either in ancient or modern history, especially considering the arduous times in which he lived, and the difficult scenes he had to encounter. So strict was his justice, that when entreated to pardon twenty-nine nobles of distinction, whom he had condemned to death for their enormities; "Do not," says he, "intercede for robbers, who deserve the punishment they will suffer; they are not nobles, but wretched robbers, who oppress the poor, and disturb the public peace."—Cox's *Austria*.

* The confines were always the scene of the most severe struggles, and most bloody contests; the garrison of this castle annoyed the Zurichois so much by their robberies, that Rodolf, who was their captain-general, destroyed them by a stratagem.—*Conserv. Suisse*.

† Baden was taken by assault by the Zurichois in 1415: the conduct of Zurich at this time does not reflect much honour on it; at a congress

(a) Cox's *Austria*.

(b) *Ibid*.

to Gebisdorf*, where we crossed the Reuss on a toll-bridge, and had a view of Windisch †, the ancient Vindonissa of the Romans. This is a remarkably fine situation, and much did we regret that we could not go there, and pass two or three hours. About twenty minutes more brought us to a very interesting spot, to the ancient abbey of Koenigsfelden: this was founded ‡ on the site of a field not distinguished by a victory, or any popular act, but stained by the blood of a king; here Albert the second of Austria was massacred by his nephew; the dying prince was deserted, in this sad extremity, by all but a young female peasant, and breathed his last sigh in her arms; and *in this spot* was the high altar of the church, (the site of which is shewn you), founded by Queen Agnes, and under this Albert was buried. Elizabeth §, widow of Albert, and his daughter Agnes ||, were buried here; and the two Leopolds, one of whom was killed at Morgatzen, and the other at Sempach, but their remains were afterwards transported by the

holden in this city, the confederates of Helvetia divided among themselves the states of the unfortunate Frederic of Austria.—Cox.

Frederic, indeed, seems in this whole affair to have degenerated from the valour and talents of the Austrian princes, and to have conducted himself more like a monk than a sovereign prince.

* At Gebisdorf also have been found some Roman antiquities.

† At Windisch, or rather near it, is the junction of three rivers, alike distinguished by their rapidity; the Aar, Reuss, and Limmat. At Windisch, or Vindonissa, Cecina the Roman chief defeated the Helvetians.—Vid. p. 116.

‡ There was a male and female convent, Freres Mineurs and Sainte Claire; they are now converted into hospitals, and a *mad-house*.

§ Elizabeth was buried in 1312, and her son Leopold 1386.

|| Vid. p. 132.

Empress Maria Theresa to the Blaise, in the Black Forest *.

In the choir of the church are several beautiful painted windows, the subject is the history of the family; there are many portraits on wood of the Leopolds, and some of the warriors distinguished in the two battles: there are also many curious old monuments and flat stones, with inscriptions †: half an hour may be passed in this place, rendered so interesting from historical facts. We soon came to Brouck, a small town, beautifully situated, having a bridge over the Aar; and soon after, in about a league, quitting the high road, came into a sequestered beautiful spot, so private, that we feared we had lost our road, but ten minutes convinced us to the contrary, (to our great joy, as it was nearly dark,) and brought us to the baths of Schintznach. From Baden the road was beautiful and bold, with the river running at the bottom of a precipice, violently and rapidly. From Zurich to Schintznach; the way we came was eight leagues ‡.

The following morning was dedicated to a ramble in the neighbourhood, which is a most interesting

* *Conserv. Suisse.*

† The inscriptions on the tombs of the Habsburg family are in German, and quite legible.

‡ The opposite part of the river was sadly distinguished by two recent catastrophes; a fire at Dietikon, which had destroyed twenty houses, the ruins of which were distinctly visible; and the loss of twelve persons drowned in the Limmat, inhabitants of the next village, who had crowded the Sunday before, with many others, into a boat, in order to cross the Limmat, with ignorant watermen, to view the ruins of the fire, and perished, the sad victims of their temerity.

circle ; and first we ascended through a long beautiful wood to the castle of Habsburg *, of which we had had many a distant view the day before ; this castle † must ever claim attention from the curious, as having belonged to that ancient family in its *inferior state* ; the situation of it, on a lofty hill, is peculiarly grand and impressive : from the remains of the keep there is an extensive and beautiful view : the venerable walls are in a very tolerable state, considering their antiquity ‡, (800 years old), and they shew you some of the wood of the original part of the castle, and the eating-rooms in which Rodolph used to banquet his friends, as well as his other rooms, and the *prison*, which was always a part of the mansion of those arbitrary feudal barons : a curious old book is also shewn of the genealogy of the Habsburg family, by which it appears that they originally came from Altenbourg, near Brouck, and Rapotus was one of the first counts who lived here ; as we walked over the crazy floors, we could not help thinking how differently the descendants of these counts are now lodged, in splendid palaces and down beds, with all the pomp and pageantry of one of the first sovereigns in Europe. Descending by a very steep way through dirty woods,

* It appears clear from the ancient book here shewn you, that Werner, son of Radbotus, built this celebrated castle. Werner is the first who is distinguished in the ancient rolls as Count of Habsburg.—Cox's *Austria*.

† Habsburg, as well as Brouck, Lentzbourg, &c., were taken by Berne in 1415, which availed itself of the misfortunes of Frederic of Austria to pillage him.

‡ Vid. p. 86.

we walked to Brouck, which we had seen very imperfectly the night before, - as well as Koenigsfelden; it is a neat little town on the Aar, over which is an old stone bridge of one arch; there is a rough ancient bas-relief of a man's head on one side, and opposite a castle:

We admired again the beautiful Gothic painted windows at Koenigsfelden: they shewed us this time Queen Agnes' room, and the chest which was made out of the tree against which Albert leaned when he was stabbed, a strange memorial, surely, but worthy of the woman. From Koenigsfelden to Windisch, which is just by; there are several antiquities continually found here, and a female inhabitant, with the greatest urbanity, acted as our cicerone, and shewed us several Roman stones*, and afterwards conducting us into her house, (some of the windows of which looked on the impetuous Reuss,) shewed us from the upper rooms the junction of the three violent rivers, and at the same time we had a fine view of the country to a great distance; we returned to Schintznach, after an agreeable four hour's ramble. The baths at this place are much resorted to; the proprietor of it has been at a great expense, and has built a noble room 210 feet long, and makes up 200 beds, but it is not a very moderate house; as to the situation, it is beautiful, near the Aar, and under a hanging wood, on a declivity, and in a fine country.

* At Koenigsfelden, or *Kingsfield*, is a Roman stone (from Windisch), to the memory of a Roman soldier of the eleventh legion.

Leaving the baths, in about three hours, through a fine fertile country, we came to Arau, the capital of Argovie: the environs of this town proclaim its flourishing state; handsome new houses, large gardens, and several manufactories, are seen on all sides. This is a handsome town, containing 4000 inhabitants; the streets are wide and well paved, and the houses good: the great church, which serves for *Protestants and Catholics*, has nothing remarkable, but the college and the Hotel de Ville are good buildings; in the latter are several rooms, with ceilings painted in fresco. The canton of Argovie* is governed by a great council, and a small one of thirteen, and burgomasters changed, as most of the other cantons; it is divided into Protestants and Catholics.

Setting off from Arau the next morning at six, we arrived at Frick, by some pretty winding hills, to breakfast; this gives name to a very fertile district in this canton, called Frickthal: two more leagues brought us to Stein, where we came to the Rhine, rolling its waves, as usual, most rapidly; this place is properly named, for it is in the midst of rough stony roads, but prettily situated: opposite is Baden, with a bridge over the river; and two leagues farther is Rhinfelden, on the Rhine, over which is a long divided bridge; in the middle are the ruins of the castle of Stein, with numerous petrifications hanging from it. The river is here most violent, and rolls its

* We observed in the canton of Arau that the farm-houses and cottages, which are chiefly thatched, had no chimneys, only holes to let out the smoke, which probably is the occasion of so many fires.

waves like the sea, in tremendous majesty, so that the navigation above bridge is very insecure; the town itself is old and ill built: crossing the bridge we came into the dominions of the Grand Duke of Baden, and in an hour, opposite Augst, the Augusta Rauracorum of the Romans; antiquity has here given place to modern convenience, and there are several villas and good houses. Two more leagues brought us to Bâle, where crossing the long wide bridge over the Rhine, which divides the two Bâles*, we were soon lodged at les Trois Rois †, where we found ourselves quite at home, in its noble *salle à manger*, looking on the Rhine. This day's journey, about thirty-six miles, was through a fine country, having, first, frequent views of the Aar, which we passed on a covered bridge, on leaving Arau; and afterwards of the Rhine, along the high banks of which we passed, without the least rail for a protection; it was horribly grand, and the least trick or violence in a horse might have proved fatal ‡.

* Bâle was first part of the duchy of Allemania, afterwards that of Alsace, and under Rodolf II., was part of the kingdom of Burgundy: the Emperor Henry II. is looked on as the principal benefactor of Bâle. The little city was only a village in 1270; the bishops encompassed it with walls, appointed magistrates, &c. Rodolf, Count of Habsburg, afterwards emperor, besieged it in 1273; the Bishop of Bâle formed the intention of assassinating the Emperor Albert in 1308, but the plot was discovered, and the emperor saved.—MULLER.

† The origin of the name of les Trois Rois is as follows; in 1026, the Emperor Conrad, the Salique, his son, Henry III. king of the Romans, and Rodolf, the third king of Little Burgundy, lodged in it; and here Rodolf, after a long and unfortunate reign, acknowledged the emperor for his successor, and after him his son.—*Conserv. Suisse*.

‡ We were nearly having a sad accident: in the worst part, where the banks are highest, and the river under them, we met an open chaise with a

We were now come to the last place of consequence in Switzerland, and were nearly at its confines, leaving a country of which every step, almost every field, and every tree is rendered remarkable by some event, and dear to the lovers of liberty, by the exertions made by the brave Helvetians in its defence, and usually with an astonishing inferiority of numbers. We had passed many months in this country both agreeably and comfortably, under the protection of its brave and respectable inhabitants, uniformly experiencing from them kindness, civility, and attention; and if in some cases hospitality was not exercised in the sense understood by our nation, it must often be imputed to a shyness and diffidence, which are leading traits in the character of this people: having first bid adieu to the elegant scenery and interesting antiquities of Italy, we were now to take our leave of the bold views and magnificent mountains of Switzerland, and content ourselves with a flourishing country and fine towns, till permitted, by the blessing of God, to land on our native shore.

We found Bâle * recovering from the wounds it had

fiery horse, that took fright; his master had no patience, but whipped him most unmercifully; our horse was restive, and running back with the car towards the river, and our coach at some distance, nothing saved us but rapidly quitting the car, and we walked the rest of the way to Bâle, glad to be on our feet.

* Bâle is celebrated in history for its council; and among many memorable things was its *anticipating* clock, which by being an hour faster than others, used to deceive strangers; but it is now put on a proper footing, and as much *dependence* may be placed on it as on other clocks, to the great credit of the neighbourhood, which used to blush for this *time-deceiver*.

suffered, both from victors and vanquished, friends and enemies; *all* exacted contributions from her, *all* she was obliged alike to assist, and from the peculiarity of her situation, sometimes to temporize; the strongest for the time was sure to meet with a favourable reception, yet her arsenal has been left in a very respectable situation, with arms sufficient for 3000 men (her contingent is 1200 soldiers); and about forty cannon, one or two of which were taken from the Burgundians at the battle of Nancy; there are also several coats of armour, and that taken from Charles the Hardy in that fatal battle. In the whole, this is one of the most respectable arsenals in Switzerland. We refreshed our memory with a sight of the fine cathedral, which we had not seen since the memorable year of 1789; it is a beautiful Gothic building, erected in 1010; the pinnacles of the tower are remarkably elegant; the monument of Erasmus* must be always interesting; there are also the tombs of the Empress Ann, the wife of Rodolf of Habsburg, &c. In the cloisters, among other monuments, is that of Ecolompade, who translated the scriptures, and they have a picture of him in the library, which contains 28,000 volumes, and many manuscripts; but what they most value is the richest collection of Hans Holbein's pictures in Europe; among them is Holbein and his wife, picture of Glauber and his wife, &c. In another room you are shewn three pictures of the famous Death's Dance,

* He died in 1536.

said to be by Holbein, but in fact by Glauber; they were rescued from oblivion, and in a state of decay a few years ago: some individuals have several others in their possession; these pictures were occasioned by the dreadful plague which raged at Bâle 400 years ago, but Glauber, who painted the Death's Dance, was senior to Holbein a hundred years.

The library was founded by Pius II., in 1459; there is a very good museum, rich in petrifications and marbles. In the cathedral they shew you the vault of the ducal family of Baden: strangers are not suffered to go without seeing the hall in which the councils were holden, with the original forms and coverings now pretty much decayed; you are also shewn the college, hall, &c. The situation of Bâle on the confines of France, Germany, and Switzerland, is very singular, and brings a vast circulation of money into the town, in which French and German are indiscriminately spoken, and where commerce flourishes much; but we found the town little improved as to new buildings; it excels most in antique ones, of which the Rath-House, or Town-House, is one of the most remarkable. Rapid as the river is, navigation is pretty brisk here, and we saw many rafts descend in the vortex with great regularity. The population of Bâle is 15,000. The public walks are very beautiful, but the fortifications are demolished.

Leaving Bâle * at two, in half a league we were

* About half a league from Bâle is St. Jaques, famous for the battle in which the Swiss acquired immortal honour, though defeated, by the

visited at St. Louis, where the dominions of France begin ; and now once more from mountains, lakes, forests, and bold scenery, came into the fertile plains of Alsace, and the department of the high Rhine, with long views, and nothing to diversify the scene. The first post was Sierenth, and the next Mulhausen, which was our *couchée*, and a good inn, having come only twenty-two miles this day. *

Mulhausen is a rich commercial town, with 6000 inhabitants ; there is here one of the most flourishing linen-manufactories in France. The square is neat, and the Hotel de Ville, on which are several figures, with the four cardinal virtues, in chiaro oscuro, has a respectable appearance : here also is the church, which is a large building. The inhabitants of Mulhausen * are Protestants. Leaving this place on May 13, we breakfasted at Meynheim, four leagues from Mulhausen, and passing through Isenheim, St. Croix, &c., and crossing the little river Siller on a brick bridge, we arrived at Colmar at three : there was no variation in the country the whole day's journey, of twenty-four miles, except that the moun-

Dauphin, afterwards Louis XI. ; he advised his father, Charles VII., always to cultivate their friendship. Pius II., then a cardinal, and at Bâle, at the council, saw this battle from his window ; this pontiff was educated at the college at Bâle.

* Mulhausen was formerly a strong town, and, as well as Colmar, formed part of the possessions of the Bishop of Strasburg, who having incurred the resentment of Rodolf of Habsburg, was spoiled of them by this ambitious and powerful prince.

Mulhausen was taken by assault ; but these two places were afterwards restored by Rodolf, to whom a statue was erected by the inhabitants of Bâle, in recompense of his services.—Vid. Cox's *Austria*.

tains of Lorraine, forming a barrier between that and Alsace, were gradually nearer, and the villages scattered among them, and the three ruins of the castles of Eggesheim afforded some variety, and relieved us a little from the fatiguing view of *straight roads*, and *an open and flat country*. We now observed the difference between the Swiss cottages and farm-houses, and those of this part of the country; the former were much neater, and better built.

Colmar is the capital of the department of the Haut Rhin, and the Royal Court of Appeals is held here, to which Strasburg is subject. It contains 15,000 inhabitants, half Protestants, and half Catholics; each has a church, but the Catholics have the cathedral, which is a large building, and has some painted glass in the choir. The public walks are extensive and pretty, and the town has a flourishing appearance; the little river Lille comes to it, which is navigable to Strasburg.

May 14.—Leaving Colmar, we gradually advanced to the hills, and passed on our left; in about a league, a very flourishing manufactory of silk, woollen, and cotton; our road was still even, and vines on all sides growing most luxuriantly; the wine which is made in this neighbourhood, as we had experienced, is good and well flavoured, and is chiefly white. The costume of the women in this part of the country is an immense straw hat, with a red tuft; being very heavy, they often *carry it in their hands*, looking on it, perhaps, more in the light of an umbrella than a hat. Pass-

ing through several small mean towns, such as Kiensheim and Kaisenberg, where we crossed the rapid river Beheue, we came to Lapvutroye, at the foot of Mount Bonhomme, where we breakfasted; this is one of the ranches, a chain of mountains which separate Alsace from Lorraine. As all attempted to give us a horrid idea of this mountain*, we took a horse, by way of Renfort, to our car, and our voiturier two to the coach, but were agreeably surprised to find the ascent, which is about a league, by no means steep; it is chiefly woody and cultivated. To those who have seen the Apennine and Alpine scenery, this would appear nothing—indeed mountain scenery, in its leading features, is much alike—yet was this not deficient in bold precipices and rugged rocks; and from the top, had the weather been favourable, we should have had a noble view of the Rhine, the Black Forest, &c., but the wind was tempestuous, and the rain almost incessant. At Bonhomme, a small village, Alsace ends, and Lorraine begins; the descent was by no means long or bad, and we now changed the plains of Alsace for the hills of Lorraine, which were at a small distance from the road, and on each side romantic and well wooded, with frequent ruined towers to grace their tops; the low parts had corn, but not by any means so good as in Alsace. About four leagues farther brought us to St. Die, having come this day ten leagues, and we took up our quarters at the Post. St. Die is a remarkably handsome

* They always endeavour to give you a bad impression of these mountains to make you take horses, for which they charge fifty *sous* each.

town, with 6000 inhabitants, on the river Meurte, which you pass on a stone bridge; the streets are broad and well paved, and built at right angles: there are two churches, the principal, which is ascended by two handsome flights of steps, has two fine towers, and a very handsome façade. From an inscription on an obelisk in the town, it appears that Stanislaus, the amiable ex-king of Poland, built, at his own expense, 137 houses which had been burnt down in 1757. We could not help being struck at the life, • bustle, and gaiety which appear in the French towns, so different in this respect from the German and Swiss ones which we had long frequented. The situation of St. Die is very pretty, almost surrounded with romantic hills, of which that of St. Martin, with three or four rocks on its summit, resembling the ruins of a castle, is most remarkable. We now had completely changed the language as well as costume, and the *French language and sabots* were universal, yet in some places the German stoves were still to be seen, though open chimney-places were more prevalent.

CHAPTER XLII.

Departure from St. Die—Instances of Poverty—Neglected Education—Luneville—Ruined Palace—Nancy—Tomb of King Stanislaus and its ancient Dukes—Cathedral—Public Walks—Specimen of a handsome City—Departure from Nancy—The Moselle—Pont de Diable—Metz—Cathedral not seen to Advantage—Palais de Justice—Hotel de Ville—Interesting Country—Thionville—Douane a great Drawback on Travelling—Luxembourg ; its Situation and Strength—Forest of Ardennes, and Thirteen Days' Exercise of Female Patience through vile Roads—Happy arrival at and Departure from Namur—Waterloo—Brussels.

LEAVING St. Die the following morning, we passed for some time through a low country ; woods and fir, and hills at a small distance, fortunately, however, varied the scene: the river Meurte accompanied us the whole way, much used for navigating rafts loaded with timber. Breakfasted at Raon l'Etasse, a small town, with a broad street but dull, and came afterwards to Baccara, in which is a considerable glass manufactory. We observed in all this day's journey, which was thirty miles, a considerable appearance of poverty both in the cottages and in the peasants, who were in sabots without stockings ; we were the more surprised at this, as it is a great corn country, and the women and children were universally employed in the fields, but this idea received confirmation at the inn in which our horses were refreshed. One of our party observed that it was a fine corn country. "Yes," says the landlady, "we want nothing but money ; I hear money is as plentiful in England as stones, but we are starving here." This is an opinion universally

entertained on the continent, and it is impossible, with the utmost rhetoric, to controvert it. We also observed the essential difference between the Swiss and French children; in the former, in the different villages in Switzerland and towns which we had passed through, the utmost order and tranquillity prevailed, but, in the latter, the direct contrary: the boys and girls came about the two carriages, and absolutely beset them, hooting and making a great noise, so that it was a great nuisance to us, and all this owing *to the want of education*. After wading through an immense quantity of mud and dirt, we arrived about seven at Luneville, having come through a very bad road the whole day: this arises from the soil, which is a stiff clay, the inattention of government, and the great traffic of waggons, chiefly loaded with salt for Switzerland*. At seven we arrived at La Tête d'Or, at Luneville. This is an open town, and, what is not common on the continent, there is not a single gate; there are only 9000 inhabitants, but from its size there might be double; but though it is a handsome town, it is far from lively, yet there are various manufactures, such as china, linen, stockings, &c.

Luneville, which was the ancient residence of the Dukes of Lorraine and Bar, is quite fallen from its original splendour: the last prince who honoured it with his presence was Stanislaus, the amiable ex-king of Poland, and father-in-law of Louis XV., who

* We met, at least, fifty of these, having from four to six large barrels, and drawn chiefly by four horses. The French government furnishes the Swiss with a certain number of tons, from which it derives great profit.

had this duchy allotted him for his life. It will be recollected that the present Austrian family were originally Dukes of Lorraine, and that Francis I., by his marriage with Maria Theresa, obtained the imperial throne. The ducal palace must have been magnificent, but now presents a melancholy spectacle of fallen greatness—part of it has been burnt down, and the other part is disfigured with broken windows; the only quarter which is decent is inhabited by the Prince of Hohenlohe, to whom the King of France has granted it. The gardens and walks are grand and spacious, but much neglected, and there are some noble trees. The cathedral is a handsome modern building, in form of a Grecian cross; there are two fine towers seen at a great distance. Luneville is distinguished by the short peace signed here in 1801.

The following morning at six leaving this town, we ascended a very long hill, from which is a fine view of that town and the distant mountains; and in three leagues arrived at Domballe, a small mean place and post, and soon after crossed the Meurthe on a strong bridge, and came to St. Nicolas, which has a magnificent church, which had afforded us a fine view several miles. The town is unworthy the church, which would not disgrace even Italy, being truly a beautiful building, with fine Gothic windows, full of painted glass, and having a profusion of fine marble, and we regretted that we could not pass more time here. About two leagues more brought us to the long suburbs of St. Pierre, and we soon arrived at l'Hotel de petit Paris, Nancy, where we passed the

night, having come this day only seventeen miles. The country was still open, having, however, in some places woods and vines, the wine which they make is remarkably good. Villages are scarce, and the road universally bad, to the great disgrace of the government. Nancy is situated in an extensive and fertile plain, and is one of the finest cities in France; it contains 30,000 inhabitants, and is about half a mile from the Meurthe, which is here but narrow: this river, which had accompanied us almost the whole way from St. Die, gives name to the department. The streets in this city are broad, well paved, and handsome, and the houses well built. The Place Royale, chiefly built and embellished by King Stanislaus*, does credit to his taste, and is one of the most beautiful in France, having a large statue in the centre (the Genius of Lorraine), which does not reflect much credit on the sculptor; it had formerly a statue of Louis XV. In this beautiful square are fine iron gates to answer to each other, fountains, and the noble Hotel de Ville; some of the public walks are close to this square, and near it La Place d'Alliance, with walks, besides fine avenues. In the centre is an obelisk, with various inscriptions, relating (it may be

* This extraordinary puppet of fortune, destined to play alternately the parts of sovereign and private person at the will and caprice of the arbitrary sovereign of the north, was equally amiable in both capacities; and, ultimately overcoming his adverse fortune, was the progenitor of the sovereigns of a powerful kingdom. His virtues were as conspicuous in private as in public life, filling with equal propriety the duties of a sovereign and citizen. He long governed the small state committed to his sway with the utmost mildness, and passed the latter part of a long life in a dignified retirement, discharging the duties of a sovereign, and cultivating the elegant arts.

presumed) to the treaty on account of the marriage of Louis XV. with the daughter of King Stanislaus. The cathedral is a handsome modern building, in form of a Grecian cross, erected by Charles, Cardinal of Lorraine, son of Charles III., Duke of Lorraine, in 1603: there is a monument to this cardinal, who died in 1607. He was *legate a latere* to Pope Clement VIII., and employed his time better than his factious predecessor of the same family in the time of the league, who fell a victim to his temerity and turbulent ambition. An ungovernable ambition, indeed, was the leading characteristic of the House of Guise, who sacrificed every thing to obtain their ends.

Nancy, with all its elegance, is fallen from its ancient splendour, and, from having been long the residence of the sovereigns of Lorraine and Bar*, is now become only the principal town of the department of Meurthe†. The palace of the dukes is now used for a *redoute* for concerts and balls. At the ruined church of the Cordeliers is the renovated chapel and mausoleum of the Dukes of Lorraine and their families, with modern inscriptions to each in Latin: there are niches for their statues which *are to be placed in them*. This is a very elegant chapel‡, and the inscriptions are in regular order, beginning with Charles I. in 1430; their vault is under the chapel, which is not quite

* Bar is a town about seven leagues from Nancy in the road to Paris, and was the capital of the ancient duchy of Bar.

† This river falls into the Moselle about six leagues from Nancy, and rises several leagues above St. Die.

‡ This chapel was begun by Charles III., and finished by Francis III. in 1743, who was the last Duke of Lorraine.

finished*. In the ruined church are several ancient recumbent statues of the old dukes †, many of them mutilated at the revolution ‡, and brought from various places, and among them that of Gerard d'Alsace I., Duke of Lorraine, in 963, with his wife: they are repairing this partly-destroyed convent for a seminary.

The mausoleum of King Stanislaus is in the church of St. Pierre, who founded this church, and was buried here with his queen. There is a fine recumbent statue of the king under it; on one side is the Genius of Lorraine weeping, and, the other, a Genius repre-

* Here are likewise deposited the remains of that brave but ambitious and hot-headed prince, Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, who lived to see his ambitious views frustrated, and fell a victim to his temerity at the siege of Nancy. He left an only daughter (Mary), who brought the rich possessions of the House of Burgundy into the Austrian family by her marriage with Maximilian I.

† These dukes, especially those of the House of Guise, made a distinguished figure in the civil wars of France. The last Duke of Lorraine and Bar was Francis I., who exchanged Lorraine for Tuscany on the extinction of the House of Medici, and the Infant of Spain, who was Grand Duke of Tuscany, being raised to the throne of Naples.

Francis, by his marriage (a) with Maria Theresa, united the Houses of Hapsburg and Lorraine, and by his elevation to the imperial throne began the fortunes of that house, which has since risen to such an extent of greatness.

The overwhelming power of the French monarchy, at last, got possession of Lorraine, and Louis XV. ceded it to his father-in-law, King Stanislaus, for his life, and after his death it reverted to France.

‡ This city has suffered much in works of art from the revolution. In the Place de Carriere are the mutilated statues of its dukes which used to adorn it.

(a) On this marriage the following distich was made:—

Bella gerunt alii, tu felix Austria nube,
Namque Mars alius, fert tibi regna Venus.

Mémoires des Pays Bas.

(Im.) By slaughter and the din of arms
Let chiefs their states increase,
Whilst Austria free from war's alarms
To Hymen turns in peace.

sending Dying Charity. This amiable prince * died 1766, aged eighty-four, by a sad accident, being burnt by his clothes catching fire. Catherine Opalinska, Queen of Poland, Great Duchess of Lith, Lorraine, Bar, &c., died in 1747, aged sixty-seven. Near the monument of the king was buried the heart of his daughter, the Queen of France, who died at Versailles, 1768, and ordered (in her will) her heart to be buried near her father. The monument of the queen is in a kneeling posture. These monuments

* * The inscription, which does such honour to his memory, is as follows:—

*Hic jacet Stanislaus I., cognomine ;
Per varias sortis humanæ vices jactatus, non fractus.
Ingens orbi spectaculum.
Ubique vel in exilio rex beandis populis natus
Ludovici XV., generis complexu exceptus,
Lotharingam, patris non Domini ritu, rexit, fovit, exornavit.
Hunc, pauperes quos aluit, urbes quas instauravit, religio
Quam exemplis instituit, scriptis etiam tutatus est,
Insolabiliter luxere.*

Obiit 23 Feb. an. 1766. ætat 84.

*Here lies Stanislaus I.,
Though tossed about by fortune,
Yet unbroken in spirit,
Exhibiting in exile
A remarkable spectacle
To the world,
A king born
To be a blessing
To his people.*

*Patronised by his son-in-law,
Louis XV.,*

*He governed Lorraine
Not as a master but as a father,
Cherishing and embellishing it:
The poor fed by his bounty,
The cities rebuilt by his liberality,
And, above all, religion which he no
Less adorned by his example than defended
By his writings,
Unceasingly bewailed his death.*

are so elegant, that they are worth the trouble of driving two miles to see. The church is painted in fresco, but wants refreshing; it must have been very elegant, and has much marble; it was founded, as appears by the inscription, in 1742. The strict system of economy * of Stanislaus, which enabled him to embellish this city, does him the greatest honour, and affords a useful lesson to princes, who seldom attend to this as they ought: his weighing things well before he began them, and also as his undertaking them; and finishing them with spirit, reflects equal honour on his understanding and judgment.

The two long inscriptions on the sides of these monuments so interesting to the stranger, might as well have been omitted; one in honour of the Comte d'Artois, who came to visit the ashes of his grandfather, in 1814, without any guard, but his *own greatness of mind*, &c. &c.; the other relates to the remains of the Polish troops, who on their return to their country, paid their respects to the ashes of their illustrious deceased countryman. The theatre and public gardens, such as the Terrace, Ducal Gardens, Botanic, &c., which are as delightful as extensive, make Nancy a most desirable and pleasing *séjour* especially as provisions are remarkably cheap.

Leaving Nancy the following day early in the morning, we passed under a triumphal arch, with much basso-relievo, and soon came into a pretty country, full of villas of the Nancy Bourgeois, and

* *Modicis opes sapienti adaugens dispensatione omnia publicæ rei profutura, prudenter excogitavit, suscepit animose, magnifice perfecit.*

vineyards, and following the course of the Meurthe, which forms many islands with its windings : in two leagues we came to its embouchure, and crossed the river Moselle on a handsome bridge of six arches, which receives its sister river at Frouar. At Pont à Mousson, where we breakfasted, is a handsome Gothic church, (St. Martin's), and a neat Hotel de Ville. This town contains 6000 inhabitants, but is dull ; crossing the Moselle, we quitted the department of Meurthe, and entered that of Moselle; and passing through a fine fertile plain, full of villages, on an excellent broad road, passed under an ancient aqueduct, two leagues from Metz, known by the name of *Pont du Diable*, soon came to the gates of that strong city, where, to our great dissatisfaction, we were detained a long time at the Douane, although at St. Louis we had been assured to the contrary ; but any argument with these people is useless, so we quietly submitted to our fate ; and all our countrymen who wish to travel comfortably on the continent, must stifle their feelings, and act in the same manner. We amused ourselves with looking round on the fortifications which are amazingly strong, and when the search was over, entered the town by three strong gates, and were soon set down at the Hotel du Nord.

Metz * is one of the strongest places in Europe, and being a frontier town of France, they are daily adding to its strength, and many workmen were then employed ; it is still called, like Peronne †, *la Pucelle* :

* Thieri was first king of Metz, or Austrasia, in 511 ; and Dagobert the last king, in 673.

† The Duke of Wellington took Peronne, 1815.

it was besieged by Charles V. in vain, with 100,000 men *, and the last war it never was attempted to be besieged, so that it is in a sound good state. It was always a place of consequence; under the Merovingian race †; it was the capital of the kingdom of Austrasia; in modern times, Metz, Toul, and Verdun, are well known in various treaties; they were three ancient bishoprics ‡. Among the curious buildings in this large town, the cathedral is the first to which strangers usually go, and this, with its beautiful fret-work spires had long attracted our attention; but alas, our entrance was obstructed by unforeseen obstacles: mean, indeed, the meanest of shops almost surround this noble building, and prevent its being seen to advantage; it is, indeed, on the square, but it might as well have been in a narrow passage, considering this disadvantage, for a building of this nature ought to have great space, and to be entirely open, in order to be seen to advantage; when we, however, did get admittance, we did not regret our trouble. It is a most beautiful building, and its fine Gothic arches and superb painted windows, merit the greatest attention, as well as admiration. The Hotel de Ville is a handsome building, opposite; there are several fine rooms: on the top of the stair-case are many statues, such as

* Moreri, Artic. Charles V.

† The Merovingian race occupied the throne of France 250 years; but the Carolingian, 150 only; the decline of the latter was not owing to want of support from each other, but because they were more vain than enlightened.—MULLER, vol. I. p. 80.

‡ Metz, Toul, and Verdun, were formerly called *the bishoprics*.

Justice, &c., and a recumbent female in basso-relievo, allegorical of the Moselle ; under it are the following verses :

Salve magne parens, frugumque virumque Mosella,
Te clari proceres, te bello exercita pubes
Æmula te latine decorat fecundia lingue
Quin etiam mores et lætum fronte severa
Ingenium natura tuis concessit alumnis,
Salve annis, laudate agris, laudate colonis.—AUSONIUS.

The Moselle at Metz divides into two branches ; in the island thereby formed, is a noble playhouse, some excellent houses, walks, and baths. In another part is the Palais de Justice, which is a large fine building, and the public walks, which are very extensive. This city may be reckoned as to size, one of the largest of Europe, and contains 36,000 inhabitants. We were now in a country rendered dear to us by the residence of several of our countrymen many years : Verdun, not many leagues from this city, was the spot allotted to them by the late despot of France, for their abode, when they were detained in so violent, and hitherto unheard-of a manner ; this was the track pursued likewise by the late unfortunate Louis XVI. *, when he was stopped near St. Menehoud, endeavouring to gain the frontiers, which he would have done in a few hours ; and his detention was probably the cause of the evils felt by France and the rest of Europe, to this day.

* This amiable sovereign, who shewed such greatness of mind in adversity, fell a victim to the times ; for it does not appear that he aimed at, or ever even wished for, arbitrary power ; he had an aversion to violence and shedding blood, and perhaps to that he owed his fall, or rather to his want of firmness.—ED.

Leaving Metz *, no less interesting from its situation, than venerable for its antiquity, we passed through the same kind of fertile, flat country, with no interesting objects, and in three leagues, crossing an arm of the Moselle at Dizemont; in two more, came to Thionville, our *couchée*: this is a strong ill-built town, having 5000 inhabitants; we entered it by three gates: there are 3000 military here, and barracks so extensive, that they seem nearly half the town. The church is large, and has a remarkably handsome choir and altar. The covered bridge over the Moselle appears to great disadvantage, after the elegant bridges of Switzerland, with their Venetian blinds and trottoirs. The walk on the ramparts is good and extensive. On the following morning we left this town, and passing over drawbridges, and through gates, the appendages of a fortified town, we came among gardens and fine corn-fields. Thionville is the last town belonging to France, and we soon changed kingdoms, as well as languages; and in about a league, passing a château belonging to Monsieur Berthier, commandant of Verdun, nephew of the late Marshal Berthier, we came to Frisand, the *first village in Holland, or rather in the new kingdom of Belgium*; here we were visited with *no common visitation*, being detained four hours in a hard rain; all, even the most minute things, and all the various parts of the female dress, being examined with the utmost *indelicacy* and *savage ferocity*. If sovereigns wished to prevent the circulation of money in their dominions by travellers,

* There are as we were informed, 10,000 military at Metz.

they could not devise a more ingenious way than this, for these douane officers are the pest of the continent, and there were four harpies employed eagerly in this work; but some good, however, resulted from this, we were prevented going farther than Luxembourg, seven leagues only from Thionville.

We entered Luxembourg by a number of gates and drawbridges, and after being set down at l'Hotel de Cologne, sallied forth into the town; the new part is level, and has several squares and good streets; the Place d'Armes is very handsome, and the parish church is neat; but strangers should descend into the two bassevilles, in order to see the fortifications to advantage; the descent is very rapid, but the sight of the centinels above you, pacing on the ramparts, which are built on a rock, and the different persons walking on the heights, and the rocks, affords a scene as picturesque as amusing.

Luxembourg * has been famous in history for the changes it has undergone: it was taken by Louis XIV., and in latter times by the republic of France,

* The House of Luxembourg has long subsisted in France, and is one of the four houses of foreign princes who were raised to the dignity of peers of the kingdom; l'Hotel de Luxembourg, at Paris, was their residence. The celebrated marshal of this name was of the branch of Montmorency Bouteville. On the extinction of the race of Charlemagne, the House of Luxembourg formed a dynasty among the illustrious families of Europe which came to the empire, descending from Pharamond, in a direct line by Sigefroi, Count of Curick.—*Notes on Belges*, by MAYEUR.

Luxembourg had the honour of having one of its counts elevated to the empire, November 29, 1308, (Henry of Luxembourg); but this emperor was poisoned in Italy, 1313. The famous King of Bohemia, (who was blind, and desired his knights to take him into the thickest of the battle of Creci, that he might perish gloriously, when he found that the battle was lost), was of this House, and from him the Princes of Wales have their motto.

from the Austrians ; it was esteemed as one of the strongest places of Europe, and of such consequence, that all the belligerent powers have contended for its possession. At the late peace, when France was reduced into its ancient territories ; this was annexed to the new kingdom of Belgium, but being considered as a federal town, it is garrisoned by a strong garrison of 5000 Prussians. It has 10,000 inhabitants, Catholics : German is the language chiefly spoken.

On the following morning we left Luxembourg, and observed that all the environs were a stratum of rock ; a great number of soldiers were exercising, the drums were beating, and the arms of the former glittering in the sun, gave the appearance of warfare, more than a time of profound peace. Taking the road of Namur, through a country more diversified, with hills and woods, mixed with corn, we came to Adlon, a small town, with 2,500 inhabitants, where we breakfasted. Afterwards there were long hills and precipices, winding in a very romantic manner, in an humble degree reminding us of Switzerland, not so the roads, the industry of the Swiss is here not imitated, for although you pay a *barrière every league*, they resemble more what we have read of Russia or Poland, than what we should expect in the civilized grand duchy of Luxembourg *. At six we arrived at Martelange, and took up our quarters at an inn without a sign, in which we were glad to find protection from the bad roads, having come thirty miles this day.

* Luxembourg, as well as Namur, were purchased by the House of Burgundy, and much increased the enormous possessions of that family, who soon added to them Hainault, Holland, Zeland, and Friseland.

In this day's journey we skirted the duchy of Bouillon, now belonging to the new kingdom of Belgium, and famous in old time for its distinguished princes ; the principality, it will be recollected, was forfeited to the crown of France by the rebellion of its last sovereign prince, who was glad to save his life, by giving up his principality, and the subtle Richelieu, always anxious to increase the glory of his master, and the dominions of France, eagerly caught this opportunity of promoting both these points by this unexpected event.

May 22.—Leaving Martelange early in the morning, and taking a strong horse for a *renfort*, we immediately ascended a long hill, and plunged into as bad roads as probably are to be found, formed of every material *but good*. Hill now rose upon hill, and heath succeeded heath, only relieved sometimes with forests and woods, a few scattered villages were seen, indeed, at a distance, but none, no, *not a house* near the road for miles ; we every moment expected the fracture or downfall of our carriages, which, however, being strong, escaped unhurt. Amidst this wild and dreary scene, not much less so than the part of Roussillon we had formerly passed through, though in a different way, there were immense flocks of sheep, which somewhat enlivened us ; but what pleased us more was the recollection of our being in the midst of the forest of Ardennes *, particularly interesting, as

* *Ros.* Well, this is the forest of Arden.

Clo. Ay, now am I in Arden, the more fool I ; when I was at home, I was in a better place.—*As You Like It, Act II. Sc. 4.*

having been immortalized by the pen of our great bard, and we almost fancied that we saw the duke rush out of the wood with his companions in their hunting dresses, and heard the fair Rosalind's playful conversation, and the sound of "Audrey, trip, Audrey," was constantly haunting us. This tract we had entered the preceding day two leagues from Martelange; it is of considerable extent, has many fine forests and woods, some poor corn, many sheep-walks, no deer, though it had formerly*, and any thing but good roads. We dined at Bastogne, a town with 2500 inhabitants, which was formerly in the department of the Ardennes †, but is now in the grand duchy of Luxembourg. It had much commerce, was very flourishing, and our landlady told us was dignified with the name of Petit Paris, but is now dull and almost deserted; it has a parish-church and a seminary: here German ceases, and French once more begins. Still persevering in the same road (if a road it can be called, which is nothing but an immense breadth of deep ruts to perplex the traveller, and perplexed we should have been if we had not had relays of guides), we came to our *couchée* in three hours, Roumont, where we were glad to rest ourselves, after the labours of the day (having walked,

* To the which place a poor sequestered stag,
That, from the hunter's aim had ta'en a hurt,
Did come to languish.—*As You Like It, Act II.*

† This forest is twelve leagues in length and four in breadth; it extended formerly from the borders of the Moselle to the shores of the ocean, and was of such consequence as to give title to the sovereigns of Luxembourg, who were called Counts of Ardennes: it comprehends great part of the duchy of Luxembourg, which is the largest of the seventeen United Provinces.

at least, half the way), in the only inn in this pigmy village, which fortunately proved an excellent one, and the people very civil; we retired early to prepare ourselves for the roads of the ensuing day, which, we were told for our comfort, were the worst of all. This is an inexcusable negligence in the government, for the whole is a stratum of slate and stone, and might be made good at a small expense, and, at the same time, employ the poor, who are in a starving state, as we found by the villagers, who came in troops to beg.

May 23.—Descending a long steep hill, we crossed the little river Dourche, and immediately plunged into the bad roads, worse, indeed, than any we had hitherto met with. Here was variety, though not a *pleasing one*, for the ruts were sometimes an immense depth of *stiff clay*; at others, there were *large rocky stones*, which we feared would break our vehicles, and prevent our farther travelling; we took pains, however, to support them, or they would have often overturned, and through various perils arrived at our breakfast-place (Marche), five leagues from Roumont: this is a neat new-built town, as the old one was chiefly burnt down some years ago, and being covered with slate, as most of the towns are in this country, it makes a good appearance. The church was built at the expense of the sovereign, as appears from the following inscription:—

Guillelmi dono lætata resurgo favillis
Quæ incenso perii vortice sacra domus.

Marche has 2000 inhabitants, and a remarkably

good inn. Leaving this place, and taking an assistant horse, as usual, which we did with the more cheerfulness, as we found we were soon to take our leave of bad roads *, we set off for Namur; the country now began to be more populous, and the roads more frequented. We arrived at Empting, our *couchée*, about eight, a miserable village, and having an equally miserable *cabaret*; but Le Château de Fontaine near it is a large and very handsome villa, with pleasure-gardens, *potagers*, and every suitable appendage: the road to Liege passes near it.

We had this day passed through large tracts of forests and woods containing much noble timber; indeed, the woods are the great ornament of this country, which would, otherwise, be chiefly a dreary waste. We had now slept three nights in this forest of Ardennes †, which we left at Marche, and uniformly found the manners of the people civil and obliging, having but little intercourse with their neighbours, and but few strangers among them, owing to the unimproved state of the roads; they are unadulterated

* These roads were many ages much better, to the disgrace of our own, as we find there was a good *chaussée* in the time of Cæsar, who marched a large army across the forest of Ardennes to Treves.—*Vid. DEWARZ's Hist. de la Belgique.*

† This forest is little changed in its appearance; if this uncouth forest yield any thing savage, I will either be food for it, or bring it for food for thee.—*As You Like It.*

Safe as travelling now is in this forest, with no inconvenience but bad roads, it was so full of thieves and banditti in the fourteenth century that no one dared traverse it without a guard. The robbers set themselves in ambuscade behind the bushes, from whence they shot their arrows at passengers without being perceived.—*DOBSON's Petrarch.*

by foreign intercourse, and appear to be as honest as they are plain and simple. The inns, however, even in the villages, we usually found good, and in no instance had any imposition, which was particularly pleasing, as instances of this kind are rare on the continent. If government would seriously attend to the state of the road the country would certainly be benefited, as there would be a greater influx of strangers, and, consequently, more money in circulation; as it is, this road is little frequented. Between Luxembourg and Namur (about 100 miles) we met but two carriages, one of which was a diligence *labouring* with five horses, and the other a gentleman's carriage. By the influx of money also, although the articles of life might be dearer, and, of course, the inns, yet strangers would not, it is to be hoped, see so many beggars and objects of misery, for the country is wretchedly poor; from Marche, however, we had observed the corn to be much better, and the land in higher cultivation than before.

May 24.—Leaving Empting, we pursued our journey through a bleak disagreeable country to Namur, distant twenty miles, the roads in many parts were still bad, and the country a continuation of hills. After six hours, ascending one, we unexpectedly, in the midst of a beautiful country, saw Namur, and soon entering this place, of which we had formed tremendous ideas, by a single gate, to our great surprise we were not asked one question, nor required to exhibit our passports, but passing over the Maese on a

handsome stone bridge of nine arches, were suffered quietly to go to l'Hotel de Flandre, as in an open town.

This is a fine town, containing 16,000 inhabitants, situated on the Maese, which here receives the Sambre; there is a bridge also over the latter, and a curious mill for the preparation of powder. Namur * is in a beautiful valley, surrounded with hills, which so command it, that, in the present state of warfare, it would not be found very difficult to take it, as has been found to be the case of late years; it formerly shared the fate of the other towns in this neighbourhood, and fell a sacrifice to the overwhelming power of Louis XIV., and afterwards was taken by William III., and has been rendered immortal by the pen of our great poet †. The fortifications, which have been much destroyed in the late war, are now repairing with great diligence; many workmen are employed in this, and in making new works, which are very picturesque on the declivities, and the view from them of the rivers, the town, and surrounding country, is beautiful and interesting. The cathedral, which has several fine paintings by Rubens, is a modern Grecian building. The church of the Jesuits is handsome, having a profusion of fine marble; the roof built of the stone of St. Hubert, brought from the Ardennes, in the neighbourhood of Marche, is very curious; the Confessionals are all of fine carved wood. There is

* Namur was taken in seven days, by the French under Marshal Saxe, in 1746.

† Addison.

a strong garrison in Namur; the Catholic religion is here professed. The neighbourhood of Liege and Namur, &c., abounds in coals, from the dust coal used by the smiths to the large pit ones, which makes firing tolerably reasonable in this country; we met immense waggons, drawn by four or six horses, seven or eight in company, to our great annoyance, conveying it to different parts of the neighbourhood.

May 25.—Leaving Namur*, we came on an excellent *pavé* (and excellent it ought to be, for a *barrière* is paid every league, and government have provided a neat house for the toll-men), through a country open and rich as usual, but villages were scarce, and breakfasted at Genappe†; a small town with an excellent inn: from a near similarity of names, we confounded it with Gemappe, distinguished by the celebrated victory of Dumourier, which is not, however, more than eight leagues distant, in the neighbourhood of Mons. Setting off from this place, judge of our surprise, when, after a day's travelling in an uninteresting country, we suddenly and unexpectedly found ourselves in the plains of Waterloo.

At Quatre Bras (the village through which we

* Namur dates its existence from the end of the sixth century.—*LE PERE DE MARNE*, as quoted by *DEWEZ*.

The castle of Namur is supposed to be the spot to which the Atuatian nation retired to defend themselves from Cæsar, after the defeat of the Nervians.—*Id.*

† Genappe was the chief place of the duchy of Lothier, representing the duchy of Low Lorraine, but is now part of Brabant.—*Mémoires Historiques des Pays Bas*.

Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, set off from this place to Paris (accompanying Louis XI.) for his coronation; he was attended by 4000 horse and a magnificent train.—*Notes on Belges*.

passed) we were shewn the remains of a house in which Buonaparte had slept, which was burnt down by the Prussians, for the *criminal inscription*, "Vive l'Empereur." The inn called Belle Alliance (one side of which is full of cannon and musket balls, many of them probably placed there to allure the curiosity of the traveller) was our next object. In front is this inscription:—

Belle Alliance,
Rencontre
Des Généraux
Wellington, Blucher,
Lors
De la mémorable bataille,
Du 18 Juin, 1815,
Vainqueurs
Se saluant mutuellement.

You go through the regular routine at this inn of seeing the table at which the conquerors took their slight repast, some cuirasses, balls, &c. Here, as may be imagined, you are haunted by an abundance of military *cicerones*, by whom we were conducted to the field of battle. With slow and solemn steps we trod over the ground hallowed with the ashes of our gallant countrymen, fearfully looking round with curiosity, not unmixed with awe, on the vast plain, distinguished by one of the most important battles ever fought; carefully did we survey the ground, marked by the awful events which led to the conclusion of the late long-protracted war, bringing about the deliverance of Europe, making *an emperor a fugitive, and restoring a sovereign to the throne of his ancestors*:

Eagerly did we endeavour to discover the positions

of the different chiefs and their respective corps ; each spot inspired melancholy sensations: dearly, indeed, was the glory of this day purchased. Here, perhaps, a parent was deprived of his child, the solace of his declining years ; there, a wife, of the affectionate partner of her life ; here a brother, there a friend, had to lament the dearly-purchased fruits of a glorious victory ; such, indeed, are the trophies of victory—such are the effects of war. But if we surveyed these scenes with these ideas, different, far different must have been the sensations excited in the minds of those who visited this spot two or three months after the action, when the ground yet reeking with the blood of their countrymen, and the trenches scarcely covered up which contained their cold remains, must have caused feelings of pain and horror, which even the glories of the day could scarcely overcome or balance. Farewell, ye fields of British prowess ; farewell, ye shades of British heroes !—although your bodies are mouldering in the dust, your fame will live for ever ; dear will your memory be to your friends, dear to your country, dear to all Europe, which your exertions * have delivered from slavery !—Our *cicerone* fortunately was very intelligent, and explained the different positions to us very accurately. Here the gallant Duke of Wellington, the conquering hero, placed himself, *determined to conquer or die* ; there

* The writer of this article is far from wishing to detract from the courage of the brave allies, particularly the Prussians, who so eminently distinguished themselves in this memorable action ; but he must be pardoned, if the actions of his countrymen excite the greatest interest in him.

General Picton received his mortal wound; here General Ponsonby received the wound which caused his death: there the gallant Earl of Uxbridge was wounded in the leg, which was afterwards amputated; and here the Duke of Brunswick expired, like his father, in the field of honour *. On the right is a handsome monument, with the following inscription:

To the memory
Of their companions in arms,
Who gloriously fell on the memorable
18th day of June, 1815,
This monument is erected
By the officers of the King's German Legion.

On the opposite side is the same inscription in German. On the other side of the road is a handsome Corinthian pillar on a pedestal, with an inscription in French and English, to the memory of Sir Alexander Gordon, brother of the Earl of A——, aid-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington, who fell on this memorable day; a most deserving young man, who has left several brothers and sisters to mourn his loss. At a distance, about a league off, is perceived the monument of the Prussians. On the wall of the post-house at St. Jean is the following inscription:

Bataille de St. Jean
Centre des armées.

Just by, on our right, was the celebrated mill of St. Jean. The church of Waterloo is elegant, with a hand-

* How forcibly here are we reminded of the beautiful description of the Grecian camp by the poet,

Hic Dolopum manus, hic sævus tendebat Achilles,
Classibus hic locus, hic acies certare solebant.—

Æn. 2. v. 29 and 30.

some dome, most picturesquely situated at the end of the forest of Soignies *. In it are many handsome monuments, erected by the officers and soldiers, greatly to their honour, to the memory of their friends and companions in arms.

Three leagues from Waterloo, by an excellent road, brought us to L'Hotel de L'Empereur, at Brussels †, much affected by the scenes which we had visited, the horror of which even a lapse of nearly six years could

* This forest of Soignies formerly extended all over the site of Brussels to the banks of the Senne, before the establishment of the Christian religion; this forest was then *consecrated to the sun*, and its name *Sonien Bosch*, in the language of the country, means the wood of the sun.—Notes on the *Belges*, by M. LE MAYEUR.

† Brussels, the capital formerly of Brabant, was, as well as that province, part of the country of the ancient Nervians.—DEWEZ, p. 2.

These were part of the Belgians (a), who are celebrated by Cæsar for their valour; the reason for which he assigns, is their distance from luxurious nations.

“Horum omnium fortissimi sunt Belgæ, a cultu atque humanitate provinciæ longissime absunt, minimeque ad eos mercatores sæpe commeant atque ea, quæ ad effeminandos animos pertinent important.”—CÆS. *Comment.* Belgium is called by Strada “Germania Inferior.”

Charles V. resigned his dominions (at least the low countries) to his son Philip, at Brussels, and soon after the rest of his states, and retired to the monastery of St. Just, in Spain, where he finished his days, two years afterwards, having governed his hereditary states forty years, and the empire thirty-six; the cause of his abdication was fatigue of mind, and bodily disorders, particularly the gout. A learned writer has observed, that it is doubtful whether he acquired more honour in his wise government of so many kingdoms, or in his timely and prudent abdication of them all at the same time. *Majoremne laudem in imperio, totque regnis administrandis, an in iis simul omnibus relinquendis promeritus sit.*—STRADA, lib. 1. This prince, in the intervals of his disorder, used to employ himself in planting, cultivating his garden, and riding on the neighbouring hills. He used *mortifications*, and *frequent flagellations*, and the whip, stained with his blood, and sent after his death to Philip, was kept by him as a relic, and after his death by the other sovereigns of his family.—*Ibid.* lib. 1.

(a) The Belgians came originally from Germany.

not diminish, though, we were fully alive to the glory acquired by the British arms on that memorable day, as well as the comfort and lasting repose of bleeding Europe.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Flourishing state of Brussels—Cathedral—Hotel de Ville—Assembly of Deputies—Religious Liberty—Library—Museum—National Festival—Sablon Church—La Chapelle—Beneficial effects of Cultivation—Allées Vertes—Palace of Laeken—Another Visit to l'Hotel de Ville—Etats Généraux—Opinion of Taxation—Satyrs in all Governments—Palais de Justice—L'Enseignement Mutuel—Discontinuance of Religious Processions—Decorations and Orders—Excursion into Holland—Vilvorde—Countess of Hainault—Antwerp—Citadel—Bourse—Departure—Specimen of a bad country—Anticipation of Holland—Arrival at Breda.

WE found Brussels fast recovering from the revolutionary changes it had experienced, and increasing daily in prosperity and population*, under the sway of its mild sovereign†. Considering it as the capital of the *Pays Bas*, its situation is very singular;

* Its population is 80,000.

† The kingdom of the Pais Bas (a) is now one of the most considerable among the minor kingdoms of Europe, having a population of 5,000,000, of which Holland forms two, and the other provinces three millions; one is pleased to see the illustrious House of Nassau at length arrived at that regal power, which it so well merits by its constant exertions in defence of religion and liberty; and Great Britain must always reverence the memory of the hero of this ancient family, its former sovereign, who so nobly defended its laws, liberties, and religion, from oppression, and by his strenuous exertions and constant perseverance, was the successful champion of the liberties of Europe.

(a) Modern Belgium is very different in size from ancient, which comprehended all the country between the Rhine and the Ocean, the Seine and the Marne.—Vid. DEWEZ.

for coming from the Swiss towns, which are the focus as it were of ascents and descents, you are surprised even at the sharp declivity which leads from the upper to the lower town. Entering by the gate of Namur, a stranger does not form a very favourable idea of this elegant city, for the streets in that quarter are mean and dirty; how is he surprised, then, when ascending to the park by La Cour de la Montagne, he at once finds himself in the midst of the beautiful and elegant buildings which distinguish that splendid quarter! This spot must always please, from the grateful shade which its noble trees afford from the burning rays of the sun: though it must be owned that its sandy walks, which are much neglected, are a great detriment to this beautiful promenade. Brussels was never behind any city in gaiety and dissipation; and it may be imagined that the residence of a court does not diminish them; in fact, in no place is there greater luxury than in this. An Englishman, indeed, is not surprised to find English customs prevailing in a country so near his own, and the beautiful promenade of the Allées Vertes is crowded every evening with phaëtons, curricles, gigs, and English horses. But coming out of a country, the best regulated, perhaps, in Europe, in which the younger part of the community, as has been observed, are sedulously and strictly attended^d to, we were much hurt at the change which we here perceived, for in many parts of the town we observed several persons in an almost wild and rude state; some begging, though very decently dressed, others employed in mischief and riots.

Among the public buildings, the cathedral with its two noble and venerable towers, and the Hotel de Ville, with its beautiful spire, are the most conspicuous, and claim the greatest attention: the interior of the former merits considerable attention; going up the nave, on each side are six colossal statues of the apostles. In the choir, which is very handsome, and appears, by the stalls, to have been renovated, is a noble monument of Ernest*, Archduke of Austria, with the following inscription:

Memoriæ serenissimi principis
Ernesti Archducis Austriæ, Maximiliani II.
Imp. F. ex Maria Caroli 5 Imp. F.
Ferd. I. nep. Maximiliani abn.
Rudolphi II. fratris.

Qui cum regnum Hungariæ et finitima loca
Per annos 11, fortiter feliciterque administrasset, ad
Belgii Gubernacula a Philip II. Rege Avunculo
Vocatus, easdem provincias, etsi brevi 13 mensium
Spatio, cum æternâ suâ laude et gratiâ rexit.

In avita religione, in pace, in
Imperio reducendo intentus, in iisque
Curis mortuus anno 1595, kal. mart.
Cum vixisset annos 41, menses 8, dies 5.

Posuit Albertus Archidux Austriæ
Belgii princeps, singulari in
Fratrem affectu, ejusque corpus
Ex adverso, in tumultu ducum Brabantiae
Reliquit; monumentum hic voluit extare †.

* He was religious, serious, and had an uncommon goodness of disposition, and his frankness (a quality natural to the Germans) had made him very agreeable to the people of Flanders, though he was neither of an enterprising nor warlike character.—BENTIVOGLIO, vol. 3.

Happy had it been for the Flemish, if the successors of this amiable prince had resembled him; but owing to their tyranny, these fine provinces were lost to the Spaniards.

† "To the memory of the most serene prince, Ernest, Archduke of Austria, son of the Emperor Maximilian II., by Mary, daughter of the Emperor Charles V. &c. &c., who having bravely and happily governed Hungary and its neighbourhood eleven years, was appointed to the

There is a recumbent statue of this prince in stone, (in armour), helmet, gloves, &c., at his feet; opposite is a fine sarcophagus of marble, where he is buried, and on the top the lion of Brabant couchant, in marble. In this church are several monuments also of nobles, who filled distinguished offices under the Austrian princes, and many fine-painted windows, with long inscriptions in Latin, given by the different sovereigns; among others, one by Charles V., in which he is styled *Asiæ et Africæ Dominator*; Europe is modestly omitted*.

In the Hotel de Ville is holden the assembly of the deputies of the states; this, at least when we were present, was conducted with the utmost propriety: an Englishman, when he attends these meetings, often expects to find interesting debates, as in his own country, but in what country in Europe shall we find the talents, the education, and oratorical powers of an English house of commons? As it has required ages to bring these to perfection, so will it probably re-

government of Belgium by his uncle, Philip II.; and acquired equal reputation and esteem by his government of these provinces, though it lasted only thirteen months. He was solely intent upon restoring peace and the religion of their ancestors to the inhabitants; and died in this occupation, in 1595, aged forty-one years, eight months, and five days."

Albert, Archduke of Austria, Prince of Belgium, from singular affection to his brother, erected this monument to him, and caused his body to be interred in the tomb of the dukes of Brabant, on the opposite side of the choir. Albert succeeded his brother in his government.—*Hist. des Troubles des Pais Bas.*

* This prince, who is here arrogantly called ruler of Asia and Africa, died in a monastery in Spain, scarcely having the necessaries of life; he had stipulated for a pension with his son Philip, on resigning his kingdoms to him; but this prince, with base ingratitude and meanness, never paid it to him regularly.

quire ages to bring others in this respect to a level with ourselves; indeed, in all countries where we had been, which have assemblies of this nature, *they confess their inferiority*. In this, however, of Brussels, public business and works of utility seem to be attended to; the speeches are not long, and the president points out whose turn it is to speak; he has a *bell*, and keeps good order, but is not distinguished from his fellow-citizens by any external appearance, having only an elevated distinct place, and an arm-chair, to denote his presidentship, and a secretary on each side. The hall is large, and the members are ranged on benches in front of the president, and there is a gallery for the foreign ministers, and another for strangers. The Joyeuse Entrée *, or ancient privilege granted by the Dukes of Brabant to their subjects, is now not heard of, but they have undoubtedly others in their room, with which they seem well contented. The liberality of the Belgians to our nation is very conspicuous; there are at Brussels two churches allotted to the English, which can be said of no other place on the continent; as the worthy sovereign was received by the British nation with the utmost hospitality, so does he repay it by the utmost attention on

* The Joyeuse Entrée, or privileges of the Brabançons, were completely violated by the Duc d'Albe, but not with impunity, for a celebrated historian tells us that they resisted his arbitrary taxes in the most strenuous manner. *Dum Albanus in decimæ ac vicesimæ exactione, &c., rem omni violentiæ genere urgeret, opifices Bruxellis quasi ex compacto tabernas claudunt pistores, panem coquere recusant, &c.*—THUANUS, lib. 54.

On the Duke of Alba violently insisting on the payment of the tenth and twentieth of their gains, the tradesmen of Brussels, by mutual consent, shut their shops, the bakers refused to bake bread, &c.

his part, and in no place do our countrymen experience greater comforts than in this. The church of the Augustins, which is attended by the royal family, and has the Dutch service first, has afterwards the English service, and the congregation* is numerous and respectable; and daily increasing, under the auspices of its worthy pastor †, who exercises his clerical duties with the greatest regularity ‡. There are also two burying-grounds for the English; but that out of the *Porte de Halle* is not attended to, or kept in the order which it ought.

Literature, if we may judge from the library, is on a respectable footing; it consists of 120,000 volumes (as the librarian informed us), contained in a number of rooms; this library is open to the public every day, and there is a separate room for writing and reading; it has been increased by many bequests. Adjoining, is the Museum, which is very respectable; this belongs to the city; there are many fossils, minerals, marbles, &c.; there are also several curiosities; among others, the cradle of Charles V., the coat in

* This congregation, as well as the minister, has its churchwarden, and the whole is regulated on canonical principles, which make it respectable, and promise it durability.

† The Rev. T. Prince, fellow of Wadham College, and late tutor to the Duke of Brunswick and his brother.

‡ The writer of this assisted at the sacrament, and had the satisfaction of preaching to a congregation of nearly 400, respectable from their situation, and more so from their attention to their religious duties; and could not help reflecting on the change which has taken place in this church. How would the good fathers be shocked, if looking out of the grave, they saw their sacred walls defiled (as they would have declared,) by two sets of heretics, and knew that the altar which served them for mass, is now used for the celebration of the Protestant communion!

which the unfortunate Charles I. of England was beheaded, and various other things ; among them the horse *, curiously stuffed, which saved the life of the Archduke Albert, at the celebrated † and long protracted siege of Ostend. The exhibition of paintings is very respectable; there are several of Rubens', and they are chiefly, as may be supposed, of the Flemish school, but there are some of the Italian ; and young artists are daily copying the best pictures ; among them is a very interesting one of the battle of Newport ‡, which as a national subject, and exhibiting the

* Over this horse are the following lines :

El Cavallo Nobile

Siste gradum spectator ego de nomine dicor
Nobilis, at presto nobilitate rei
Archiduci Alberto substravi tergora quondam
Quando prope Ostendam martia erinnys erat ;
Illumqu ; eripui pugnantem hostilibus armis
Cum vel ei, mihi vel, mors subeunda fuit.
Me magis ardebat miles, quia virginis instar
Cernebat niveâ crescere fronte jubam.
Hinc ut me raperet crebro sua spicula et enses,
In caput ignoti strinxerat archiducis.
Evasi, eduxique virum, meq. ipse reduxit
Incolumem, nostræ non erat hora necis.
Ast anno vertente, die quo evasimus ambo
Nobilis interii, cernite qualis eram.

† This siege began July 5, 1601, finished September 22, 1604 ; when the Infanta is reported to have said, that she would not change her chemise till it was taken.—Vid. *Continental Excursions*.

‡ The battle of Nieupoort, which took place July 2, 1600, was fought on the sea shore, which is there very firm. The Archduke Albert commanded the Spaniards, and Prince Maurice the troops of the states ; Count Louis of Nassau commanded the cavalry, and Colonel Francis Vere the advanced guard. The Spaniards were so certain of the victory, that they declared they would give no quarter to any but Prince Maurice and his brother, whom they should reserve for the triumph of the archduke. This victory was most complete on the side of the states, notwithstanding

illustrious house of Nassau in a brilliant light, must ever claim great attention. In one of these rooms is a fine and just model of the Bastille. The Botanic Gardens, which are close to the museum, contain some curious exotics, and are worth an hour's ramble.

June 18.—Being the anniversary of the ever-memorable battle of Waterloo, which established the sovereign of the Netherlands on his throne, was ushered in with ringing of bells, and other marks of rejoicing: there were illuminations in the evening, and an appropriate piece was acted at the theatre. The following day, the authorities, prince, &c., went to Waterloo, where service was celebrated, as it had been on the 18th, at the Protestant and Catholic churches; and the day was passed in great eclat, and festivity*.

Among the squares, the Place Royale, St. Michel, and Sablon †, are the most conspicuous; in the latter

the exertions of the archduke, who performed the duties of a general, and soldier, hazarding his life on every occasion.—Vid. BENTIVOGLIO, DEWEZ, and other historians, who have related this.

* Query, are not commemorations of this kind an unmanly triumph; and would it not be better to have a pillar or monument of some kind (*more Romano*) to commemorate a victory, and not thus (as is practised by modern nations) *perpetually triumph over the vanquished*: when it is considered that every victory is bought with the tears of the widow and orphan, it is, indeed, dearly purchased. Excesses of some kind are perhaps after a battle, in a certain degree, unavoidable; here they were very great, and the poor inhabitants of the neighbouring villages were great sufferers, owing to the conduct of many of the foreign troops; some were completely pillaged.

† On the Place de Sablon were beheaded, June 2, 1568, many noble-men and patriots, sacrificed by Philip II. and his blood-thirsty minister, the

is a handsome conduit, with much sculpture, erected at the expense of the Earl of Aylesbury *, as appears by the inscription, on account of the health and comfort

Due d'Alba (a). So great was the reverence of the Brabançons for these ill-fated patriots, Egmont and Horn, that numbers crowded to dip their handkerchiefs in their blood.—*Troubles des Pais Bas par Villefontaine*.

“Despising danger, they dipped handkerchiefs in his blood, as much in remembrance of their favourite, as to keep up their resentment.” “Fuere qui linteola contempto periculo Egmontii cruore consperserint serraverintque seu monumentum amoris, seu vindictæ, irritamentum.”—STRADA, lib. 7. BENTIVOGLIO, vol. 1.

* Thos. Bruce

Comes Aylesb. M. Brit. Par

Hospitio apud Bruxellas.

Usus jucundo et salubri

De suo poni testamento

Jussit

Anno 1741.

Undecim vero post annis

Pace ubique terrarum firmatâ,

Johannes Bruce Hæres erigi curavit

Francisco Lotharingo Rom. Imperium

Et Maria Theresia Caroli VI. F.

Regna paterna fortiter vindicata

Feliciter et gloriose tenentibus

Carolo Lothar. Belgii Gubernatore.

(a) Ferdinand Alvares a Toledo, Duke of Alba, or Alva, succeeded Margaret, Duchess of Parma, in the government of the Low Countries, and was the most ferocious, sanguinary tyrant that, perhaps, ever existed. In his seven years' government he caused 18,000 persons to die by the hands of the executioner, and was guilty of various other enormities and cruelties. He was at length recalled, after having lost many of the provinces by his tyranny (1). He put up in the citadel of Antwerp his statue, with a pompous inscription, stating the important services he had performed; stifling rebellion, establishing *religion, justice, and peace*. Philip II. was much displeased with this arrogance; but the statue was soon destroyed. Frederic, son and coadjutor of the duke, was not much inferior to his father in cruelty.—STRADA, *Troubles des Pais Bas*, &c.

(1) Strada, though evidently partial to his administration, acknowledges his cruelty and pride, and that he got Egmont and Horn into his power by treachery. Vir magnis ac priscis haud dubie imperatoribus militari scientia conferendus, nisi odium ex nimio rigore superbiaque, &c.—*Ibid*.

The Duke of Alba established a tribunal, which he called the *Council of Trouble*, but called by the people the *Council of Blood*.—DEWEZ.

which he had experienced in his residence in Brussels. The Grande Place, or Marché, is a very fine one, but its chief ornament is the noble Hotel de Ville; this place was stained with the blood of those disinterested patriots, the Comtes of Egmont* and Horn, who were decapitated June 6, 1568, victims to the cruelty of the Duc d'Alba. When the former gave up his sword, he said, "With this sword I have often defended the cause of my sovereign with success. *"Hoc ferro sæpe ego regis causam non infeliciter defendi †."*

The church of the Sablon, which was erected in 1300, is a very fine one; it is in the form of a Grecian cross, and there are statues of the apostles on each side of the nave; there is a chapel and vault formerly belonging to the Prince de la Tour et Taxis ‡. In the church called La Chapelle, among several other monuments, is one to the illustrious and ancient family of Spinola §, many of whom are buried here.

The environs of Brussels, although of a sandy soil, are cultivated with the greatest care and success, and no where are finer crops of corn, grass, and

* This nobleman was so called from a town in the western part of Holland. *Genti cognomentum ab Egmontio oppido in Extremâ Bataviâ, ad littus occidentale.*—STRADA, lib. 7.

† STRADA, lib. 6. This historian calls him the bravest of the Belgians. *Ductore Lamoralio comite Egmontio Belgarum fortissimo.*—Lib. 1.

‡ This ancient and illustrious family now resides at Vienna and its neighbourhood, and has no connexion with Brussels.

§ Vide a former chapter, article *Genoa*. The distinguished general of this family, Le marquis de Spinola, directed the former siege of Ostende.

clover, * especially towards the palace of Schoenberg, or Laeken, so called from the village of that name. A drive to this palace, a league from the city, on the banks of the canal, and one through the public walks, Les Allées Vertes, are among the favourite promenades of Brussels. The palace is large and handsome, and well situated on the summit of a steep hill; its grounds descend to the Antwerp canal, which with its numerous vessels continually passing and repassing, forms an interesting view. It was built by the Archduchess Maria Christina† of Austria, and was the former residence of the governors of the Low Countries: it is now almost the constant residence of the King of Belgium, when he is in this country.

Being informed of an interesting debate in the second *chambre*, we paid another visit to it, and were not disappointed, as several members spoke well, and with vehemence; some in Dutch, and others in French, but chiefly the latter. The number of members is 110, and in the first *chambre* 60 ‡. They are allowed each by government, for his expenses 5000 francs a year, as they accompany it to the Hague every other year: on our expressing our disapprobation of this expenditure to a most respectable and sensible member, with whom we had the pleasure of being several times in company, he said that it was

* The fertility of this country was of old so remarkable, as to be noticed by a writer of éminence, as *selected for the country of warfare*. *Plane ut in alias terras peregrinari mars ac circumferre bellum, hic armorum sedem fixisse videatur.* —STRADA, lib. 1.

† She was wife of the Prince of Saxe Teschen, who was formerly governor of the Low Countries.

‡ This *chambre* is seldom full.

impossible to be otherwise, for that many of the representatives were too poor to bear their own expenses ; he instanced among others, the province of Luxembourg, which indeed, we knew from experience, cannot rank among the richest of the *Païs Bas*. The right of representing is very general ; that of elector varies in the different provinces. The president and a third part of the members are elected every year, but a member can be re-elected. There are many of the noblesse, as well as Bourgeois, in the second *chambre*. The members in the first are all appointed by the king, but *are not hereditary* : this gives great weight and power to the *executive* part of the government, as the acts must pass this house before they become a law. They seem to be profiting (as to taxes) by the example of a neighbouring kingdom * ; and the new ones on moveables, servants, horses, hearths, &c., which passed whilst we were in this place, seemed *hard of digestion* ; but a Dutch member with whom we were speaking on the subject, observed very dryly, that the Flemings as yet hardly knew taxation, they were beginning to *feel it*, but that the Dutch had long been used to it. In the whole, however, the constitution is likely to stand on its present basis, in spite of the observations of some of the satirists, who say “ Under the Austrians we were *in heaven*, under Napoleon *in purgatory*, and at present we are *in hell*.” It cannot, however, be supposed by any of the reasonable and well-thinking,

* To the honour of this kingdom and its rulers, since writing this article, many of the taxes have been taken off.

that the expenses accruing from so long a war can be supported without some burdens being laid on the people; and in this country, in which every thing is very plentiful, and, at present, the price reasonable, the inhabitants have no great reason to complain, though they may amuse themselves with satires and witticisms.

Le Palais de Justice was too interesting not to be visited; it is a very fine stone building, having a large quadrangle and colonnades, from which you ascend to the different courts. There are between forty and fifty judges, with salaries from about 200*l.* to 500*l.* a year; but juries, that salutary and excellent institution, and established here formerly, are now abolished, and every thing is determined by the judges. The pleadings were not particularly interesting on that day; there are several courts, those of the first and second instance, &c.: counsellors and attorneys here abound, and are many of them men of the highest character and estimation. The judges have gowns and close caps, with gold bands; the counsellors gowns with ermine, but their coiffure is not distinguished from others.

As education is advancing in Europe with rapid strides, so is Brussels not behind its neighbours; and the *Ecole de l'Enseignement Mutuel*, at which we were present, is conducted upon the excellent English plan. There are at present 280 boys, and the institution is flourishing, and advancing under the auspices and liberal patronage of the Prince of Orange. It must be highly gratifying to those who are interested in the

instruction of their fellow-creatures to be informed, that they may emerge from ignorance, sloth, and idleness; which are the parents of vice, for the trifling sum of 10 francs, or 8*s.* 4*d.* a year, a sum which few cannot afford to pay. There are at present the sons of some of the higher order of society, who gladly avail themselves of this excellent mode of instruction. The funds are in a very flourishing state, and in a progressive mode of improvement, and all friends of humanity must wish that they may continue so.

Religious processions are few in Brussels, and seem to have received their death-blow in the abolition of monasteries, and the utmost liberality prevails in religious affairs. No adoration or genuflexion are expected at the elevation of the host as in former times, and the stranger indulges his curiosity with the most perfect ease, and free from any embarrassment or molestation. Orders and flimsy distinctions, without any extraordinary merit, are as common here as in any other part of the continent, and one meets in every street and every corner persons with the *small piece of riband attached to the button-hole*, who strut about with the most important air, hoping to make the passenger have the same opinion of their consequence (though in vain) which they themselves have.

Amusements in Brussels are by no means wanting; besides two regular theatres, (the principal of which, surrounded by a fine colonnade, is very handsome,) there are concerts in the winter. The club* also,

* The writer of this article had the honour of being a member of this club.

which has been long established, and where you are introduced by members, is a very convenient resort for strangers; it is not only on the most respectable footing, and frequented by the principal gentlemen of the city, but there is an abundance of newspapers daily to be met with, besides the best periodical publications, and the whole is admirably conducted*.

July 14.—The weather, at length, which had been long bad, seeming to be better, we set off on an excursion to Holland, and passing along the banks of the noble Antwerp canal, came in two leagues to Vilvorde, famous for the noble house of correction, which does honour to the government from the manner in which it is administered; but Vilvorde is much more interesting, from having been formerly the residence of the beautiful Jacqueline, Countess of Hainault and Holland, wife of John IV., Duke of Brabant, who, in spite of her beauty and talents, was hated and persecuted by her husband, thus shewing the danger of contracting youthful marriages†. We here crossed the canal on a bridge, and left it, and soon after the Senne. Nothing can be richer than this country; the whole is a sandy soil, but the corn and grass were so thick as to excite our astonishment,

* There is an excellent *table d'hôte* every day for the members at two francs and a half per head, each finding his own wine, and twenty usually dine at it; a billiard-room, &c., &c.

† The bride and bridegroom were each of them sixteen: the former's possessions were so large, and her beauty and talents so distinguished, as to make her be sought after by the first potentates in Europe; but the duke, her husband, listening to evil counsellors, soon slighted her charms, and disgusted her by his ill treatment and persecutions.—DEWEZ, *Hist. de Belgique*, vol. 4. chap. 1.

wanting neither *mature nor weeding*; flax, hemp, clover, and vast beds of poppies, varied the scene, and made the road beautiful. Villages were thick, houses well built of brick, carriages and diligences numerous, and the whole exhibited a lively scene, shewing that we were in one of the richest and finest countries in Europe. Passing the Senne twice (which is little wider than a ditch), and the grand canal of Louvain, we came to Rupel, and having a fine view of the tower of Malines, very soon came to that town.

Malines* or Mechlin is a fine town, containing 20,000 inhabitants, and has the honour of possessing the metropolitan church of Belgium; the tower is distinguished by its height and magnificence, and is seen at a great distance: on each side, in the body of the church, are colossal statues of the apostles. The choir is handsome, and the archbishop was performing in it the interesting ceremony of the *tonsure*—there were forty or fifty young priests undergoing it: in the choir is much fine bas-relief in marble. In the church of Nôtre Dame is a fine picture of the Miraculous Draught of Fishes, by Rubens, and there are, as might be expected, many other paintings of that celebrated painter in this city. Malines is on the little river Dyle, over which are several bridges. Leaving it, we had still a noble *pavé*, protecting us from the great inconvenience of the sandy roads, so

* Malines was dreadfully sacked by the Spaniards, commanded by Frederick, son of the Duke of Albe, Oct. 1, 1572, when neither sex nor age were spared, and even the churches were a prey to the avarice of the soldiers.—BENTIVOGLIO, vol. I.

general in this country, and soon came to Waelhem, a small village, where we crossed the little river Nethe, and were in sight of Antwerp cathedral. Three leagues more brought us to that city, which we entered by minor gates, drawbridges, and a noble gate erected by the city, as appears by the initials S. P. Q. A.* The fortifications appeared to us far from strong at present, though they have been actively repairing them: a few straggling sentinels, pacing on the elevated ramparts, give an air of importance to this celebrated city. Driving through its noble streets, we soon came to L'Hotel de l'Ours, situated on the beautiful Place de Meer.

Antwerp †, the capital of the province of that name, is acknowledged to be one of the finest cities of Europe, and is said to contain 60,000 inhabitants; but Antwerp, alas, how is it fallen! From possessing great part of the commerce and riches of Europe, it is now hardly able to support itself, and its deserted dockyards and destroyed works shew strong marks of what it suffered in the last war; yet by the number of vessels in the harbour it appears to be gradually recovering from the shock, and they seemed to be repairing many of the works. It is certainly formed, by its situation, for a rich commercial town, and the Escaut, or Schelde, which is here about half a mile

* The senate and inhabitants of Antwerp.

† The siege of Antwerp by Alexander, Duke of Parma, and the famous bridge constructed by that great general, have already been mentioned under the article Alexander, Duke of Parma. This bridge is accurately described by DE THOU, lib. 83.

over, is capable of containing considerable vessels: the trajet is here to Ghent by St. Nicolas, distant twenty-four miles.

We could not be so near the citadel * without visiting it; it is large, strong, and has convenient barracks; and about 1400 military; and, painful to relate, no fewer than 900 forçats, who are confined in a separate part, and kept to hard labour. This city must ever claim attention from the beauty of its noble, wide streets, and the singularity of the pointed fronts of its houses and the Place de Meer; is justly admired by every stranger. On the Grande Place, which is large and handsome, is the Hotel de Ville, which is a fine and extensive building, appropriated to the civil use of the city, built, as appears by the date, in 1564. The Bourse † must please every Englishman, as reminding him of the Royal Exchange, the pride and glory of the city, though the almost deserted colonnades of the former fall short of the activity and bustle in the latter. Although last mentioned, yet the cathedral deserves to be first, and merits universal admiration as a beautiful Gothic building; we stood long, and admired its light elegant arches and painted windows. There are, as might be expected, some fine pictures of Rubens; and the Descent from the Cross,

* The citadel of Anvers was built in 1568 by the tyrannical Duke of Albe, to curb the spirit of the citizens, who hated him and the Spaniards.—*Vid.* BENTIVOGLIO.

In this citadel he arrogantly erected his famous statue, which was removed by his successor.—*Ibid.*

† It is 180 feet long, and 140 broad.

Assumption, and Last Judgment, are justly and deservedly admired. The height of the tower, which is 366 feet, is its least beauty ; its light spiral form, terminating in a point, strikes every admirer of architecture from its elegant construction*. There is in this cathedral a nave and triple aisles, but there is no separation from the choir, which is even with the body. Antwerp abounds with good hotels and coffee-houses, and is much resorted to by strangers : Flemish is chiefly spoken. Not only in this day's journey were the buildings reminding us of the Spanish ones, but also the customs likewise ; and the barber-surgeons in almost every village are a proof of the truth of this observation. There are various manufactories in Antwerp, of lace, silk, fustian, muslin, &c.

On the following morning leaving this city † at six, we plunged again into the flat country. Antwerp appears on this side considerably stronger than by the part by which we entered, probably because this was towards a country not then connected with it. Over the gate, called *Porte Rouge*, is this sentence—"Do-

* This church is 500 feet long and 240 wide, but a Brabant foot is but three-quarters of an English one.

† The Prince of Parma made a triumphal entry into Antwerp, August 27, 1585, after the termination of the celebrated siege ; he entered on horseback, armed from head to foot in the most splendid way, preceded and followed by many corps of cavalry and infantry ; triumphal arches, statues, and pillars, erected in honour of him, completed this splendid ceremony. It appears that the city might have been saved, had not many of the citizens preferred their private good to the public good.—BENTIVOGLIO.

The prince gave a splendid dinner to his whole army upon the bridge, which was covered with tables, full of all kinds of provisions.—*Ibid.*

minus est custos urbis * :” the first thing which struck us was the number of windmills, of which we counted above twenty. The villages now were scarce, but the roads prettily winding between avenues and among woods, and the oaks were numerous, and there were many large plantations of firs. The country, however, soon changed, and corn-fields gave place to vast tracts of turf, exhibiting a wretched dreary scene, very different from any we had lately seen. West Wesel, a small inn where we breakfasted, gave us a specimen of the neatness we were to expect in Holland; the houses in the villages and country were very low, chiefly of one story. The winding roads now were changed into straight ones, with long views of five or six miles; the *pavé*, however, was good, and it was well that it was so, as on each side was a deep sand. Near Wernhout, where we took shelter from a violent storm, was a battle between the French and Prussians, in 1814, previous to the battle of Waterloo. Barriers in this country are, as usual, every post league, and expensive though necessary to keep up the *pavé*; and they have large handsome gates as in England, and excellent houses for the toll-keepers †. Three leagues more brought us to Breda, having come eleven leagues from Anvers amidst storm and rain. We entered the city by a long wooden bridge over a moat, and could not help admiring the strength of this celebrated town; and, driving chiefly through the town, took up our quarters at the Lion Rouge near the great church.

* The lord keepeth the city.

† The masters have the privilege of selling beer and wine.

This is a fine town *, with neat streets and handsome houses, containing 11,000 inhabitants; it has experienced a variety of fates, having been often taken and retaken—the last time by the allies, in 1814, after a smart bombardment. It acquires much interest from having been the barony of the House of Orange, and in the great church is a very fine monument of Englebrecht, Count of Nassau †, and his wife, in the chapel formerly belonging to that illustrious house; the statues of the count and countess are recumbent, and there are four others, those of Cæsar, Regulus, Hannibal, and Philip of Macedon. This mausoleum was constructed by Michael Angelo, and the chief of the figures are alabaster; it is justly admired by every one: two of the figures were made by a scholar of Angelo. The castle ‡, converted into a military hospital by Napoleon §, is a fine venerable building of

* Breda is famous for a congress holden in 1584, to treat of the peace of Belgium, though holden in vain.—DE THOU, lib. 60.

It was afterwards taken by the Spaniards by stratagem, and cruelly sacked.—*Ibid.* lib. 74.

† Englebert of Nassau, Lord of Breda, commanded at the siege of Mons, in 1425, for John, Duke of Brabant, and received as his prisoner the famous Jacqueline, Countess of Hainault.—DEWEZ, vol. 4. p. 55.

‡ This castle is thus described by a learned author:—"In Arausionensio palatio proxime urbem loco amœno ad flumen sito, *etc.*" In the Orange palace, situated very pleasantly near the river, &c.; and the same author says, that magnificence was more regarded than strength in this building. "Quippe ea arx summa magnificentia a Nassoviis potius ad *ornatum* quam ad *firmitatem* extracta videbatur, duorum (a) postremorum Arausionensium principum domicilium."—THUAN. lib. 74.

§ This extraordinary character, who effected such changes in Europe since this was written, is no more. May his faults die with him; but happy had it been for the European nations if he had died twenty years ago.

(a) Inhabited by the last two princes of that family.

brick, and was formerly inhabited by the Princes of Orange. In the ball-room, which then resounded with music and dancing, is nothing heard now but groans and lamentations ; in plain language, it is now the infirmary, and from its spaciousness as well calculated for that use as for dancing. The castle is a quadrangle, and all round are heads in bas-relief of the ancients. Near this is the public walk called Valkenberg, which consists of winding walks and terraces, and is a great convenience to the public. The Hotel de Ville, which is on the Place, is a neat building, but has nothing remarkable. We observed a singular kind of draught animals here—the Breda people make the *goats* draw small carriages, which they do with docility and velocity. Breda is in the province of North Brabant.

CHAPTER XLIII.

Departure from Breda—Pleasing Recollections—Passage of various Waters—Lively Scene—Gorcum—Picture of Hugo Grotius—Departure for Utrecht—Passage of Lech—Environs of Utrecht—Arrival at Utrecht—Bustle of a Dutch Fair—Elevated Tower—Ruins of Cathedral—Hotel de Ville—Effects of bad Climate—Loenen—Amsterdam—Canals of Amsterdam—Whimsical Carriages—Dock-yard; commercial Activity—Republican Patience—Dutch Dancing—Charitable Institutions—Monuments in new Church—Museum—Bourse—Saardam—Brock—Nature conquered by Art—Dutch Village—Return to Amsterdam—Rasphuys—Amsterdam Canaille—Departure—Mills—Haerlem Meer—Haerlem—Dutch Plenty and Convenience—English Language too prevalent—Haerlem Organ—Picture of Costar—Royal Palace—Haerlem—Mer Bosch—Rage for Flowers.

LEAVING Breda *, the next day we passed over draw-bridges, through strong gates, and all the appendages of a fortified town, and came among gardens, which supply the inhabitants with fruit and vegetables: this lasted but a short time, and we found the same kind of country as on the former day, varied, however, with the marshes, in the midst of which is Breda. Dutch now began to be generally spoken, and French and German were of little service; they also count by Dutch money, and you lose something by French. The civility of the people was so striking, as to remind us of the Swiss, bowing and speaking to us,

* Breda is famous for the act known by the name of *The Compromise*, which was signed here. St. Aldegonde and nine other gentlemen bound themselves by it not to suffer the inquisition to be established in the Low Countries, and it reflects the greatest honour on the memory of these distinguished patriots; but it is still more famous by the castle and town being taken by a stratagem of eighty soldiers, hidden under turf, being conveyed to the town in a barge in 1590. Adrian van den Berg was the contriver of this bold and successful enterprise—*BENTIVOGLIO*, vol. 3.

not so the appearance of the country, as nothing can be more different. In two leagues we came to the town of Westerhaus, which has a very picturesque appearance, with its houses mixed with trees, and having a noble church and tower; the road is now paved with bricks, so well laid, as to resemble a room. In about two leagues passed the first water, called Kleindonges; it is narrow and deep, and there were several vessels on it: we were now in the midst of marshes, presenting the singular and novel appearance of *masts and sails* all around us, without either *vessel or water to be seen*. The second water, called the Old Maese, was next passed like the first, in a boat, with the help of cords and pulleys; this is as large again as the first. The houses are here very low, on account of the winds, which are remarkably high and stormy.

Passing by various neat houses and gardens, in a short time we came to Slewick, where is the large ferry. Here the Waal receives the tribute of the Maese, and becomes a considerable river, about as wide as the Thames at Gravesend: there was a considerable swell and a brisk wind, by the help of which we crossed in a quarter of an hour, but it sometimes takes up a considerable time. There were many vessels of a large size and boats sailing backwards and forwards, and the scene was very lively. We had now passed the Rhine at Rheineck near its *source*, and at Gorcum near its *embouchure*, as the Waal is a branch of it; and this noble river is equally interesting, whether rolling its rapid and narrow

stream among rocks, and forming awful and tremendous cataracts, or, from its breadth and depth, receiving large and useful vessels destined to convey their merchandise to distant nations, promoting commerce and diffusing wealth among its inhabitants. The boats appointed to transport passengers across the waters are strong and well calculated for the purpose, and managed by excellent watermen, and there are rarely accidents; the price is regulated*.

Gorcum is a lively bustling town, having 4000 inhabitants; it is famous for having given refuge to Grotius, after his extraordinary escape from prison †, effected in a *box of books* in a most wonderful manner. The master of the house with great urbanity shewed us his portrait and arms in painted glass, date 1627; he gave it to M. Daatzelaar, then proprietor of it, for the protection it had afforded him. Gorcum, it will be remembered, was occupied by our troops the war before last, which makes it very interesting to an Englishman. There are here parts of the street paved with brick for foot-passengers, and the custom of having one or two reflecting mirrors to each house (hanging in the street), for the inhabitants to observe what is passing in the street, is very general, and has a most singular appearance. This town is very strong both from situation and by art. After having passed

* The great ferry is 1s. 10d. English money, for horse and chaise, and the small ones 7d.

† Grotius was imprisoned in the neighbouring castle of Lowestein, and was involved in disgrace with Barneveldt, from being at the head of the mild sect of Arminians, when Maurice was at the head of the persecuting Gomarists, or followers of Calvin—DEWEZ, c. 31.

the second water this day, we observed with pleasure that the country was full of corn and well cultivated, and the farms rich and numerous.

July 17.—Set off from Gorcum* for Utrecht. The road though narrow was excellent, on an elevated causeway fifteen or sixteen feet high; houses were numerous and neat, country very populous and fruitful, abounding in corn, hemp, fruit, &c.; but this wretched country is sometimes, alas! a scene of misery; it is *suddenly inundated*, and the consequences are dreadful: this happened two years ago, when seventy-two persons were the victims of this calamity. The slime which is left by the water subsiding, is the cause of the fertility of the land—thus the richness of the land is brought on by calamity. The farms were rich, and every thing had the appearance of opulence: even the wag-gons, which were driven by a *charioteer* like curricles or phaëtons, with two fine horses abreast, were often richly carved with figures, flowers, or fruits. We observed many storks †, two or three at a time. The inhabitants treat them very kindly, and furnish them with machines to contain their nests, on the top of barns or hay-lofts, and they are almost as tame as a fowl. One league and a half on this side of Utrecht we crossed the Lech, with the assistance of ropes and pulleys—the passage was only six minutes. This river is a branch of the Rhine; separating from it eight leagues upwards, and uniting with the Waal, it

* Gorcum is also famous for the martyrs who suffered here.

† We had seen several about Constance: the superstition about this bird is well known.

falls into the sea. Leaving Viana*, where this passage is effected, we went first on the borders of the river, and afterwards on the side of the canal, among gardens and beautiful villas to Utrecht†, which is the capital of the province of this name, and distinguished by being the birth-place of Pope Adrian VI., who owed his elevation to the favour of Charles Quint, having with great prudence, calmness, and respectability, conducted the education of this celebrated potentate. The elevated tower is now separated from the cathedral; great part of the church having been destroyed by a storm 200 years ago. The remainder of the church, in its dilapidated state, shews itself a Gothic building. By the high altar is a monument with a recumbent statue of Baron Gend, one of the famous Dutch admirals; he died in 1673; part of the pedestals only remain on which were placed the twelve apostles, destroyed by the *reforming fury of that age*.

From the top of the tower is said to be an extensive view, and that twenty towns may be seen from it. At Utrecht we had the first complete specimen of a Dutch canal; and the streets full of boats and vessels of different kinds; warehouses carried from the canal under the streets, and noise and bustle occasioned by

* Viana was formerly very strong; it came into the hands of the Belgians by treason, at the same time with the citadel of Utrecht. Viana is called, as well as Culemburg, *arces munitissimæ*.—THUAN. lib. 64.

At the siege of Ziriczee, a famous canal was dug, which reached from Viana to the head of the harbour of that city; it was dug by the celebrated Mondragone.—*Ibid.*

† Utrecht is *ultratrajectum*, as it is two or three miles from the Rhine.

this commerce, excited ideas as pleasing as novel. At the same time the singular dress and appearance of men and women, with their *great buckles and appurtenances*, excited in us no less astonishment. The Hotel de Ville, which is near the cathedral, has nothing remarkable; it is as usual appropriated to the municipality. Utrecht is probably at all times bustling, but it was more so at this time than usual, on account of a great fair, which had been here some time, and we had thus an opportunity of seeing the humours of a Dutch fair in all its forms; of which, however, we had soon enough, and prepared to leave it early on the following day. This city has 30,000 inhabitants*. We observed this day numbers with a complaint in their hips, particularly females, which was owing, as we found on inquiry, to the dampness of the climate.

July 18.—Leaving Utrecht, we passed by the numerous gardens, which abound in its neighbourhood, and soon came on the excellent *pavé*, smooth as a bowling-green, and on the borders of the canal, lined with villas of various kinds; many of them are in an island, having their draw-bridges, which are drawn up on nights, thus having the appearance of castles; and even some villages are protected with these draw-bridges, which gives the whole a singular appearance: but in spite of the beauty of the villas,

* Utrecht, it will be remembered, is distinguished by its treaty, which put an end to the horrors of a long war; but the treaty was signed in the castle of Loo, twelve leagues distant, which was the favourite residence of King William III.

when we left the canal; the country had a wretched look, exhibiting a large tract of marshes, covered, indeed, with cattle of all kinds, which at least had the appearance of plenty, and in a certain degree took off from the sameness of the scene: the ditches and canals were full of weeds, not much to the credit of the various proprietors.

We breakfasted at Loenen, half way to Amsterdam*, and soon came into the vortex of that city: the Utrecht canal having received another, becomes very wide before you come to Amsterdam. Passing through many fine streets, and over five or six noble canals covered with vessels, we at length came *aux armes d'Angleterre Doelen Straat* glad to escape the canaille, and numerous children, who pestered us with observing our car, which was a Swiss one, and made our progress very inconvenient; showing us that though London has the credit of disorganization, these gentry are as troublesome in their places as in

* Amsterdam, which now professes the Calvinist religion, was remarkable formerly for its attachment to popery; it only consented to treat with the Prince of Orange on condition of preserving its worship *without limitation*.—BENTIVOGLIO, vol. 2. lib. 10. This, in a certain degree, perhaps may account for the number of Catholics which are in that city.—Vide note on succeeding page.

Ea urbs longe ditissima et potentissima, semper a protestantium partibus aliena fuerat, tandem hoc anno conventum, ut Protestantibus *extra* urbem convenire et *intra* urbem loco *profano* suorum cadavera humo mandare liceat.

This, which is by far the richest and most powerful city, was always adverse to the Protestants; at length, this year, it was settled that the Protestants should assemble *without* the city, and bury their dead *within* the city in unconsecrated ground; on these conditions they agreed to the pacification of Ghent.—THUAN. lib. 66.

that metropolis; and that the unruliness of the young populace is very considerable in all large cities.

The first thing which strikes a stranger on entering Amsterdam, is its broad and numerous canals; these are all shaded with fine trees, which are both beautiful, and afford a fine refuge from the heats of summer; so that the quays paved with brick for the foot-passengers, and having on one side the canal full of vessels, and on the other excellent houses and shops, must be reckoned among the pleasantest walks of the city. *Under* the houses, which are large and spacious, are neat houses, used for shops, warehouses, and various purposes, and *all inhabited*, and fitted up in the nicest way imaginable, with canvass, carpets, Dutch tiles, &c., and often paved with marble. When the inhabitants of this *subterraneous town* are added to those of the other, it will not be surprising that the population of this flourishing city amounts to 230,000, of which there are said to be 40,000 Jews*, and 70,000 Catholics†. The carriages in Amsterdam are most whimsical; from the *coach on a sledge*, slowly dragged along by one horse, to the child's chaise *drawn by a goat*. The Amstel, which gives name to the city, is not a very wide river; but the number of canals and bridges is so great, that rivers are not wanting; they reckon 400 bridges, but the number is probably exaggerated. The dock-yards exhibit such a scene

* These people are much protected here, and flourish much.

† The Catholics seem to gain ground in this country, as there are no fewer than thirty-three Catholic churches at Amsterdam; and at Haerlem, out of 15,000 inhabitants, 7,000 are Catholics.

of bustle, that it appears as if the Mynheers were vying with the English in naval affairs: there were 1,800 workmen employed, and several fine ships were on the stocks, nearly finished, and among them the *Waterloo*, of eighty guns*; properly intended to eternalize the memory of that glorious battle. The Dutch complain much of the want of commerce, like all other nations which we had visited; but whoever goes to the Bourse at change time, and to the harbour and basin, and that busy part of the town, will be apt to think that their complaints are not founded in reason. This was the third great and powerful republic changed into a monarchy; and to our surprise, we found the Mynheers bearing it with more patience than we expected, and supporting the monarchical yoke with wonderful fortitude: on our expressing our surprise at this, they said it was true they had a king, but he was so moderate, and his power so limited, that they did not feel it, and were very content with the government; and of this we had a proof at the Dutch play, where this prince was; he was greeted with great affection, and both king and people seemed contented with each other. This theatre was crowded; it is handsome, and well lighted; the actors are good, and the dancing excellent: the idea of *Dutch dancing* being excellent, will, perhaps, excite a smile; but the fact is true, as far as regards a Dutch theatre, for we

* On my mentioning to a gentleman my surprise at seeing such a ship, when sailors and colonies to make sailors were wanting, he said it answered two good ends—employing workmen, and amusing the people with sugar-plums, *which was necessary*.

knew not if the dancers were Dutch, French, or Italian.

There are various charitable institutions in this city, and hospitals; and among them none is more worth seeing than that of the *Enfants Trouvés*, which we visited, as we had seen those of London, Paris, Florence, &c. There are 1600 children in it, and many at nurse in the country; the building is roomy, and the greatest care is taken of the inmates. We did not neglect seeing the new church, in which are deposited the remains of the gallant Admiral de Ruyter; there is a fine recumbent statue of him on a monument erected at the public expense, which confers equal honour on the memory of this hero, and the country which thus gratefully acknowledged his services. He died of his wounds, (as appears by the inscription), in Syracuse Harbour, in 1686. There is much sculpture and basso-relievo, and a copy of Latin verses on each side, too long to be inserted. There are also in this church monuments of Admiral Galen, date 1653; and of Admiral Kingsbergen, erected at the expense of the late Empress of Russia.

The Museum, which is open from ten to one, is unworthy of so great a city: it contains, however, a few rooms of paintings*, chiefly of the Flemish and Dutch schools, and some curiosities; but it has been lately stripped, and the spoils carried to Leyden, for it appears that the inhabitants of Amsterdam think

* Among other pictures is one, the subject of which is dreadful; the execution of those eminent patriots De Witt, who fell a sacrifice to the fury of the people.

more of commerce than the arts. The Bourse is a very fine one, and crowded about three, like the Royal Exchange ; and the stranger enjoys the sight of Jews, Turks, Armenians, Spaniards, French, English, &c., all assembled in this place of business. The English language is by no means uncommon in this city, and at the table d'hôte we were often saluted in our own language. Amsterdam has the reputation, like the other towns in Holland, of being at least a third part dearer than other places ; but we certainly did not find so much difference as we expected at our hotel, which was a very good one*.

July 20.—Availing ourselves of a fine day, we made an excursion to Saardam, two leagues from Amsterdam, and crossing the water at the harbour, which is here about a league and a half over, we soon came on a high causeway, having the sea under us on our left, and the marshes on the right ; the country was open, with scarcely any trees, but many cows and sheep, and various villages at a distance. The number of mills at and near Saardam, amounting to many hundreds, strikes a stranger very much ; their sails are painted of different colours, and the mills are strong and well built, most of them having a strong and *neat coat of thatching* round them, which has a

* The English hotel in Doelen-street ; we paid one florin four sous each for the dinner, which was excellent, besides wine and beer, which were separate charges ; the whole was about three shillings, English money, each. An excellent two-bedded room one florin, sixteen sous, or three shillings and twopence ; and breakfast one shilling and a penny each. This hotel is in a central and convenient part of the town ; but at Amsterdam there are no good inns which take horses, so that our poor horse was separated from us, at the mercy of our charioteer and ostlers.

singular appearance. This is a populous town, consisting of East and West Saardam, separated by a wide canal, and containing about 10,000 persons: there are passage and other boats continually passing and repassing from Amsterdam, which is the cause of a great influx of money into the town; but what creates the greatest interest is, its having been the working-place of Peter the Great, who quitted the trappings of royalty, in order to be of service to his kingdom; and here, as a common workman, this great prince learned the art of ship-building, and one of the first things shewn to strangers is his house, table, and chairs, which remain in the same state as when he was here*. The emperor Alexander was here a few years ago to visit the dwelling-place of his ancestor.

Saardam † is also very interesting, from exhibiting a picture of the opulence and neatness of the Dutch; most of the houses are painted, having fronts terminating in a point, and crowned with a flower, urn,

* Over the fire-place is the following inscription:

Alexander to Peter the Great, &c.

Petro Magno Alexander.

And on the side

Alexander I. Benedictus

Imperator

Hunc lapidem

Ipsè posuit

D. iii. Kal. Quintilis 1813.

Testatur quod læto ac grato animo

Et Test. v. Gondrian

Holl. Sept. Gub.

† The costumes of Saardam, as well as Brock, are as curious, as varied,

crown, or something of that nature. The bridges, gates, out-houses, &c., are also painted: the streets are nicely paved with brick, and swept, and the whole exhibits a scene of novelty and neatness seldom met with. Like all the towns in this country, it is intersected with water, and the inhabitants are amphibious; it is on a fine bay of the Zuyder Zee, which separates it from Amsterdam; the streets have chiefly one side only, and front a canal, which gives them a singular, and not unpleasant, appearance. The ease, plenty, and comfort, which reign here, give you a complete idea of Dutch manners, which are not to be found in the capital, and made us not regret the time it cost us to visit it. French is hardly spoken by any one; the waiter, indeed, of the inn, comes to say that *Mademoiselle* can speak French, a form which is observed at almost all the inns; but when *Mademoiselle* makes her appearance, and you eagerly ask her many questions, it rarely happens that she can answer them.

Having heard much of Brock, although it was much out of our way, we determined to return by it, and did not repent our determination; if we were surprised at the appearance of Saardam, we were much more so at this small village, which is like a Chinese one; the houses are all neatly, and most of them fancifully painted in different colours and forms, and many have flowers, &c., in basso-relievo; the summer-houses, gates, &c., are not neglected, but all bear marks of the same taste; the streets are nicely paved

and swept, and the churches * are kept equally clean, so that the whole has the appearance of fairy-ground. In the breaks between the houses you see the marshes, shewing in what a wretched country this beautiful village is, and how in this instance art conquers nature; within the houses are seen Dutch tiles, floors paved with the same, and covered with nice mattings, and all the accompaniments of ease and comfort: even the butchers' shops had *painted floors*, and were distinguished by their neatness; the pavement in the streets frequently consisted of *chequered tiles mixed with marble*, seeming too good to be trodden by the foot of man. We were so much pleased with Brock, that we left it with regret. On our return we observed, to our great surprise, and as a contrast to the opulent scenes we had witnessed, numbers of huts made entirely of *reeds*, and inhabited by whole families, apparently in great poverty. Our trajet to Amsterdam was not so rapid as when we came from it, as the wind was adverse; it took half an hour, but we crossed in the morning in twelve minutes †.

Although we were prevented seeing the interior of the palace, on account of the king's occupying it, yet .

* Here, as at Saardam, are places of worship for different sects; at the former there are six.

† The best way of going to Saardam is in the passage-boats, which go every two hours; the passage is performed in an hour, with a good wind, for the road is tremendously narrow, on a high causeway, with the sea under it, and no rail to protect you, so that with a starting horse it must be very dangerous.

we strolled about the Grande Place, to look at it externally, and bewail our unexpected disappointment. The façade of this noble building is very striking, and gives you some idea of what you are to expect in the interior; we were told that there were some good paintings, which made our disappointment greater.

We would not leave Amsterdam* without seeing the Rasphuys †, but were soon glad to quit it, having been shut in a small open court with these delinquents, who were importunate in begging and forcing their toys on us. There were one hundred and sixty, and, to do the managers justice, they seem to be careful in employing the felons in all sorts of work, some of which is very curious; but the rooms and court-yard are too small for the number, and the street and part of the town are too confined for a house of this kind. In the evening of the twenty-first we quitted this city to our great regret, for the more we saw of it the more did it please us; it is certainly very interesting. The majestic and lofty houses, and beautiful walks on the quays, the fine bridges, and convenient and neat tile pavement for the foot-passengers, must strike a stranger with admiration; at the same time it must candidly be said, that the smells from the canals in some parts of the town, where they are narrow, and have much filth thrown into them, is very offensive in summer, as we experienced, and must be very unhealthy.

* Among the inconveniences of Amsterdam is the badness of the water; we passed many vessels loaded with water for the use of the inhabitants as we came from Loenen.

† The spinhuys, or licensed brothel, is suppressed, greatly to the credit of the government.

The police of Amsterdam must be badly regulated, at least, if we may form a conjecture from the boys and girls, who are absolutely in a state of wildness, little short of ferocity: our little Swiss car, as has been said, excited their attention so much, that we never could stir without a mob following us, hooting and making all sorts of noises and grimaces, and sometimes, and not unfrequently, rudely proceeding to *action*; nor was there one instance of the higher order of persons endeavouring to restrain them, or bring them to reason.

The length and number of the streets we passed through in our way to the gate of Haerlem gave us an opportunity of observing the excellence and neatness of the shops; and, on quitting the gate, the *town of Mills*, which we saw on our left, and the harbour full of different-sized vessels, arrested our attention, and gave us noble ideas of this populous city, probably the fourth in Europe in size and population. The road was like a bowling-green, and the number of carriages, full of the rich citizens, and the variety of *trekschuyts* on the Haerlem canal, on the borders of which we went, made our ride delightful, and gave us a lively idea of this rich and populous country.

Half way from Amsterdam to Haerlem we came to Haerlem Meer*, and in a short time were on a causeway, having it *on each side*, and our ride promised to

* This Meer, the water of which is salt, has quite the appearance of a sea, and you can scarcely see the villages on the opposite side: there seems to be much navigation on it; it is four leagues long and about three wide; it is called the sea or lake of Haerlem, or Leyden, both of which towns it is near.—DEWEZ.

be rather terrific; but suddenly quitting it, we descended into a level fine road, having the canal on our right, and the Meer at a little distance on the left, which afforded us a fine object, with its agitated waves, as the wind was very high, and the lake was not near enough to cause any fear: about an hour brought us to the Lion d'Or at Haerlem, where we rested for the night. English comforts and conveniences, and *English prices*, were now very regular in the inns; *urns and tea-pots, boot-jacks and slippers*, were in every corner; the niceness and neatness of the inns were striking, the rooms were covered with carpets or matting, stairs and passages painted, mats at the door of every bed-room, and even the Temple of Cloacina, or *Beste Kammer*, as it is humorously called by the Dutch, was often paved with marble* and lined with tiles, probably with English money. The frequent visits of our countrymen to this country were now very visible; English was fluently spoken at every inn†, and our poor pockets sensibly felt the effects of a "Trip to Holland," a "Summer's excursion," or a "Tour to the Low Countries."

Haerlem is a very neat town, and the opulent inhabitants of Amsterdam are very partial to its neighbourhood, for their country-houses abound in it. The organ in the great church is celebrated as being

* It is astonishing how common marble is here, even in some cases more so than in Italy; and on inquiry we found that the Hollanders bring it from thence often as ballast: no nation in Europe knows more to turn every thing to account than the wary Mynheers.

† We observed that our bills were always larger where English was spoken.

one of the first in Europe; we were much pleased with its tone: over the pulpit is a remarkably large sounding-board, *Dutch built*, and above it a model of a church, probably of this church. In another part of the church are suspended three small ships, to commemorate a famous naval engagement, as they told us, gained by a heroine.

In the Grande Place, which is handsome, is a statue of Costar, said, by many, to have invented the art of printing, though, in reality, it was invented, in 1450, by Jean Guttenberg at Mentz: it was erected by the College of Physicians, and brought here from their garden. Over Costar's house is his picture, and under it this inscription:—

M. S.
Viro consulari
Laurentio
Costero,
Harlemmensi,
Typographiæ
Inventori,
Circa annum 1370.

Sacred to
Lawrence Costar,
Of Haerlem,
Inventor of
Printing,
1370.

Having an hour's leisure, we started to see the magnificent villa built by Mr. Hope, the banker, and inhabited by him, and afterwards by Louis Buonaparte; it now belongs to the king, as appears by the crown and letter *W.* over the front. The façade is magnificent, and you ascend by a fine double flight of steps. The rooms are very magnificent, particularly the

dining, and ball and drawing-room; there is a profusion of marble, and they are finished in the first style: the other rooms are very elegant, and the furniture is costly. Opposite, are the walks and wood, called *Harlemmer Bosch*, now the public walks, which are spacious and varied. We would not return without going into the gardens so celebrated for Haerlem flowers. The florists and nurserymen abound in the outskirts, and have sold their wares to such advantage, as to have acquired fortunes, and many of them live in good style: owing, however, to the scarcity of money, the flower mania has greatly subsided, and there are not such charms discovered in a tulip or hyacinth as to make them worth large sums, though even now, as a florist told us, an amateur will stretch a point, and give 20*l.* for a tulip root; it amused us much to see the exact manner in which all the bulbous roots were placed and ticketed. The soil of these gardens is universally a deep sand, and nothing can flourish more than the different productions.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Departure from Haerlem—Specimen of a lively and interesting Road—Singular Costume—Dutch Activity and Negligence—Solid Constructions—Arrival at Leyden—Hotel de Ville—Monuments in the great Church—University—Altenbourg—Botanic Garden—Another travelling Disappointment—Leave Leyden—Delightful Road—House in the Wood—Hague—Cathedral—Hotel de Ville—Museum—Orange Saloon—Effects of Dutch Industry—Delft—Interesting Monuments—Manufacture of Porcelain—Departure from Delft and Arrival at Rotterdam—Great Church—Hotel de Ville—Exchange—Statue of Erasmus—Effects of neglected Education—Dutch Cleanliness—Prudent Precaution.

LEAVING Haerlem * at three, we took the road to Leyden—there are, indeed, two roads which lead to

* Haerlem is famous for the spirited resistance it made to the arms of Don Frederic Toledo, son of the Duke of Alba. The blood-thirsty and vindictive duke, in order to excite his son to be active, wrote him word, upbraidingly, that if he was not able to take the town, he, although sick in bed, would come to the camp; but if his disorder grew worse, he would write to his mother in Spain, and she should come and take her son's place: this stimulus unfortunately succeeded, and Don Frederic took the town, and, dreadful to relate, gave it up to pillage, and massacred the chief of the inhabitants.—*Vid.* STRADA, DEWEZ, and other historians, who have related this.

Don Frederic Toledo solemnly promised pardon to the unfortunate inhabitants of Haerlem by sound of trumpet; after this, he ordered them to bring their arms to the Hotel de Ville, and when they were disarmed, he massacred them without pity; some were hung, others beheaded, 250 soldiers were bound back to back naked, two and two, and thrown into the lake of Haerlem—the brave Governor Riperda and his lieutenant were beheaded: such were the refined cruelties exercised on the brave defenders of this place, which have conveyed the name of the conqueror with infamy to posterity. In this memorable siege pigeons were made use of to carry letters from the besieged to the Prince of Orange at Delft—letters were put under their wings. During this struggle also a battalion of women was formed, headed by the brave Kennaw Husselaar. Dreadful cruelties were practised on both sides; Don Frederic, having cut off the head of a chief, had it thrown into Haerlem with this label—"The head of Philip Coninx, who came to succour Haerlem with 2000 men;" and another

this city; we chose that called the king's, which, though longest, is the best. Nothing can be conceived more gay or pleasing than this road; it is narrow, but winding among gardens, groves, and houses: the avenue, owing to the narrowness of it, gives it the appearance of an harbour. Villas, summer-houses, and flower-gardens, were frequent; carriages were numerous, and of various kinds, from the four-in-hand, of which there were several, to the humble buggy. We were not a little surprised to find the Dutch, in spite of their phlegm, driving very fast, which they do at all times; indeed, if any thing would tempt charioteers to be rapid, it is these roads, which are invariably smooth and good, made with small bricks, and covered with sand sufficient to make them

with the following—"The head of Anthony Lepeintre, who gave up the city of Mons to the Spaniards."

The besieged used cruel reprisals by cutting off the heads of eleven prisoners (*a*), and rolling them in a barrel to the enemy's camp with this billet: "Duke of Alba, since you are at war with Haerlem for not giving you the tax of the tenth; it now pays its debt, adding the *eleventh* for interest."—DEWEZ.

The mind sickens at the recital of these horrid cruelties, which reflect disgrace on the besieger and besieged. This siege was in 1578.

"Si locum deserere ei in animo esset, se quamvis lecto decumbentem in Castra venturum aut, (si morbo in horas ingravescente impediretur,) accersiturum denique ab Hispania ipsius matrem, quæ bello imposita filii partes abeuntis expleret."—STRAD. lib. 7.

The neighbouring towns, as Leyden, Delft, &c., sympathizing in its misfortunes, offered to receive their old men, women, and children, in order to spare their provisions.

"Ut eorum annonam sublevarent, bello inutilia capita senum, puero-rum, et fœminarum."—THUAN. lib. 55.

The arrival of the ferocious Duke of Alba, after the surrender of the city, was marked by a bloody act, by *hanging 300 of the Belgians*.

"Et ad ejus adventum, dum urbem circumiens lustrat, 300 Belgæ laqueo suspensi sunt."—*Ibid.* lib. 55.

(a) THUANUS, lib. 55

easy. The high hedges are so nicely trimmed as to be no inconvenience ; corn, also, which we had not lately seen, greeted our eyes once more, and the rye and wheat was most luxuriant.

We met many women with a singular costume, very large ear-rings, and large ornaments almost reaching across the forehead, and caps flat in the middle, with two horns on the sides, the whole different from any we had seen, jacket and petticoat of different colours. Near Leyden we came to the canal, and went on its banks to Leyden ; by-the-by, the Dutch are very censurable in having no fence or protection from the different waters with which the country abounds, especially as the roads are so narrow, that, in case of a skittish horse, the consequences might be disagreeable. We could not help thinking, in our progress this day, that the remarks on the thickness of the Dutch machines are well founded ; not only are the vessels and chaises of a thick and clumsy make, but even the bed-posts and frames shewed us that we were in this country of *substance*. After a very charming and lively ride, we arrived about seven at the Lion d'Or in Breit Straat, an excellent and well-situated inn.

Leyden ranks as the third city in Holland, but, although the streets are broad and handsome, there is an air of dullness and melancholy, and it presents a picture of streets without, or, at least, with few inhabitants—the number at present does not exceed 25,000. The melancholy catastrophe which took place Jan. 12, 1807, by which 285 houses were destroyed

by an explosion of gunpowder, and 150 lives lost and many wounded, is still fresh in the memory of every one, and Leyden has never recovered this accident. The space which the houses occupied is now turned into a square, and called *Place de Ruine*. The Hotel de Ville is a fine building, and contains some good paintings in the three chambers of burgo-masters, council-room, and tribunal; among these is the Last Judgment, by Lucas van Leide, which is much esteemed; the Siege of Leyden by the Spaniards, and the Plague which succeeded it; the Deliverance of the City, several Captains and Officers of the Citizen Army, &c. &c. In the great church is a monument to the celebrated Boërhaave, with the following inscription:—

Salutifero
Boerhavi
Genio
Sacrum.

Nat. 1668—mort. 1738.

There is a neat urn, and his head in basso-relievo. Opposite is a monument to Professor Suzak, who perished a victim to the explosion; there is an inscription celebrating his virtues. There are also several other monuments in this church, but the inscriptions are chiefly in Dutch. From thence we paid a visit to the university, but, with our usual ill-fortune, it was vacation, and no students could be seen, nor lectures heard. We were so used to this in Italy and France, that we bore our disappointment with tolerable fortitude, and consoled ourselves with visiting the hall of the professors, where we were much amused

with the portraits of the different professors, from the pointed beard and full-bottomed wig to the crop of the present day. There are now in this university, which has been one of the most celebrated in Europe, 350 students and 28 professors, who are paid, in general, 2000 florins * a year.

Altenbourg, or the old castle of Leyden, will pay the stranger for mounting up many steps, as he has a fine view of the town; but the vaunted well, (*without water, of an amazing depth,*) and the labyrinth, turned out to be nothing but a common well and winding walks; and the drain or common sewer, the mouth of which is certainly wide, still is not equal to the Cloaca Maxima of Rome: there are remains of the Roman wall mixed with the modern one. The museum we could not see, as all the rooms were repairing, and were the more mortified, as we heard that it contained a fine collection of curious articles. The botanic garden, however, made us some amends, as it is very large, and full of curious plants and trees; among others, is a palm-tree 300 years old, several fine aloes, &c. This was much increased lately by the bequest of a gentleman, whose bust they have properly placed in the garden, and it is now a noble botanic garden.

As we could see so little at Leyden †, we left it at

* About 180*l.* a year.

† Leyden is famous for its siege, which lasted from May 26 to Oct. 11, 1574. The besieged, under their brave commander, Dousa, had, for a long time, four ounces of bread and eight ounces of horse or dog's flesh a day allotted to each. Dousa, when pressed by the people to surrender, opened his breast and said, "Divide my body among you for food, sooner than propose to me to deliver you to your tyrants." This speech had its

two, and went by a most delightful road to the Hague, three leagues distant. The road was narrow and winding, and the trees hanging over, formed a complete arbour; there were numerous villas, and some beautiful woods, and the way quite alive with carriages, horses, and pedestrians; altogether, we never had a more delightful ride. About a mile on this side of the Hague, we passed by the celebrated house in the wood, which is literally *in a wood*, and consists of a stone front, and two large wings; and in about a quarter of an hour came to our night's quarters, le Lion d'Or, in Hof Straat, a very good inn, as almost all are in this country; not so their reasonableness.

The Hague * owes its consequence † to its neighbourhood to the sea, and being the seat of the court; and from a small village it is now become a large town, said to contain 40,000 people. The cathedral is a large building, with a singular wooden roof; in this church is the noble monument of Admiral Opdam,

effect, and gave them fresh strength to support their troubles. The city was saved by the country being inundated, and the besiegers were drowned or massacred. The number of inhabitants who perished in the siege were 10,000, and the survivors were like walking skeletons.—BENTIVOGLIO, *as quoted by DEWEZ*.

* The Hague was the residence of the famous Countess of Hainault and Holland, who brought her rich possessions to John, the fourth duke of Brabant.—Vide p. 273.

She afterwards married Humphry, Duke of Gloucester, but her marriage was declared by the pope to be an adultery. And lastly, she contracted a clandestine marriage with Francon de Borselle.—DEWEZ.

† The Hague, properly speaking, is not a city, but a large bourg; but so large, so populous, and agreeable, as to vie with many beautiful cities.—BENTIVOGLIO, liv. 24.

erected at the expense of the state. It will be recollected that this brave man, from mistaken heroism, was blown up in his ship; there is a long pompous inscription, mentioning how he beat the English. The admiral's figure on his monument is in an upright position, and round it are four figures of Prudence, Fortitude, &c.; there is much sculpture about this monument, which is magnificent. The admiral died in 1665, aged thirty-five. There is also the monument of Philip, Landgrave of Hesse Philipthal, who died in 1721, erected by his wife, Amelia, a Solms-Lanbach; his statue is recumbent, and the inscription mentions her grief at the separation, after a forty-two years' connexion. The Hotel de Ville is a large building, with many paintings. The Palace of the Deputies is a noble and spacious building, near the Place Royale, which is a large handsome square. The king being at the Hague, we were prevented seeing the palace and were much vexed, as it is said to contain some good paintings. The museum, which occupies the spot where the unfortunate De Witts were sacrificed to the fury of a wretched populace, contains a few, but choice and valuable*, paintings, of the Flemish and Dutch schools chiefly; but there is one by Carlo Dolce: there are several by Rubens, Vandyke, and Holbein. This museum contains some curious things which we could not see,

* *La Joyeuse Réunion*, by Steen, is valued at 10,000*l.*; and *Les Apprets d'un Repas*, by Teniers, is much valued.

owing to the director's absence ; there is great mismanagement in Holland in these affairs, as we had repeatedly found, to our cost.

We would not be so near Scheveling without seeing it, and accordingly drove there. We had here a view of the *British sea* ; and with what sensations we saw it, after more than three years' absence, may be felt, but cannot be described. The road to this place is through a noble avenue, with a double walk on each side for foot-passengers, and its beauty is not exaggerated. The whole road was lined with fish-women, bringing turbot and the most choice fish to market ; and the shore was full of baskets of all sorts, selling at the most reasonable prices. The distance to the Hague is a short league. From hence, returning to our inn, we drove to the celebrated house in the wood, one league from the Hague. The noble Orange Saloon, with paintings of the history of that illustrious house, paid well for the ride ; they are by nine masters, the principal of which are Rubens, Vanduyke, and Jourdaens ; this is a truly beautiful room. There are several rooms lined and furnished with Chinese paper, silk, satin, &c., sent from Batavia, when that settlement belonged to the Dutch, and are elegant and splendid. The rooms in this house are as comfortable as they are elegant. The exterior is very singular, having only three windows in front, and two wings, with twenty-eight windows in each. The Hague, whilst we were there, was very lively, owing to the temporary appearance of royalty ; but in general it is much forsaken at this time of the year ;

it is created by industry, and when the openings which shew the dreary marshes appear, one is astonished at the change; for the Hague is rich, indeed, in trees, groves, woods, and gardens, all taken out of these marshes, and exhibiting the labour and ingenuity of the Dutch to such advantage, that one cannot sufficiently admire them; at the same time it is painful to say that this industry does not quite meet with its reward, for this place is far from healthy, especially at certain seasons.

Leaving this town, we came to Delft *, one league distant; the road is always in sight of the canal, and chiefly on its borders: the canal is a completely lively scene, full of trekschuits and other vessels passing and repassing; nor was the road less crowded with carriages, so that our drive was interesting and pleasant.

Delft is a remarkably neat town, containing, with its environs, about 12,000 inhabitants; every street almost, as usual, has its canal crowded with boats. In the new church is the magnificent mausoleum † of William I., Prince of Orange, who fell a sacrifice to the dark and sanguinary disposition of Philip II., who put a price on his head, which at last was the cause of the death of this fearless and magnanimous prince; this monument was particularly interesting to us, as recalling to our memory the illustrious founder of the

* On the right of the road from the Hague to Delft is Ryswick, distinguished by the treaty of that name.

† This is the burial-place of that illustrious family, and the workmen were then enlarging the vault.

liberty of this country : the monument is truly magnificent, and supported by many marble pillars ; in front is the prince sitting in complete armour, round the monument are statues of Religion, Courage, Liberty, Justice, and Fame, in bronze ; on the tomb is a recumbent statue of the prince, in marble ; but owing to the Dutch inconvenient fashion of having inscriptions very high, this memorial is difficult to be read.

William I., Prince of Orange, was assassinated in his house at Delft, being killed by a pistol shot, July 10, 1584* ; the name of the assassin was Balthazar

* Thus perished the celebrated William, Prince of Orange, born for the acquirement of true glory, if he had not given himself up to the most ambitious pursuits. To application, activity, liberality, &c., he joined ambition, treachery, audacity, and avarice ; he had no religion but his interest. In Germany he was born a Lutheran, and when in Flanders he became a Catholic. Such is the character given him by an historian, who evidently is not partial to him ; and who, himself being a papist, probably could not easily pardon the prince for favouring heretics.—BENTIVOGLIO, vol. 2, p. 448.

The assassin of the prince had taken the name of Pierre Guion, and by degrees gained his confidence, by affecting great zeal for protestantism.—Dewez.

In Philip's disgraceful act of Proscription, the prince is called a *sectary*, *hypocrite*, *pest of the christian world*, and the enemy of the human race. *Sectarius, hypocrita, orbis christiani pestis et generis humani hostis*. He promises 25,000 crowns to whoever would produce him alive or dead.

Qui illum seu vivum sistent, sive mortuum tradent.—THUAN. lib. 71.—Not only was this assassination most horrid, but the circumstances attending it equally so. Aloysia, the wife of the prince, was present at this catastrophe, who thus had the horror of being witness to the murder of her father and husband (a).

The wretch who committed this crime is described by the same great historian, not only to have been small of stature, but forbidding in his appearance also ; (as, indeed, most assassins seem to be stamped by a bad physiognomy.)

Juvenis, brevi staturâ et illiberali facie.

(a) Patrem virumque, eodem mortis genere, sibi ereptum mœrens.—

THUAN.

Gerard, a gentleman* of Franche Comté. The prince's life had before been attempted by Jauragny, the servant of a ruined banker, who fired at him with a pistol, as he rose from table. Jauragny was supposed to have poisoned Don John of Austria. This great prince †, who was the dread of the Spaniards, was named *the Silent*, from his aversion to speaking: when the news of the arrest of counts Egmont and Horn was brought to Cardinal Granville at Rome, he asked if *the Silent* was taken, and being answered in the negative, replied, "Then they have

This wretch had been told by a Jesuit, that even if he was taken and punished with death, he should be in Paradise, and received into the list of martyrs. When under torture (a), he said that he had acquainted the Duke of Parma with his plan; this, if true, tends greatly to the dishonour of this prince; but what credit can be given to a man's confession in this dreadful state?

The duke referred him to a celebrated counsellor; but what seems to invalidate this is, that the duke published the Act of Proscription with great reluctance, and when he did it, said he was obliged to publish it by repeated letters and commands of Philip.

William, Prince of Orange, has been accused by his enemies of prolonging war, to further his ambitious views; which, in a certain degree, may be true, as he owed his consequence to the tumultuous times. Where is the character which moves in an elevated sphere, which has not enemies, and is not subject to the tongue of slander? The accusation against Maurice, his son, and successor, is certainly better founded; and his being the means of bringing that distinguished patriot, Barneveldt, to the block, must ever tarnish his fame, and disgrace his memory. Barneveldt had brought up Maurice, and by his influence had obtained the command of the army on the death of his father. This eminent and disinterested patriot, grown old in the service of his country, was beheaded at the age of seventy-one.

* An historian of repute (Bentivoglio) calls him a man of obscure birth.—BENT. vol. 2. p. 445.

† William of Nassau was born in Germany, in 1533, and came into the Low Countries to reap the rich succession of his cousin-german René, Count of Nassau, Prince of Orange.

(a) Tormētis subjectus dixit id Parmenisi significasse.—THUAN.

done nothing." Philip, in the Act of his Proscription, calls the prince the principal disturber of the state of christianity, and principally of the Low Countries, and finishes a long manifesto, by setting the price of 25,000 golden crowns on his head, and promises the co-operators in this enterprise not only pardon for their crimes, but nobility, as a reward of their *valour*.

Near this is the monument of a man dear to the lovers of literature, and friends of religion, (Hugo Grotius). It will, we trust, be thought not improper to insert the epitaph of one, to whom from schoolboys we are taught to look up with reverence, and whose writings, to this day, are a model of justice, rectitude, and religion. Whatever hyperbole we may find in the character, there is an elegance in the conclusion, which must be admired.

Hugoni Grotio

Sacrum

Prodigium Europæ, docti stupor unicus orbis

Naturæ augustum se superantis opus,

Ingenii cœlestis apex, virtutis imago

Celsius humanâ conditione decus.

Cui peperit Libani lectas de vertice Cedros

Defensus veræ religionis honor ;

Quem lauru Mavors, Pallas decoravit olivâ

Quum bello et paci publicâ jura daret

Quem Tamesis Batavæ miraculum et Sequana terræ

Vidit et adservit Sueonis aula sibi.

Grotius hic situs est, tumulto discedite, quos non

Musarum et Patriæ fervidus urit amor *.

The monument is marble, and his head in bas-relief. Delft abounds in monuments of distinguished men ; in the great church is one of Admiral Van Tromp, who,

* Quit his tomb, all ye who are not inspired with the love of the Muses and your country.

it must be owned, was one of the few who disputed the empire of the seas with our gallant countrymen, which they have now completely established; and are, owing to their bravery, without a rival. The admiral is represented lying on a cannon; all round the monument are his various engagements in basso-relievo; as usual in this country, there is *much hyperbole and pompous titles*; he is called * *amor civium, hostium terror, oceani stupor*. He died in 1653, aged fifty-six †. This age, it will be recollected, was fertile in nautical heroes, as Van Tromp, de Ruyter, Blake, &c. Near this monument is that of Admiral Heinius, who lived in this age of heroes: he died in 1629. The states erected it to him, and it must be owned that this public acknowledgment of the services rendered to their country, is greatly to the honour of its government. We would not quit Delft without visiting its celebrated manufactory, but had some difficulty to gain admission; at last, a very civil man very obligingly shewed us all the different stages; this was very gratifying, as he was one of the principal manufacturers: we were much pleased with the different processes; the ware is curious, and brought to great perfection; it is surprising that it can be sold so reasonable: the sand of Holland being unfit for the manufactory, the earth is brought from Brabant, and even Germany, at a great expense.

* The delight of the people, the terror of the enemy, and the wonder of the ocean.

† The conclusion of this panegyric is very curious and pompous. "Tantum non victor, certe invictus vivere ac vincere desiit." "All but a conqueror, certainly unconquered—he ceased to live and conquer."

Leaving Delft * very early, we took the road to Rotterdam, where we arrived at six ; the distance is three leagues, and the road is broad and good, and chiefly on the borders of a noble canal, and as usual, there is a great number of mills, many of which are sawing ones. Unfortunately for this country, they use much turf, and the parts or space where it was, being hollow, soon becomes a lake, not greatly to the advantage of the health of the country †. Rotterdam, although greatly inferior to Amsterdam in size, is justly reckoned the second city in Holland ; and even at this low ebb has much commerce : it has 60,000 inhabitants. Its numerous streets on the borders of the canals lined with trees, though not so beautiful as those of Amsterdam, make it an interesting place ; and the large vessels which come into the middle of the town in *full sail*, afford a curious spectacle to the stranger.

The harbour, which is good, and crowded with ships, is formed out of the Maese, which is here about half a mile over ; and a few leagues from hence, the Maese, Isel, and Lech, uniting their waters, fall into the sea, having first received the Waal. The chief public buildings are the great church, (which as usual with the churches in Holland, has a remarkably high tower,) the Hotel de Ville, and Exchange ; in the former are the monuments of Admiral Brakel and

* Delft and its environs contain 12,000 inhabitants.

† The country about Rotterdam is remarkably exposed to wind, and they build the houses very low.

De Witt. The following is the pompous inscription on Brakel's:

Invicti Herois
Johannis a Brakell
Prætoris ut vocant, nocturni
Manibus ac Memor, sacrum,
Hoc tegitur saxo Brakelius, æquoris horror,
Cui flamma et ferrum cessit et unda maris,
Fallimur, en flammæ et nunc vomit, aspice jam jam,
Ferreæ qui rupit vincula, rumpet humum *.

The head of this hero is in basso-relievo. There is a recumbent statue of De Witt † on his monument; after signal proofs of courage, he lost his life in an engagement.

The Bourse at Rotterdam is a large handsome building, with colonnades round it; and although the number of persons in it at three o'clock, which is the Exchange hour, is not so great as at Amsterdam, yet is it considerable enough to form an idea of its commerce, which is much strengthened by a traveller's taking a beautiful and interesting walk to the harbour's mouth, where he will find all kinds of vessels, and the complete hurry of business. This town is in general very well paved, with a walk on each side for the foot-passengers, which is too often infringed by the numerous sledges in this city, which are the vehicles

- * Here lies great Brakell, Neptune's favoured son,
Who nought to save his country left undone;
Fire, sword, and water, all gave place to him,
The mighty chief, who e'en in death looks grim;
And he by whom the iron chains were broke,
Will burst his grave, and vomit fire and smoke.—ED.

† He was nephew to the pensionary De Witt.

chiefly used for conveying merchandise to the different places; sometimes too, ridiculous as it may seem, one, or two goats, as it may happen, elegantly harnessed, and drawing children's chaises, presume to invade this part of the street destined to the convenience of the pedestrian. Rotterdam must be looked on at present as a city devoted to commerce; therefore, we must not expect so many specimens of the arts and sciences as in many others; yet the lovers of literature are pleased to find, that the first object which greets their eyes on the Grande Place, is the colossal statue of the great Erasmus, which his townsmen have gratefully erected to his memory. He is represented in a standing posture, and attentively reading, and dressed in a cap and gown; but with grief we relate, that the boys of this town, who are nearly as bad as those of Amsterdam, have made a lodgment at different times, of bricks, tiles, &c., on the *book* of this their illustrious townsman. There are inscriptions in Latin, German, and Dutch, on the pedestal, too long to be inserted.

We remarked in the Rotterdam houses a great similarity in building to the London ones, (as, indeed, was the case at the Hague;) and although from its commerce it is much exposed to dirt, yet is the zeal of the Dutch females highly commendable in endeavouring to remedy this inconvenience, by mopping and cleaning all day, both in the streets, and in their houses, and continually throwing water from the upper stories to purify their windows, to the great inconvenience of the passing stranger, who is thus liable

to have his feet wet in the streets, and catch the rheumatism, or a cold, from being thus unexpectedly wetted in this uncourtly manner by the Dutch maidens. To balance this inconvenient custom and celebrate the good ones of Rotterdam, one should be mentioned, which does them great honour, that of having every dog led about the town, when his master or mistress chooses that he should have air, during the *whole month of July*, to guard against canine madness; and the law is so strict in this article, that no dog is suffered to be loose.

Among the animals used for draft at Rotterdam *, the goat is much esteemed for small carriages, and it is curious to see these *little steeds* elegantly harnessed, as steady at their work as horses: sledges are more in use than carts for the carriage of goods in this place, as far, at least, as relates to heavy packages, which are more conveniently placed in them than carts; among the remarkable carriages at Amsterdam and Rotterdam is the hearse, which is a kind of coach open at each side, having elegant festoon curtains, and the corpse in view; this carriage has the appearance of an elegant car †. We saw some of the burial grounds, which had nothing remarkable, but the ground being perfectly flat; but they bury many persons in the churches in Holland, when the relatives of the deceased are rich, and can afford to pay largely.

* Rotterdam was sacked by the Spaniards in 1572, with all the horrors which military licentiousness can inflict.—BENTIVOGLIO, vol. 1.

† This hearse is also used at Brussels, and the Low Countries.

CHAPTER XLV.

Leave Rotterdam—High and dangerous Causeways—Lake—Gonda—Specimen of a bad Country, but soon amended—Second Visit to Utrecht—Gorcum and Breda—Return to Antwerp—Juvenile Beggars—Maison d'Autriche—Museum—Hotel de Rubens—Return to Brussels—Dutch Industry—Cleanliness and Reasonableness—No Passports, Douane, or Police.

July 27.—LEFT Rotterdam at seven. The road is chiefly on a causeway, about fifteen feet above the road, exhibiting a complete specimen of Dutch ingenuity and industry; fortunately it was in general protected by trees, and new planted hedges, or travellers might have been in some danger: a large lake* about three leagues long, and one wide, caused by the turf commerce, was on the left; the wind being high, it was agitated like the sea, and had a formidable appearance: on the right was the Issel. Gonda, (two leagues from Rotterdam,) where we breakfasted, is a good-sized town, in S. Holland, having 10,000 people; but it is badly peopled in proportion to its size; and there is plenty of grass on the square, and in many of the streets. The church, which is very large, and the Hotel de Ville, are respectable looking buildings. The town is full of canals, with trees, after

* They intend draining this lake, and the sediment is probably so rich, that it will pay the speculator well; but it is to be feared that the turf commerce operates among other causes to make this country unhealthy; between Delft and Rotterdam, and in this part, where they cut a great deal, the country is *under water*. De Plaz d'en Gles is the name of this lake.

the mode of the country. This town has many bleaching-grounds, and each proprietor has his name handsomely painted over the door; near this, we passed the Issel, which now sensibly narrows. In this wretched country we endeavoured to trace its unhealthiness in the countenance of the inhabitants, but did not, to our great surprise, observe any of them look sickly; but this must have been owing to some partial cause, for such a country cannot be healthy, and in the various inscriptions on the tombs we had seen but one or two instances of longevity. Soon after leaving Gonda * the country is higher, houses and villages are thicker, and we gradually got rid of the lake. Fruit-trees also of different kinds are on each side of the road, full of fruit; corn, potatoes, hemp, &c., were now very thick, and shewed a pleasing alteration in the country.

The villages here were very thick, and the houses neat, with most of them reflectors, for discerning the passing objects, as in the great towns. Barriers were also very frequent; but this we did not wonder at, where excellent roads are made with labour, and maintained at a great expense. About two leagues farther brought us into an open *sound country*, the only one we had seen in this part of the world; fine corn of all sorts abounded, and for the first time we were *without a canal*; but this did not last long, as we soon came on the banks of that from Rotterdam, and

* Gonda is famous for its fidelity to Jacqueline, Countess of Holland; it was formerly very strong, and was the last town which remained faithful to her.—DEWEZ.

on a broad noble road quickly arrived at our old quarters in Utrecht, having come this day ten leagues *. This road is much frequented by all kinds of carriages, and is as excellent as it is lively.

On the following day leaving Utrecht †, we pursued the same course as before; nothing new occurred, but the plenty of fruit and provisions which we saw in our route as it was market-day, and the road and canal were crowded with carts and vessels bringing their ware to market, which made it a scene of life and gaiety. This water-carriage is a great convenience to the country, and many of the boats and vessels were towed by men and boys at a small expense. The immense broad hats of the females, *thickly lined* in the true Dutch style, formed an interesting part of this group of market peasants. The wind being remarkably favourable, we passed the Waal in eight minutes only, and arrived at our old quarters at Breda at six, after a quick and pleasant journey of thirteen leagues. Between Breda and Gorcum we were much pleased with the immense quantity of cattle with which the fields were filled, and, although the grass is very coarse, they seemed fat and well-looking.

July 29.—Left Breda; the same road, of course, offers but little interesting or worthy of remark, and

* The leagues of this country are nearly four miles.

† Utrecht is known by the famous act, called the union of Utrecht, signed Jan. 29, 1579, which was the foundation of the republic of the United Provinces. The provinces of Gueldre, Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, and Groningen, sent their deputies, and afterwards the cities of Ghent, Antwerp, Bruges, and Ypres, sent their's.—DEWEZ.

we were glad to pass from the wretched open country, cut to pieces for turf, into a fine avenue of oaks, which continued to the environs of Antwerp, in which city we arrived in the evening, and took up our quarters again at l'Ours *; the beggar-children pestered us this time more than ever, and confirmed us in the observation already made, that education is the best preventive against mendicity, and all the evils attached to it. We did not neglect going this time to the basin to see the Maison d'Autriche †, of which we had often heard honourable mention; but, to say truth, it would not have paid for a long walk, if we had not had an opportunity of inspecting the two basins, the outer and inner: they were both the work of the French, and a noble work it was. In the second there must have been considerably above 200 vessels. As to the house above mentioned, it is a square of considerable magnitude, partly of brick, and partly of lath and plaster: over the latter part is 1568, and under it “*Domus Hansæ Teutonicæ*,” under this are the arms

* This is a good but dear inn: the Dutch inns have the credit of dear-ness, but they are nothing in comparison with those of Antwerp both in provisions and wines. Travellers must remember to get rid of their Dutch money before they get to Antwerp, as then the money changes, and French and Flemish are current.

† There were two houses formerly belonging to the Osterlings (English and Germans of the Hanse Towns), of so great an extent, as to have the appearance of colonies more than counting-houses. Commerce flourished then so much at Antwerp, that the merchants lived in all the luxury of sovereigns; but the sack of Antwerp by the Spaniards, in 1576, was the death-blow to its commerce and luxury. This scene of horror lasted three days, the houses of the Osterlings and the merchants were pillaged, and every sort of barbarity and licentiousness were practised, and from that time Antwerp has decayed.—BENTIVOGLIO, vol. 2. lib. 9.

of Austria, and beneath the whole, " Sacri Romani Imperii." We did not omit seeing the museum; you pass through a garden, in which, on the right, is a colossal bust of Rubens, with this inscription:—

P. P. Rubens,

Natus 1577,

Obiit 1640.

On a tablet in the wall on the left is the following—

Otto Venius,
Etudia à Rome et se fixa
A Anvers
Il peut être regardé
Comme le fondateur
De l'école Flamande.
Né en 1556,
Mort en 1634.

Otto Venius,
Who pursued his
Studies at Rome,
And fixed his residence
At Antwerp,
May be looked upon
As the founder of the Flemish school.
Born 1556—died 1634.

The museum is small, but enriched with the works of the best Flemish masters, among whom Otto, Rubens, Vandyck *, and Jordaens, of course, are most conspicuous. Among the most admired pieces of Rubens, are our Saviour between the Two Thieves, and the Adoration of the Magi; the latter he is said to have painted in fourteen days—if so, it is, indeed, a wonderful proof not only of the talents of this great man, but also of his quickness in painting. At the aca-

* Vandyck and Jordaens, it will be recollected, were scholars of Rubens,

demy also is a sculpture-room, in which are some good copies of the best Italian statues.

We would not quit Antwerp* without paying a visit to Rubens' house in Rue de Rubens; you enter a court, which is separated by a building from the garden, on this are two busts, with appropriate lines from Juvenal—this is the chief alteration since Rubens lived here. This building was then an open corridor, and rooms have been built by his successor for the family in the upper part, but the lower part has been painted to imitate it in its original state. Going into the garden, we found the summer-house in the same state in which it was originally, and we were shewn where he made dials. In front of this summer-house are the two statues of Cicero and Niobe, which existed in the time of this great artist. With regard to the house itself, it is large and handsome, and the room in which he used to paint and put his paintings is divided into two. In justice to M. Boschaert, the present possessor, it ought to be mentioned, that with the greatest urbanity and utmost attention he accompanied us, and explained every particular much to our satisfaction, as every thing relating to this great man must be interesting. We found, on inquiry, that he left a son and two daughters; the son, painful to relate, was deranged, and his large fortune centred in these females, from whose representatives the father of M. B. purchased the house: some of his descend-

* The ill-concerted attempt by the Duke of Alençon to surprise Antwerp, in 1583, by which many lives were lost, and the duke's interests ruined, is well known.—*Vid.* BENTIVOGLIO and other historians who have related this event.

ants are still existing. Rubens * died suddenly as he was going up stairs.

Leaving Anvers †, and taking the route by Malines and Vilvorde as before, we arrived at Brussels in the evening, after an excursion of seventeen days, in which, if we had not the beautiful scenery of Italy, and the bold views of Switzerland, we had an opportunity of witnessing the effects of great industry, unwearied application, and unremitted perseverance; these may be said not only, as it were, to have newly created a country, but kept that country from the inroads of the water, by which it is nearly surrounded, by noble causeways, bridges, dykes, and all the contrivances which art can suggest, and industry put in execution; and their houses, both externally and in their interior neatness, made an impression upon us not easy to be effaced; and we only regretted that we were not able (owing to the arrangements for our re-

* Rubens was born at Cologne, where his father then accidentally was, on account of the civil wars in 1577; he was son of an echevin of Antwerp, and was employed in several embassies, particularly in one into Spain.

† At the celebrated siege of Anvers those infernal machines were made use of, the dreadful effects of which are thus described:—"When they blew up, the air was darkened a long time, the tremendous shock which the earth received extended many miles, the Scheldt quitted its bed, and its waves burst over the banks with an incredible impetuosity, and the bodies of the wretched victims of this tremendous explosion did not preserve the least human appearance.—BENTIVOGLIO, vol. 3. lib. 13.

The two large ships made use of to destroy the bridge and works of the besiegers were called *Fortune* and *Hope*, and, though of amazing dimensions, were called *naves minores*, and these were all that the parsimony of the state would afford to give Junibellius, which was the name of the man who thus exerted himself to save the city; but private interest in this celebrated siege was more attended to than public virtue, and this caused the loss of the city.—*Vid.* THUANUS, BENTIVOGLIO, STRADA, &c.

turn, which was fixed,) to make a longer stay in this interesting country. It is also but justice to say, that the accounts of the dearness of their inns is greatly exaggerated; we found them not dearer than those in Flanders, and where will you find the comforts of a Dutch inn except in Flanders? Clean bed-rooms, carpeted, beds good, stairs and house neat, and a table served with the best provisions, and in the nicest way. The breakfast and tea-table are exactly after the English mode, but prices more reasonable*. The roads cannot be too much praised; a brick is not suffered to be out of its place, and so smooth are they, that you hardly feel the motion, so that we did not grudge the money for the *barrieres*, which are every league. On quitting these roads for the uneasy *pavé* of Flanders, both our horse and ourselves found the difference. The opulence of Holland is very striking; we seldom met with carriages without two horses and appropriate servants, and every thing has the appearance of riches and comfort as well as population†. Our little Dutch excursion was the more agreeable, as the comfort of it was not impaired by the trouble of passports, *douane*, or police‡; we entered and

* You pay for breakfast and tea in the evening from 13*d.* to 15*d.* English.

The Dutch reckon by ducats, *guelldres*, *sous*, and *dutes*—the former are about 9*s.* English; a florin or *guelldre* is 1*s.* 8*d.*, varying a sou or two according to the change; a sou is the same as the English penny, and *dutes* make a sou.

† Holland is full of large cities, towns, and numberless villages.—BEN-
© TIVOGLIO, vol. 1.

‡ We owed these comforts to the union of Holland with Flanders, making it one government, though the inhabitants have a strong dislike to each

quitted the many towns which were in our route without a question being asked, and had the same facility in travelling which is so much admired in England. We now prepared once more to encounter the inconveniences arising from those pests of continental travelling, the officers of the douane, who, whether they find things or not to justify their search, are *always* troublesome, and *often* impertinent; deranging female apparel and ornaments with great indelicacy, and always causing a considerable delay in the journey. But we comforted ourselves with its being the last time, and endeavoured to arm ourselves with fortitude and patience, to bear these evils attached to foreign travelling.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Return to England.

August 9.—LEAVING Brussels with regret, after a pleasant residence of three months, we took the road to Ghent; to Alost is a fatiguing and heavy pavé, which offers nothing interesting to the traveller, but a rich country, abounding in corn, clover, and fine hops. The Hotel d'Autriche, at Alost, which is half way to Ghent, and where our party stopped for refreshment, is a very good and reasonable inn. This is a neat town, containing 12,000 inhabitants; the cathedral is handsome, but has nothing remarkable in it. On the

other, not only refusing to take each other's money, but embracing every opportunity of expressing their mutual aversion and their dislike to the union.

Grande Place is the Hotel de Ville : but the church of the Carmes has a ruined appearance, and is now converted into a magazine. We were pestered with beggars the whole way, from the infirm and septuagenary, to the hale boy and helpless infant, presenting an appearance not very consistent with the richness of the country. Ghent*, where we arrived in the evening, at the Lion d'Or, has undergone various changes since we were there ; its citadel, built by Charles V., to overawe the mutinous spirit of its inhabitants, exists no more, and its fortifications have been *levelled*. The statue of Charles Quint, placed on a high pedestal, and proudly overlooking the Marché au Vendredi, was demolished at the æra when it was a crime to shew any respect for, or even to *name*, *princes*. The enormous cannon, however, with its still more enormous and formidable mouth, yet stands its ground. This city, however, with all its changes, must ever be interesting, from the fineness of its squares, particularly the Place d'Armes, its broad street and curiously pointed houses : the number of inhabitants in this its decay, is estimated at 60,000. Its inns have undergone various changes. The Royal Hotel, the master of which was formerly created an English nobleman by the *suffrages of our nation*, and

* Ghent, which was the birth-place of Charles Quint, so incensed him by its revolt, that he consulted with the Duke of Alba on the mode of punishment he should inflict on it ; that nobleman, with the ferocity which so much distinguished him, advised him entirely to destroy it ; but that well-judging prince, when his rage was over, took the duke on the ramparts, and asked him when he could build such another city, and contented himself with building a citadel, and inflicting some other punishments.—BENTIVOGLIO.

known by the title of *Milord Champon*, has ceased to exist with its *noble* master.

On the following day, pursuing the course of our journey with numbers of our countrymen, by that well-known elegant conveyance, the Ghent barge, we arrived at Bruges early in the afternoon. It is needless to say any thing of the splendour, elegance, or accommodations of this vessel ; the latter, indeed, are much diminished by the number, which avails itself of this reasonable conveyance, and you are either (if the day is not remarkably favourable) suffocated with heat below, or blown with the wind, and pinched with the cold on deck, which is, however, your only resource, when you are panting for breath in the small cabin, or suffering the inconvenience of confined air. Arriving early at Bruges, we had time sufficient to stroll in its streets, admire its noble and lofty tower, and refresh our memory with a view of the magnificent tombs of Charles the Hardy, and Mary of Burgundy *, which pleased us as much the second time as the first. Bruges, which was formerly the mart of Europe, is now almost sunk into insignificance, and was even deprived of its bishop in the late revolution. The two principal churches are those of Nôtre Dame and St. Sauveur.

Leaving this city the next day at eight, after four leagues, we came to Thourout, a neat but small town.

* This illustrious princess, who hurt herself by a fall from her horse, lost her life at the early age of twenty-six, from an ill-judged, though perhaps, praiseworthy delicacy. It is said that her husband, the Emperor Maximilian, was so much affected at her loss, that he never smiled afterwards.

The road in general was a very bad pavé, among woods and forests of firs. From Thourout there were some gentle * ascents, and much fine corn, and flax, which men, women, and children, twenty and thirty at a time, were busily occupied in harvesting, in spite of the rainy weather. Roseberg, where we took refreshment, is a poor village, and its soidisant inn little better than an alehouse. Three leagues from hence is Ypres, where we arrived in time to stroll about the town, and see its cathedral, which is a beautiful Gothic building, and well worth the sight: the celebrated painting of Adam and Eve in Paradise, by John of Bruges, is shewn to strangers; this is particularly curious, from its antiquity, having been painted in the fourteenth century; the history of our parents is curiously painted in three parts; vast sums of money have been offered for it. There is also a picture of the siege of Ypres, by the English, in 1584: the choir and high altar of this church are very handsome; in the former is a flat stone, under which is buried the celebrated Jansenius, founder of the sect of the Jansenists, so much persecuted by Louis XIV., and patronised by the amiable Fenelon. Jansenius was bishop of Ypres, and died in 1638. Ypres contains now only 15,000 inhabitants. It is twelve leagues from Bruges.

August 12.—We left Ypres † at eight, and in five

* Berg, as its name implies, is on a rise, but very gentle; here is a canal connected with the St. Omer one, which brings a considerable influx of money into the place, and there is also a garrison.

† Ypres is famous for being the birth-place of the writer known by the name of William of Ypres.

leagues, through a plentiful country, full of corn and fine hops, arrived at our breakfasting place, Rous-Brugge, the last town belonging to the king of the Netherlands; this is a flourishing town, with 8000 inhabitants. Near this was the usual form of exhibiting our passports, and at Oostcâppe, the first place belonging to France; the tremendous visitation was undergone with all its horrors, and as strictly as if a party of professed smugglers had made its appearance; every trunk, every article was examined, but examined in vain; though the searching, it must be confessed, was transacted with much civility, yet it occupied two hours. And passing through Berg, which is a fortified bustling looking town, with 7000 people, we arrived at Dunkirk, at the Hotel d'Angleterre, in the evening, having passed the last two leagues on an excellent pavé, through vile and disagreeable marshes. The distance from Ypres to Dunkirk is ten leagues. This city is much fallen from its ancient splendour, and its population is 20,000 only. Its harbour contains a few straggling vessels, few, indeed, in proportion to its size, and its commerce is almost annihilated. The Grande Place is remarkably large, and the well-known tower a fine venerable looking building. The church also has a fine façade, and colonnade, with Corinthian pillars, and is a handsome building. But the town is dull, and thin of inhabitants. The fortifications are levelled, but they are busily employed in repairing

the harbour, for which 4,000,000 of francs are granted by government*.

On the following day we left Dunkirk, and pursued our journey to Gravelines, which presented the same wretched appearance as before; it is, indeed, a dull disagreeable town, in a bad country. The fortifications, however, do not seem to have suffered much in the late war, and the strength of the place is what strikes the traveller as most interesting. The canal from St. Omer to Dunkirk is extended to Gravelines, which, however, has only a diminished population, not more than 3000. From Gravelines to Calais is five post leagues, at which last place we once more arrived, after an absence of more than three years, by the blessing of Providence, in perfect health, prepared to finish our long excursion on the ensuing day, by crossing the channel which at once protects Great Britain, and renders her formidable to all Europe. The most interesting part of this day's journey, consisting of nine post leagues, was the road; this shews the triumph of art and industry over difficulties; from being one of the worst on the continent, it is now one of the best. The first part is an excellent pavé, and the last a fine gravel road; the country also has been much improved, and, except near Calais, presents a fine appearance of corn of various kinds, and flax,

* It must be said, to the honour of the French government, that as money is granted slowly, and only for useful works, so is it husbanded with the greatest economy; an example worthy of imitation by other nations.

instead of wretched sand-hills, which was the case many years ago.

We found no alteration in Calais, except the erection of two high pedestals in front of the Hotel de Ville, on the top of which are two busts in bronze, of the Duc de Guise and Cardinal Richelieu, with the following inscriptions :

Au Duc
François De Guise,
Le Balafre *,
Libérateur de Calais,
En 1558 †.

Au
Cardinal Armand de Richelieu,
Fondateur
De la Citadelle et
De l'Arsenal,
Érigé en 1636.
Rétabli en 1618 ‡.

The wind, being unfavourable, we were detained, much to our regret, at Calais §, as the hotels both there and at Dover, are not apt to spare the pockets of travellers who are in this predicament: though the latter, with pain be it spoken, though with truth, are much more fleecing than those at Calais. At length, the wind being a little changed, we set sail for

* The Scarred; he was the father of Henry Duc de Guise, who distinguished himself in the time of the league, and was assassinated at Blois.—Vid. first part of this tour. But there is a mistake as to the date, for the duke died in 1553.—Vid. MORERI. This mistake, however, is rectified in Davila, by whom it appears that the duke died in 1563.—DAVILA, Book iii.

† To Francis Duc de Guise, surnamed the Scarred, deliverer of Calais 1558.

‡ To Cardinal Armand De Richelieu, founder of the citadel and arsenal, erected 1636. Restored 1618. The dates are undoubtedly wrong.

§ There are 10,000 inhabitants in Calais.

England, and arrived at Dover after a rough passage of six hours, August 16 ; and joyfully once more trod the British ground, having been absent more than three years, with hearts full of gratitude to the Supreme Being, for having not only so long mercifully protected the lives and health of so large a family of such different ages, in various climates, but also saved them from the dangers incident to travellers who visit various countries.

When we first landed, we were struck with the mean appearance of the town, and the lowness and sameness of the houses, and their mean appearance, having been so long used to noble squares, lofty stone houses, and magnificent buildings. But when we reflected on the *internal comfort* and *real hospitality*, which are to be found in no nation so much as our own, we all agreed, that however curiosity may be gratified, comforts and conveniences are to be found on the *British soil* more than in any other country.

INDEX.

- AAR, the river, vol. ii, 360, 389, 394, 397, 440, 546
Aarberg, ii, 360, 395
Abbey of St. Gall, ii, 477, 479
Academies, vol. i, 350, 597; of the Villa Borghese, ii, 42
Accidents on the road, ii, 193, 435
Ach, the river, ii, 487
Adda, the river, ii, 246, 247
Adige, the river, ii, 201, 202, 233, 235
Adigetto, the river, ii, 201
Adlon, town of, ii, 571
Adriatic Sea, ii, 174, 178, 209
Agen, description of, i, 83
Agnano, Lago d', i, 584
Agnes, Queen of Hungary, ii, 399, 545, 548
Agriculture in Switzerland, ii, 322, 324, 372, 388, 395, 446; in
Germany, ii, 493, 496; in Belgium, ii, 597, 598
Aigle, town of, ii, 310
Aigue-Belle, in Savoy, i, 249
Aix, city and cathedral of, i, 166, 167, 177
Albano, town and lake of, i, 505, 506; ii, 5, 71
Alba, Duke of, ii, 587, 591
Albert, murder of the Emperor, ii, 399—404, 405, 445, 545, 548
Albi, mountain of, ii, 447
Albigeois, war against the, i, 94, 147
Albis, Mount, ii, 411, 536
Alessandria, city and citadel of, i, 295
Alexander VI., Pope, i, 360
Alexander III., Pope, ii, 207

- Allemannia, duchy of, ii, 485
 Alliance, inn of La Belle, ii, 579
 Aloes, i, 123, 124
 Aloysia, Duchess of Lucca, i, 437, 439, 441
 Alps, the, i, 267, 268, 270; ii, 264, 302, 323, 329, 411, 420, 539
 Alps, the Tyrolian, ii, 209
 Altars, i, 333, 346, 384, 389, 405, 425, 434, 482, 533, 548; ii,
 16, 35, 79, 82, 106
 ——— Ancient, i, 426
 Altieri, Prince, the Senator of Rome, ii, 80
 Altorf, ii, 423, 425, 443
 Ambassadors, i, 540
 Amboise, town and castle of, i, 49, 50
 Americus Vesputius, i, 383
 Ammer, the river, ii, 501;
 Amnersee, Lake of, ii, 495
 Amphitheatres; at Nismes, i, 155, 156; at Lyons, 211; in Italy,
 i, 479, 489, 521, 524, 575, 604, ii, 23, 62, 66, 71, 162, 168,
 180, 376; at Verona, ii, 234
 Amsterdam, ii, 611, 612, 614, 619
 Anabaptists, ii, 409
 Anatomy, i, 404
 Anchille, ii, 312
 Ancona, city of, ii, 172, 173
 Angelo, castle of St. i, 501
 Angelo, a *Neapolitan servant*, ii, 250
 Angoulême, town of, i, 67
 ——— Marine college at, i, 69
 Aniene, the river, (or Teverone,) ii, 121, 122,
 Antiques, i, 349, 425; ii, 34, 53
 Antiquities, i, 157, 200, 242, 341, 455, 559, 598, 615; ii, 29,
 123, 135, 176, 376; at Verona, ii, 234, 235; at Milan, ii, 253
 Antwerp, city of, ii, 599, 601
 Anzio, capo d', (Antium,) i, 513
 Apennines, the, i, 299, 329, 357, 359, 363, 434, 476, 489, 491;
 ii, 165, 264
 Appenzel, ii, 327, 476, 478, 480, 482, 484, 485

- Aqueducts, at Lyons, i, 211 ; in Italy, 454, 456, 497, 504, 521, 524 ; ii, 6, 25, 91, 101
- Aquatic Excursions, i, 173, 313, 590, 594 ; ii, 209, 214, 287, 313, 410, 412, 443, 446, 475, 539
- Arau, ii, 396
- Arbutus, the, i, 120
- Archbishops, i, 175, 287, 313, 384, 457, 533 ; ii, 301
- Arche, the river, i, 250, 253, 256, 257
- Arches, triumphal and other, i, 252, 268, 270, 337, 364, 413, 489, 599, 608 ; at Rome, ii, 10, 22, 24, 29, 106, 167 ; at Ancona, 172 ; at Fano, 176 ; at Rimini, 179 ; at Cesena, 184 ; at Ravenna, 187, at Vicenza, ii, 232 ; at Verona, ii, 239.
- Ardennes, the forest of, ii, 572, 573, 575
- Arenz del Mar, i, 121
- Aretino, *the poet*, i, 478 ; ii, 214.
- Arezzo, town of, (*Aretium*), i, 477, 479, 242
- Argenson, family of d', i, 57
- Argovie, canton of, ii, 395, 397, 549
- Ariosto, ii, 126, 197, 198, 199
- Arno, the river, i, 365, 367, 426, 443, 448, 475, 476
- Arqua, village of, ii, 200
- Arquato, ii, 228
- Arona, town of, ii, 291
- Arsenal of Venice, ii, 217, 218 ; of Berne, ii, 390
- Art, village of, ii, 437, 457, 539
- Assissi, town and convent of, i, 488
- Asti, city of Piedmont, i, 293
- Avalanches, *mountain*, ii, 330
- Avenche, (*Aventicum*), ii, 373, 375, 377
- Avernus, lake of, i, 586, 599
- Aversa, i, 526
- Avignon, description of the city of, i, 184 ; ii, 141
- Aude, the river ; le Pont Rouge, i, 99, 100, 101
- Augsburgh, the city described, ii, 503, 505, 506
- Augustus, Octavius Cæsar, i, 494, 500 ; ii, 10, 65, 71, 116, 122, 176, 180
- Austria, ii, 487

- Aylesbury, Earl of, his conduit at Brussels, ii, 591
- BABINGEN, town of, ii, 523
- Baccano, lake of, i, 498
- Baden, ii, 397, 400, 544; its Roman castle, ii, 397; its baths, iii, 398.
- Baden, Grand Duke of, ii, 526, 528, 550
- Baiæ, i, 585, 590, 593
- Bale, or *Basil*, ii, 334, 551, 553
- Bandinelli, the sculptor, i, 374, 376, 378, 399, 481
- Banditti, i, 113, 318, 499, 515, 518, 522; ii, 3, 255
- Baptisteries, i, 334, 370, 435, 457; ii, 61, 180, 245
- Barcelona, city, harbour and citadel of, i, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129
- Barbarossa, the Emperor Frederic, i, 295, 319; ii, 266, 268
- Barbarossa, the Turk, i, 517
- Barrieres and toll-bars, i, 301; ii, 578, 602
- Baskets to carry burthens, ii, 233
- Bassano, the painter, ii, 161, 213
- Bastogne, town of, ii, 573
- Battles, Buonaparte's, ii, 233, 247, 248, 579
- Baths, of Aix in France, i, 180; of Baden, ii, 398; of Chianciano, i, 483; of Leghorn, 454; near Lucca, 440; near Naples, 584; of Nero, 590; of Pisa, 442; at Rome, ii, 16, 18, 25, 40, 49, 50, 57, 71, 102, 108, 122, 135
- Battaglia, near Padua, ii, 203
- Bavaria, ii, 487, 489, 492, 505, 517
- Bears, i, 255; ii, 330
- Belgium, ii, 569, 571, 583
- Beucaire, town of, i, 159, 160
- Beaugency, town and castle of, i, 45
- Beauvoir, i, 63, 64
- Belgarde, fort of, i, 108
- Belle Arti, i, 425
- Bernard, *Great St.* ii, 302, 305, 307, 329; passage of the mouth-tain by Buonaparte, ii, 306
- Bernard, convent of St., ii, 305, 307

- Berne, ii, 326, 389, 391, 392, 401
 Bernois, the, ii, 363, 364, 379, 391
 Berthier, Alexander, (Prince of Neuchatel), ii, 348
 Bertolini, family of, i, 411, 412
 Bex, village and salt-works of, i, 309
 Beziers, town and cathedral of, i, 146, 147
 Bienne, ii, 357; the lake of Bienne, 357, 358
 Binasco, village and castle of, ii, 257
 Bishops, i, 241, 271, 427, 428, 478; ii, 96, 177
 Blanc, *Mont*, ii, 302, 329
 Blenheim, field of, ii, 502
 Blois, description of, i, 46
 —, castle and cathedral of, i, 46, 47
 Blonay, castle of, ii, 380
 Blumberg, ii, 528
 Boccacio, ii, 228
 Bologna, city of, i, 344, 350; ii, 195
 Books and manuscripts, curious, i, 427, 428; ii, 55, 139, 280, 480
 Bordeaux, description of, i, 73, 74
 Bordenone, *the painter*, ii, 245
 Borgia, Cæsar, i, 360, 436; ii, 68, 151
 Borra, village of, ii, 201
 Boscro, the Italian town of, ii, 243
 Bouillon, duchy of, ii, 572
 Boulogne, tower erected at, i, 208
 Boutri, ii, 347
 Box-tree, i, 114, 247, 304, 356, 362; ii, 102
 Bramat, fort and village of, i, 257
 Branchier, village of St. ii, 303
 Bré, *lake of*, ii, 344
 Breda, fortress of, ii, 602, 604
 Brege, the river, ii, 528
 Bregentz, ii, 487, 488
 Brenta, the river, ii, 205, 229, 230
 Bridges, Ponte Vecchio at Florence, i, 367, 385; bridge of
 boats of Caligula, 595; of Narni, 493; Ponte Molle at Rome,
 499; ii, 24; of Civita Castellana, ii, 161; of Rapperchwyl,

- ii. 413, 414; of Rimini, ii, 180; the Rialto at Venice, 206, 212; across the river Sitter, 485; at Verona, 237; covered bridges of Switzerland, 397, 401
- Brock, village of ii, 617, 618
- Brun, Rodolf, ii, 406, 407, 413, 534
- Brunswick, House of, ii, 498
- Oels, Duke of, ii, 581
- Brussels, city of, ii, 583, 585, 588, 590, 592, 595, 596
- Bucéntaur, *Venetian vessel*, ii, 218
- Bull-fights, i, 156; ii, 74
- Bulle, town of, ii, 369
- Buonaparte, Napoleon, ii, 213, 214, 247, 248, 489, 499, 507, 511, 516, 579; public works completed by him, i, 257, 267, 298; ii, 255
- Prince Lucien, ii, 95, 125
- Buonarotti, Michael Angelo, i, 368, 371, 374, 381, 398, 399, 405, 418, 427, 485, 502, 533, 546; ii, 17, 63, 74, 100, 129, 497
- Burgoin, town of, i, 231, 232
- Burying-grounds, of Père de la Chaise, i, 22, 24; of Lyons, 228; of Leghorn, 452; of Naples, 547; of Venice, ii, 212
- Byron, Lord, ii, 310, *quoted*, 336, 337, 338
- CÆSAR, Caius Julius, ii, 60, 117, 181, 187, 344, 404, 484
- Cæsars, the, ii, 116, 117, 135
- Caligula, the Emperor, i, 595
- Calisto, an Italian painter, ii, 247
- Canal, royal, or of Languedoc, i, 93, 95, 147
- Canals at Venice, ii, 219, 225; near Milan, *called Il Naviglio*, ii, 257, 258; Antwerp canal, ii, 597
- Candia, conquest by the Venetians, ii, 221
- Canigou, height of the mountain, i, 107
- Canova, the Marquis, (sculptor,) i, 342, 348, 382, 403; ii, 7, 81, 107, 111, 114, 217, 241
- Cantoniers, of Mount Cenis, i, 264, 266
- Cappel, battle of, ii, 409, 447, 542
- Capua, description of, i, 524, 525; ii, 2

- Caraccis, the, i, 335, 342, 348, 352, 419, 464, 485, 561; ii, 26, 64, 67, 78, 98, 115, 131, 497, 539
- Caravaggio, the painter, ii, 497
- Carcassone, city and cathedral of, i, 98, 99
- Cardinals, ii, 152, 162; Bembo, i, 555; Farnese, ii, 19, 64; Fesch, ii, 97; Spinola, i, 350, 583; Matthew Schinner, Cardinal of Sion, ii, 301
- Carnival, i, 248, 606
- Cascades, i, 491, 492; ii, 308, 531
- Castel-Franco, i, 343
- Castel Pusterlengo, *village*, ii, 246
- Castello Bolognese, ii, 195
- Castello St. Pietro, ii, 194
- Castelnaudari, i, 96, 97
- Castles, i, 49, 55, 231, 240, 241, 245, 247, 361, 498, 501, 550, 571, 583, 608, 609; ii, 56, 161, 203, 235, 301, 310, 323, 332, 336, 338, 344, 345, 380, 381, 397, 471, 509, 522, 524, 531, 534, 555, 603
- Castro, death of Don M. A. del, i, 111, 112, 137
- Catacombs, of Paris, i, 25, 27; of Naples, 539; of Rome, ii, 46
- Cathedrals, of Aix, i, 166; of Alessandria, 296; of Ancona, ii, 173; of Antwerp, 600; of Asti, i, 293; of Avignon, 185; of Augsburg, ii, 503; of Barcelona, i, 126; of Berne, ii, 389; of Blois, i, 46; of Bologna, 346; of Bordeaux, 73, 74; of Brussels, ii, 585; of Capua, i, 525; of Cesena, ii, 184; of Chambery, i, 245; of Civita Castellana, 496; of Constance, ii, 472, of Cremona, 244; of Faenza, 194; of Fano, 176; of Ferrara, 198; of Fiesole, near Florence, i, 425; of Florence, 368; of Foligno, 489; of Forlì, ii, 187; of Fribourg, 367; of Genoa, i, 312; of Girona, 136; of Grenoble, 235; of Lausanne, ii, 313; of Lodi, 247; of Lucca, i, 438; of Lucerne, ii, 441; of Lyons, i, 207; of Malines, ii, 598; of Mantua, 242; of Marseilles, i, 171; of Metz, ii, 567; beautiful cathedral of Milan, 251, 252, 279; of Modena, i, 340; of Monza, ii, 281, 282; of Naples, i, 531; of Neuchâtel, ii, 349; of Orleans, i, 42, 43; of Padua, ii, 204; of Parma, i, 333; of Perugia, 484; of Pescia, 436; of Pesaro, ii, 177; of St. Peter's at Rome, i, 503; ii, 71;

- of Pisa, i, 445, 457; of Pistoia, 434; of Placentia, 326; of Poitiers, 60; of Ravenna, ii, 190; of Recanati, 176; of Reggio, i, 338; of Rimini, ii, 179; of Mantua, i, 6; of Senigaglia, ii, 175; of Spoleto, ii, 163; of Susa, i, 271; of Terni, ii, 163; of Terracina, i, 514; of Tortona, 319; of Tours, 52; of Turin, 282; of Valence, 193; of Venice, ii, 206, 207, 227; of Verona, 234; of Vicenza, 231; of Vienne, i, 201; of Voghera, 320; of Ulm, ii, 509
- Cattolica, village of, ii, 177, 178
- Certosa, Carthusian convent of, ii, 258, 259
- Cesena, city of, ii, 182, 184, 186
- Chambery, description of, i, 245
- Chariot race, i, 422
- Charity of the Italians, i, 422; of the Swiss, ii, 458; of the Monks of St. Bernard, 306, 307, 308
- Charles V., the Emperor, i, 114, 290, 583; ii, 199, 282, 567, 582, 586, 609
- IV., King of Spain, i, 135
- X., King of France, ii, 565
- Chatellerault, town of, i, 57, 58
- Chaux de Fond, ii, 355
- Chestnut-trees, i, 232, 360; ii, 516
- Chiesaz, village of, ii, 381
- Chillon, castle of, ii, 310, 313, 336, 337, 338
- Christenings, in Spain, i, 129
- Christina, Queen of Sweden, ii, 109, 118, 129
- Churches, beautiful, at Alessandria, i, 296; at Arqua, ii, 200; near Assisi, i, 488; at Bologna, 345, 347; of Castel St. Gio, 322; at Florence, 370, 371, 380, 405, 429, 465; of Germany, ii, 502, 506; at Genoa, 304, 311; at Mantua, ii, 241; at Milan, 278; at Modena, i, 342; at Naples, 533, 535; at Padua, ii, 204; at Paris, i, 12; at Munich, ii, 499, 500; at Parma, i, 334; at Placentia, 326; at Poitiers, 61, 63; at Ravenna, ii, 190; at Rome, 15, 17, 19, 33, 45, 59, 60, 63, 80, 82, 86, 88, 99, 101; at Verona, 235; at Venice, 211, 213, 215, 216
- Cicero, M. Tullius, i, 519, 599; ii, 70, 93, 140

- Cicerones; i, 345
 Cisterna, village of, i, 509
 Citadels of Barcelona, i, 127; of Girona, i, 119, 135; of Perugia, i, 483
 Civita Castellana, i, 495, 496; ii, 160
 Clement VII., Pope, i, 501
 Clement IX., Pope, ii, 36, 41
 Clergy, modest character of the French, i, 41
 Climate of Spain, i, 123; of Lyons, 220; of Italy, 393, 466; ii, 284; of Switzerland, 312, 342
 Clitumnus, the river, i, 490
 Clocks; i, 345
 Cloisters; i, 455
 Coaches and diligencés, i, 134, 135, 143, 180
 Coffee, refreshment of, ii, 412
 Coals near Namur, ii, 578
 Coins of Spain, i, 131; of Naples, 612
 Columns and pillars, at Lyons, i, 208; at Parma, 333; at Bologna, 352; at Florence, 375; at Naples, 534; at Rome, 500; ii, 115, 142
 Colonna, family of, i, 290; ii, 119, 131, 132, 152, 228
 Colmar, ii, 555
 Commerce, of Lyons, i, 226; of Florence, 365; of Zurich, ii, 463
 Communicants, ii, 466, 540
 Como, town of, ii, 286, 287, 289
 —; lake of, ii, 287, 289
 Concise, village of, ii, 347
 Condottieri, the, i, 501
 Conductors for lightning, ii, 462
 Conduit, remarkable, at Urach, ii, 513
 Conradin, King of Sicily, i, 548, 549
 Constance, city of, ii, 471
 —, lake of, ii, 471, 475, 486
 —, abbey of, ii, 459
 —, council of, ii, 473, 474
 Constitution, the Swiss, ii, 325, 326, 328, 330

- Convents, i, 53 ; at Lyons, 223, 363, 390 ; at Barcelona, 127 ; of Great St. Bernard, ii, 305, 307 ; of Constance, ii, 474, 475 ; near Florence, i, 476 ; of St. Oreste, 497 ; of Mount Righi, 436, 438 ; at Rome, ii, 25 ; the Certosa convent near Milan, 258 ; abolished at Venice, 224, 431, 483, 489, 494, 506, 538, 543
- Cora, i, 512
- Cordogno, town of, ii, 246
- Coreggio, i, 399, 419, 463 ; ii, 98
- Coriolanus, ii, 72
- Cortona, i, 480
- Costume of the Spaniards, i, 109, 110, 113 ; of the French (provincial,) 148, 167, 226 ; of the Savoyards, 248 ; ii, 340 ; of the Piedmontese, i, 275, 294 ; of the Genoese, 314 ; of the Florentines, 394 ; of Perugia, &c., 486, 493 ; of Germany, ii, 495, 514, 518 ; of the Swiss, 300, 364, 396, 402, 414, 445, 464, 467, 481, 540, of the Venetians, 224
- Cottages, i, 258
- Covered way at *Vicenza* and at *Bologna*, ii, 231
- Covered bridges, ii, 397, 401, 441, 483, 487
- Covigliano, village of, i, 362
- Couci, Enguerrand de, (or Courcy), ii, 361, 362
- Cremona, city of, ii, 244, 245
- Croce, La, i, 475
- Crocodile, at Lyons, i, 222
- Cross-bow of William Tell, ii, 461
- Crown, *the iron*, ii, 270, 281 ; Buonaparte crowned with it, 282
- Cumæ, i, 599
- Curés, at Lyons, i, 226, 228 ; at Verpilliere, 231 ; at Florence, 391
- Custom-Houses and *Douanes*, Savoy, i, 244, 331, 361 ; Barcelona 126 ; Italian, 481 ; at Metz, ii, 566 ; at Rome, 108 ; at Portesina, 200 ; at Isella, 295 ; Swiss douane, near Sempione, 297 ; at Verceil, 205
- Customs, various, ii, 490, 524
- Customs of the Swiss, (particularly of Zurich,) ii, 409, 410, 434, 448, 449, 453, 455, 463, 535

- DACHAU**, town of, ii, 501
Dandolo, Andrew, the great doge, ii, 217, 221
Dante, tomb of, ii, 192, 228
Danube, the river, ii, 507, 508, 524, 525, 527
Dannecker, sculptor, ii, 517
Dauphiné, i, 234, 237
Dean of Zurich, the, ii, 465
Departments of the Drome, i, 193; of Gard, 189; of Isere, 196; 200, 230, 235, 244; of the Bouches du Rhone, 161; of Vaucluse, 184
Diableret mountain, ruin occasioned by its fall, ii, 308
Dietikon, near Zurich, ii, 400, 401, 457, 546
Diveria, a torrent of the Simplon, ii, 295, 296
Diet, the Swiss, ii, 441, 479
Doges of Venice, particulars concerning them, ii, 213, 216; their portraits, 209; their statues, 211; their institution and history, 220
Dogs, ii, 465, 478; their great use at Mont St. Bernard, ii, 307, 308
Dola, village of, ii, 205
Domenichino, i, 347, 349, 352, 403, 419, 538, 561; ii, 17, 59, 64, 99
Domo d'Ossola, town of, ii, 293
Donaueschingen, ii, 526, 527
Dora, the river, i, 273
Dordogne, the river, i, 72
Doria, family of, ii, 153; Pope Innocent X., i, 101; Andrew Doria, 310, 316; Pagan Doria, ii, 217
Doubs, fall of the, ii, 353
Drance, the river, ii, 302, 308
Duodo, family of, ii, 203
Durance, the river, i, 165
.. EARTHQUAKES, ii, 382, 540
Eagles, i, 255; ii, 320
Eberbach, château, d', ii, 509
Ecures sur Loire, i, 49

- Education at Zurich, ii, 450, 452
 Eglisau, near Zurich ii. 531, 532
 Egmont, Counts of, ii, 591, 592
 Ehingen, town of, ii, 509
 Einsiedeln, abbey of, ii, 429, 430 433, 458,
 Elchingen, château of, ii, 507
 Elizabeth of England, Queen of Bohemia, ii, 498
 Elysée Bourbon, palace of, i, 33
 Empting, village of, ii, 575, 576
 England, *thoughts upon*, ii, 458
 English language, ii, 467
 Equipages, splendid, i, 387, 388
 Erlach, family of, ii, 379, 393, 394
 Erms, the river, ii, 512
 Este, family of, ii, 197, 203
 Este, village of, ii, 203
 Eu, palace of, i, 3
 Executions of criminals, ii, 453

 FAENZA, town of, described, ii, 194
 Fano, town of, (Fanum,) ii, 175
 Fariolo near *Il Lago Maggiore*, ii, 292
 Farnese, ducal family of, i, 324, 325, 334, 336, 337
 Ferney, ii, 319, 320, 321
 Ferrara, description of the city of, ii, 196, 197
 Ferries, *river*, ii, 487, 606
 Fesch, cardinal, i, 207
 Festivals, i, 417, 420, 473, 581 ; ii, 84, 339, 457, 482
 Fiesole near Florence, i, 425, 427
 Figuierez, town and fortress of, i, 109, 111, 138
 Fir-trees, i, 120 ; ii, 351, 495, 502
 Fire-flies, i, 466
 Fleet, a British, i, 592
 Florence, description of, i, 364, 462, 466, 470, 472
 ———, history of, i, 669
 Fluelen *in Switzerland*, ii, 397, 426
 Foix, Gaston de, Duc de Nemours, i, 191

- Foligno, town and cathedral of, i, 489; ii, 164, 165
 Fondi (Fundi), i, 516, 517; ii, 2
 Fontainebleau, town, château and forest of, i, 38, 39
 Forçats or felons in Switzerland, ii, 461, 462; at Antwerp, ii, 597, 600
 Forest, the Black, ii, 524, 526, 528, 546
 Forli, city of, ii, 187
 Forts of Belvedere, i, 392; of Marseilles, 169, 171; of Malaguerra, ii, 205
 Fountains, i, 157, 178, 484, 502; ii, 18, 25, 27, 89, 92, 100, 102; the château d'Eau at Augsburg, 504
 Francis, I., ii, 367; gained the battle of Marignano, 247, 248, 276; his defeat at Pavia, 262
 Francolini, ii, 200
 Frascati, ii, 92, 97
 Frauenfeld, ii, 469
 Frederic Barbarossa, the Emperor, ii, 207
 Fresco paintings, i, 389, 396, 401, 431, 438, 537; ii, 14, 64, 111, 118, 190, 228, 240, 446
 Fribourg, ii, 327, 364, 365, 367, 368, 384
 Friedberg, ii, 502
 Frisand, village of, ii, 559
 Fugger, Prince, ii, 504, 505
 Funerals, i, 395, 412, 540, 551; ii, 155
 Furstemberg, the Prince of, ii, 526, 527, 528

GABBIO, in the Vallais, ii, 297
 Gaes, village of, ii, 481
 Gaieta, i, 518, 520; ii, 3
 Galileo, the astronomer, i, 382, 383
 Gallery of Florence, i, 396, 399; of the Louvre, 11; of Milan, ii, 256; of Munich, 497; of Brussels, 539
 Galley-slaves (Galériens), i, 308, 448, 609; ii, 157, 218, 461
 Garda, the Lago di, ii, 238
 Gardens at Montpellier, i, 149, 152; at Lyons, 221; at Florence, 390
 Garonne, the river, i, 73, 78, 81, 84, 92

- Gates of cities—of Florence, i, 413; of Rome, 500; ii, 26, 35, 37, 43, 47, 62, 98, 149, 173; of Fribourg, 365, 384
- Gaudenzio, a monk and a painter, ii, 256
- Gavi, village of, i, 300
- Genappe, town of, ii, 578
- Geneva, ii, 315, 317
——, lake of, ii, 310, 316, 323, 340
- Genoa, description of, i, 304, 316
- George IV., King, ii, 498
- Germany, ii, 467, 487, 507, 532
- Gessenheim, ii, 525
- Gessler, *the tyrant*, ii, 333, 424, 428, 435, 439
- Gessner, ii, 403, 461
- Giordano, i, 466, 537, 538, 582; ii, 215
- Giotto, *the painter*, ii, 228, 229
- Girona, fortress and cathedral of, i, 110, 136; ii, 119, 120
- Gironde, the river, i, 73, 81
- Giudeca, island, *at Venice*, ii, 225
- Glaris, canton of, ii, 328; town of, ii, 416, 417
- Glass, painted, ii, 211, 499
- Gliss, village of the Simplon mountain, ii, 298
- Goats, i, 176, 393, 494
- Gobelins, tapestry of the, i, 335, 342; ii, 158, 516
- Godoy, Prince of Peace, ii, 105
- Goerlitz, Count, ii, 520
- Goitres*, i, 251; ii, 293, 416
- Goldau, ii, 434, 435
- Gondo, ii, 296
- Gondolas *at Venice*, ii, 205, 209, 218, 219
- Gondoliers, ii, 205, 214, 217
- Gonzagas, the ducal family of Mantua, ii, 239
- Gonzalvo of Cordova, i, 441
- Gooseberry, wild, ii, 523
- Gorcum, fortress of, ii, 607
- Gothard, Mount St. ii, 289, 329, 408
- Grace at meals, ii, 490
- Granson, town of, ii, 346

- Grenoble, description of, i, 235, 240
 Grey, Lady Jane, ii, 461
 Grimani, a noble Venetian family, ii, 223
 Grotius, ii, 607
 Grotta del Cane, i, 584, 585
 Gruyeres, ii, 370 ; Counts of Gruyeres, 369, 370, 385, 387
 Guarini, ii, 199
 Guelphs, i, 441 ; ii, 462
 Guercino, the painter, i, 342, 348, 354, 561 ; ii, 17, 68, 78, 88, 131, 258
 Guido, i, 342, 347, 351, 352, 402, 419, 536 ; ii, 64, 78, 98
 Günzburg, town of, ii, 506

 HABSBURG, the Emperor Rodolf of, ii, 282, 313, 332, 391, 393, 467, 523, 534, 543, 547, 550, 554
 Habsbourg or Hapsburg, *the house of*, ii, 313, 332, 397, 462, 469, 546, 563
 Haerlem, ii, 621, 622, 623
 Hannibal, battles of, i, 323, 480, 481 ; ii, 49
 Hechingen, ii, 522
 Hegau, Baron of, ii, 405
 Helvetians, the, ii, 312, 374, 404, 551
 Henri IV., statue of, i, 436 ; his armour, ii, 217
 Henrietta, queen of Charles I., her portrait, i, 136
 Henry of Luxembourg, Emperor of Germany, ii, 282, 399
 Herculaneum, i, 559, 563, 615
 Herissau, town of, ii, 484
 Hermitage at Fribourg, ii, 365, 366
 Hills upon the road—of Nivola, i, 232, 244, 294 ; of Bocchetta, 301 ; ii, 257 ; of Torricella, i, 482 ; La Somma, i, 491 ; ii, 163 ; of Foligno, ii, 165 ; La Tourne, 352
 History of the Kings of Naples, i, 621
 History of Florence, i, 669
 History of the house of Medicis, i, 669
 • • •
 Hochstadt, ii, 502
 Hochwacht, mountain near Zurich, ii, 536, 537
 Hoftenburg, ii, 522

- Hohenzollern, castle of, ii, 522; *Prince of*, ii, 432, 522, 523
 Holbein, Hans, ii, 552, 553
 Holland, visit to, ii, 597
 Honberg, castle of, ii, 524, 525
 Horace, i, 519
 Horse-races at Florence, i, 423
 Hospitals at Genoa, i, 315; at Lyons, 212, 218, 222; at Milan, ii, 279, 280; at Naples, i, 462, 611, 613; at Rome, ii, 111, 157; at Zurich, 403
 Hostalrich, fortress of, i, 135
 Hotels de Ville—of Augsburg, ii, 503; of Barcelona, i, 126; of Brussels, ii, 585, 586; of Lyons, i, 206; of Marseilles, i, 175; of Metz, ii, 567; of Nanci, ii, 561; of Zurich, 464; of Winterthour, 468
 House of *Ariosto* described, ii, 197, 198
 Huguenots, the, i, 53, 162
 Huss, Jean, ii, 473, 474

 IMOLA, town of, ii, 194
 Industry, houses of, i, 330, 416, 527, 539, 547; ii, 494; at Vilvorde, 597
 Inning, village of, ii, 495, 496
 Inns, good, i, 123, 164, 248, 256, 259, 260, 273, 300, 364; ii, 6, 178, 196, 204, 297, 309, 317, 447, 468, 475, 496, 508, 513, 514
 —, dear, i, 56, 499, 500
 —, bad, i, 116, 118, 243, 358, 510; ii, 4, 244, 511, 574
 Inscriptions, i, 151, 160, 168, 179, 185, 209, 220, 276, 297, 312, 343, 370, 413, 414, 478, 480, 489, 542, 544, 553, 574, 578, 598, 616; ii, 129, 176, 180, 181, 188
 Institute, the National, i, 35
 Invasion of Switzerland by the French, ii, 444, 447
 Inundations, ii, 302, 411
 Iser, the river, ii, 500
 Isere, the river, i, 234, 235, 240, 247
 Islands near *Marseilles*, i, 171—near *Venice*, ii, 209, 212.—*Isole Borromée*, ii, 292—of *Schwanau*, ii, 435

- Italy, i, 258, 437; ii, 247, 249, 284, 293, 297
 Itri, town of; ii, 3.
 Iverdun, town of, ii, 345
 Jacqueline, countess of Hainault, ii, 597, 603
 Jeanne d'Arc's statue at Rouen, i, 3; at Orleans, 44
 Joanna, Queen of Naples, i, 289, 532, 534, 537, 562, 571,
Appendix
 John XXIII, Pope, i, 371; ii, 472, 473
 Jonquierez, the first village in Spain, i, 108, 138
 Jovius, Paul, historian and bishop, i, 428—ii, 287
 Journey, length of, i, 260, 526; ii, 249
 Jura, *mountains*; ii, 345, 358
 KLACK, the river, ii, 467
 Klonau, ii, 447
 Koenigsfelden, abbey of, 545, 548
 Kybourg, castle of, ii, 467; counts of, ii, 462, 468
 LAGOSCURO, ii, 200
 Lagunes of Venice, ii, 205, 209, 219, 225
 Lakes, of Albano, i, 505; ii, 54, 71; of Avernus, i, 586, 599;
 of Baccano, i, 498; of the four Cantons, ii, 411; of Con-
 stance, ii, 471, 475, 486; of Como, ii, 287, 289; of Ge-
 neva, ii, 310, 316, 323, 340, 486; of Lucerne, ii, 437, 440,
 443; of Lowerche, ii, 434, 437; of Nemi, ii, 5; of Neu-
 chatel, ii, 348, 349, 350; of Uri, ii, 440; of Wallenstadt, ii,
 416; of Zug; ii, 440, 539, 540; of Zurich, ii, 410, 462
 Lambesc, church, i, 181
 Lambesc, i, 166
 Lansberg, i, 259, 260, 263; ii, 494, 495
 Latin, where spoken, ii, 475, 483, 490
 Laupen, battle of, ii, 359, 360, 364, 393
 Laura, the celebrated, ii, 229
 Lausanne, ii, 302, 311, 312, 322
 Lava, i, 605, 616
 Lavater, ii, 461
 Lavender, wild, ii, 357
 Lazzaroni, i, 530, 609

- Lech, the river, ii, 494, 502, 608
 Leghorn, description of, i, 447, 448, 450, 452, 453
 Leitkirch, ii, 490, 491
 Lent, observance of, i, 317
 Lenzburg, *town and castle*, ii, 396, 547
 Leo X., Pope, i, 167, 427, 431, 433; ii, 13, 63, 110, 118, 130, 191, 505
 Leopold, Archduke, slain in 1386, ii, 429, 441, 445, 485, 545
 Lesdiguères, the Constable, i, 237, 238
 Leyden, city and university of, ii, 624, *et seq.*
 Libraries, public and other, Barberini, ii, 139; of Brussels, ii, 588; of Cesena, ii, 186; Corsini, ii, 140; of Ferrara, ii, 198; of Florence, i, 462; of St. Gall, ii, 480; of Grenoble, i, 239; Laurentian, i, 427; of Lyons, i, 221; Magliabechi, i, 430; of Milan, ii, 256; Minerva, ii, 115; of Naples, i, 559, 615; of Ravenna, ii, 191; of Stuttgart, ii, 516; Vatican, ii, 52, 53, 55; at Venice, ii, 208; at Zurich, ii, 460
 Light-houses, i, 449, 610
 Lightning, ii, 457, 462
 Ligurians, i, 298, 307
 Limmat, the river, ii, 397, 398, 416, 467, 543, 545, 546
 Lindau, town of, ii, 487, 488
 Linth, *river*, ii, 416, 421
 Livy, statue of, *at Padua*, ii, 228
 Lizards, i, 122, 242, 303, ii, 93
 Locle, ii, 353
 Lodi, beautiful town of, ii, 247,
 Lojano, village of, i, 357, 358
 Loire, the river, i, 49, 52]
 Longevity, instances of, i, 277, 605, ii, 213
 Loreto, description of, ii, 169, 170, 171
 Lorraine, Dukes of, ii, 560, 562, 563
 Lorraine, Claude, ii, 497
 Lombardy, ii, 248, 249, 262, 282, 283
 Louis XIV., ii, 222, 570, 577
 Louis XVI., ii, 469, 568

- Lowerche, lake of, ii, 429, 434, 437.
 Loyola, Ignatius, i, 434; ii, 20.
 Lucca, description of, i, 437, 439, 440, 458.
 Lucerne, ii, 326, 437, 440, 441, 446, 448, 457.
 ——— Lake of, ii, 440, 443.
 Ludlow, *the Republican general (his monument)*, ii, 341, 342.
 Ludwigsburg, palace of, ii, 520.
 Lucrino, lake of, i, 585.
 Luneville, ii, 559.
 Luther, Martin, ii, 492, 505, 517.
 Luxembourg, ii, 570, 571.
 Lyons, description of, i, 202, 214, 220.
 — MACERATA, town of, ii, 167, 168.
 Mack, General, ii, 507, 508.
 Madonna, the (*Virgin Mary*), i, 354, 384, 456, 484, 534, 552;
 at Loreto, ii, 36, 103, 170; at Milan, 256, 262; Maria Hülfe,
 385, 433; of Einsiedeln, 431.
 ———, picture of the, by Guercino, ii, 258.
 Mæcenæ, statue of i, 477; ii, 125, 242.
 Maese, the river, ii, 576, 606.
 Maggiore, Lago, ii, 253, 291, 292.
 Magnino, town of, i, 495.
 Malaguerra, fort of, near Venice, ii, 205.
 Malalbergo, town of, ii, 196.
 Malamocco, near Venice, ii, 209.
 Malatesta, family of, ii, 184, 185.
 Malauze, castle at, i, 84.
 Malines, (or Mechlin), ii, 598.
 Mamurra, town of, (Mamurræ), i, 518.
 Mannheim, ii, 497.
 Manlius, Marcus, death of, ii, 9.
 Manneck, Roger, his castle, ii, 534.
 Manners, present, of the French, i, 204, 233; ii, 251; of the
 Piedmontese, i, 275; of the Swiss, ii, 331, 388, 444, 449, 455;
 of the Italians, i, 421, 466, 469; ii, 154, 251; of the Germans,
 ii, 532, 533; of the Dutch, ii, 605, 611.

- Mantes, town and cathedral of, i, 6
- Mantua, *described*, ii, 239, 240, 242
- Manufactures, of *Porcelain*, i, 460; ii, 123, 194; of *glass*, 212; of *linen*, 347, 348; at Zurich, 463
- Manuscripts, i, 427; ii, 52, 55, 139, 186, 516; at Milan, 278, 280, (*the Homer*): at St. Gall, 480
- Marble, i, 303, 304, ii, 621
- Marche, town of, ii, 574
- Marengo, field of, i, 298
- Maria Christina of Austria, the Archduchess, ii, 593
- Maria Hülfe, (*Notre Dame de Secours*), ii, 385, 433
- Maria Louisa, the Archduchess, i, 321, 335, 377, 380; ii, 218
- Marignano, town and famous battle of, ii, 247, 276, 301, 409
- Marmottes, i, 255; ii, 303, 330
- Marseilles, description of, i, 168, 170, 172, 174, 176
- Martelange, ii, 571
- Martigni, town of, (destroyed by a torrent), ii, 302
- Martyrs, ii, 203, 252
- Massena, Marshal, ii, 427, 447
- Mattaro, a town of Spain, i, 123
- Maximi, family of the Massimi, ii, 90
- Mechanics, and *mechanic arts*, ii, 461, 516
- Meckenwyll, ii, 396
- Medals and coins, ii, 468, 480
- Medicis, family of the, i, 405, 406, 409, 427; Catharine de Medicis, i, 406; ii, 142
- Medicis, general history of the house of, i, 669
- Medoc and Lafitte wine, i, 80, 81
- Mellingen, ii, 39
- Memmingen, ii, 492
- Meridian line, by Cassini, i, 345; at Florence, 369; at Rome, ii, 102
- Mestre, town of, ii, 205
- Metz, fortress and city of, ii, 566, 567
- Michael of Verona, *the painter*, ii, 257
- Milan, description of the city of, ii, 249, 251, 253, 254, 256, 278, 280; its history and its dukes, 264, 266, 268, 271, 274, 277

- Milanese, the (*territory*), ii, 248, 249, 255, 277, 425
 Mile, or league stones, ii, 491, 496
 Military costume, ii, 499
 Mincio, *the river*, ii, 239
 Mindlesheim, ii, 493
 Miracles, ii, 433
 Modena, city of, i, 340
 Models, i, 561
 Moissac, church at, i, 85
 Moncey, Marshal, ii, 408
 Monks, mode of living of Carthusian, ii, 259; of Capuchin, ii, 438; the good monks of St. Bernard, 307, 308
 Monselice, town of, ii, 203
 Montauban, modern cathedral, i, 87
 Montbazou, town and castle of, i, 55
 Mont Cenis, i, 262, 264, 284; ii, 298, 329
 Montebello, town of, ii, 233
 Monterosi, village of, ii, 161
 Montesquieu, village of, i, 96
 Montevarchi, i, 476
 Montfort, Simon de, Count of Toulouse, i, 94, 147, 159
 Montmelian, town of, i, 247
 Montpellier, description of the city and cathedral of, i, 149, 152
 Montreux, town of, ii, 338
 Montserrat, i, 117, 120; ii, 58
 Monuments of remarkable persons, i, 136, 143; of Petrarch, 188; of Pius VI., 193, 201; of Bayard, 236; of the D. of Parma, 326; of Pallavicini, 346; at Bologna, 347, 353; at Florence, 369, 382, 465; of Michael Angelo, 381; of Alfieri, 382; of Ariosto, ii, 198; of the Medicis, 406; at Munich, ii, 499; at Naples, 531, 535, 562; at Arezzo, 478; of the Stuarts at Rome, ii, 56, 111; at Rome, i, 503; ii, 63, 80, 81, 96, 99, 102, 129; of Petrarch, at *Padua*, ii, 204; at Breda, 603; at Venice, 211, 216; at Verona, 234, 236; at Waterloo, 581
 Monza, near Milan, ii, 281
 Morat, *battle of*, ii, 333, 346, 361; lake of Morat, 358, 360, 373; the town of Morat, 360

- Morgarten, battle of, ii, 415, 425, 429, 545
 Morgenthal, village of, ii, 395
 Morgues, town of, ii, 314
 Mosaic pictures, i, 370, 514, 532, 536; ii, 45, 68, 81, 99
 Mosaic pavements, i, 157, 213, 438, 496; ii, 16, 34, 36, 54, 129
 Moselle, the river, ii, 566, 568
 Moudon, in Switzerland, ii, 344, 345, 372
 Mountains, Great St. Bernard, ii, 302, 305, 307, 329; Bocchetta, i, 301; ii, 257; Mont Blanc, 302, 329; Mont Cenis, i, 262; Mount Pilate, ii, 441, 442, 443; Mont Righi, 434, 435; Roccamelon, i, 273; Giuogo, 358; Montserrat, 117, 120; of St. Gothard, ii, 289, 329, 408; the Sempione, or Simplon mountain, 294, 297, 298, 329; Dent de Midi, 323, 337
 Mountain-pass, i, 253
 Mulberry-trees, i, 193, 266, 294, 302, 332, 337, 363, 436, 777
 Mule, qualities of the, ii, 304
 Muller, the Swiss historian, ii, 529, 530
 Munich, description of, ii, 497, 499, 500
 Murano, island of, ii, 209, 212
 Museums, of the Louvre, i, 11; of Lyons, 217; of Grenoble, 239; of Turin, 284; of Florence, 404; of Naples, 558; of Rome, ii, 20, 116, 128; of Ravenna, 191; of Mantua, 242; Palazzo delle Arti at Milan, 256; of Amsterdam, 614
 Music and singing, i, 152, 167, 394; ii, 74, 454
 Musical glasses, i, 187
 Musquitoes, i, 114

 NÆFELS, battle of, ii, 415
 Namur, town of, ii, 576, 578
 Nanci, city of, ii, 561, 565; battle of, 552
 Nantes, edict of, i, 163
 Naples, history of the kings of, i, 612
 ———, description of, i, 527, 529, 582
 Narbonne, city and cathedral of, i, 102; 146
 Neckar, the river, ii, 513, 515, 518
 Neckarthailfingen, ii, 513
 Nemi, lake of, ii, 5

Nepi, town of, i, 497, 498
 Neŕa, the river, i, 491, 493, 495; ii, 162
 Nero, the Emperor, i, 590, 593; ii, 58, 71, 77
 Neuchâtel, town and castle of, ii, 348, 349, 350
 Neuchâtel, lake of, ii, 345, 351, 358
 Ney, Marshal, ii, 507
 Nidau, town and castle of, ii, 359, 360
 Nîmes, city and cathedral of, i, 102, 146
 Nobles, of Florence, i, 387
 Normandy, beauty of, i, 5
 Novi, i, 298, 318

OBELISKS, i, 170, 534; ii, 62
 Odelhausen, ii, 502
 Oglio, the river, ii, 243
 Olive-trees, i, 362, 436, 439
 Orange-trees, i, 122, 304, 314, 558
 Organs, i, 305
 Orgon, village of, i, 164
 Orleans, city and cathedral of, i, 42, 43
 Orphan-house, at Paris, i, 28; at Stuttgârd, ii, 516, 614
 Orsieres, *Swiss village of*, ii, 303
 Ortolans, i, 83
 Ossaia, i, 480
 Ottricoli, town of, i, 494
 Ouvré, village of, i, 51

PADUA, ii, 203, 204, 221, 227, 229, 242
 Painting, schools of, i, 344, 418; ii, 98, 120
 Paintings of the ancients, i, 560
 Paintings, i, 186; at Lyons, 214, 217, 221; at Marseilles, 175;
 by Rubens, 239; at Lucca, 438; at Turin, 279; at Genoa,
 309, 315; at Florence, 398, 402, 419, 429, 463, 464; at Pla-
 centia, 326; at Parma, 333, 335; at Milan ii, 256; at Modena,
 i, 341, 342; at Bologna, 347, 348, 351, 354; at Perugia, 484;
 at Naples, 557; at Rimini, ii, 179; at Ravenna, ii, 190; at

- Rome, 14, 50, 67, 98, 110, 113, 131, 134, 146; at Venice, 211, 215; at Vicenza, 231, 232; at Verona, 235; at Milan, 256; at Munich, 497; at Augsburg, 504.
- Palaces, at Avignon, i, 184; Corsini, 429; Corsini at Rome, ii, 109; of Durazzo, i, 309; at Mantua, ii, 240, 241; at Modena, i, 341; at Naples, 566; at Munich, ii, 497, 498, 501; Murat's, i, 545; the Royal Palace, 556; Pitti, 401; at Rome, Borghese palace, ii, 67; Doria, 134; Barberini, 135, 157; Quirinal, 146; the Vatican, 13, 52; at Stuttgart, 515, 516; of Laeken, 593.
- Palazzo at Venice, ii, 207.
- Palladio, edifices by, ii, 214, 215, 229, 232.
- Papal territory, i, 343, 360, 482, 516.
- Papal troops, i, 343.
- Papyri, rolls of, i, 560.
- Paris, present state of, i, 8; column of the Place Vendôme, 10; gallery of the Louvre, 11; Palace de Luxembourg, 11; the Sorbonne, 12; Church of St. Geneviève, 12; Protestant church, 13; Feydeau, the theatre for comedy, 14; gardens of Tivoli, 14; cathedral of Notre Dame, 14, 15; Le Palais, or Hall of Justice, 15; chapel of the Thuilleries, 16; Celestines; ruins of the convent of the, 18; Montmartre, height of, 19; L'Ecole Militaire, 20; elegant pavilion of the Prince de Condé, 21; La Fontaine d'Eléphant, 22; La Cimetière de Père de la Chaise, 22, 23, 24; Catacombs, 25, 26, 27; La Maison Rouge de Santé, 27; St. Etienne du Mont, 28; L'Hotel Dieu, 28, 29; Bicêtre, 29, 30; Salpetrière, 29, 30; Val de Grâce, 30, 31; Invalides, Hotel des, 20; Les Orphelins, and Les Enfants Trouvés, 28; Les Gobelins, tapestry of, 21, 29.
- Parma, description of, i, 321, 332.
- Pasquin, ii, 91.
- Passports, i, 329, 516; ii, 508.
- Pavia, battle of, ii, 260.
- Pavia, city of, ii, 260, 262.
- Pausilippo, grotto of, i, 552, 553, 598.
- Payerne, town of, ii, 378, 380.

- Pennington, the Rev. Montagu, i, 2
 Pepin, tomb of King, ii, 236
 Perpignan, citadel, &c., i, 105, 140, 142, 144
 Perugia, city of, i, 483, 486
 ———, lake of, (or Thrasymene,) i, 481, 482
 Perugino, Pietro, i, 484 ; ii, 14, 67, 497
 Pesaro, town of, ii, 176, 177
 Pestalozzi, M. (*his boarding-school at Iverdun*), ii, 345, 346
 Pèter of Savoy (*the Duke*), ii, 336, 337, 346, 363
 Pethiviers, town of, i, 41
 Petrarch, i, 372 ; ii, 204, *account of his life*, ii, 228, 229, 231, 242, 282
 Pfaffenhosen, village of, ii, 496
 Philip V., of Spain, i, 534, 583
 Piacenza, description of (Placentia), i, 324, 328 ; ii, 89
 Piadena, a village, ii, 243
 Pierre Pertuis, ii, 356
 Pilate, Mount, ii, 441, 442, 443, 539
 Pilgrims, ii, 433, 477
 Pisa, city of, described, i, 442, 444, 445, 457
 Pisani, the Venetian commander, ii, 217, 223
 Pistoia, city of, i, 433, 435, 458
 Pius VI., Pope, i, 193, 511 ; ii, 40, 91, 173
 Pius VII., Pope, i, 351 ; ii, 28, 40, 75, 84, 146, 154
 Pizzighitone, ii, 245, 246
 Plague, the, i, 404 ; ii, 215
 Plessis, its venerable priest, i, 38
 Pliniana, villa, at the lake of Como, ii, 287
 Pliny, death of the elder, i, 579, 580
 Ploughing, mode of, i, 51, 319, 498
 Po, the river, i, 283, 292 ; ii, 196, 200, 201, 243
 Poggia Cajano, i, 432
 Poitiers, city and cathedral of, i, 59, 61, 63, 64
 ———, battle of, i, 63, 64
 Polesina, ii, 200, 201
 Police at Rome, ii, 154
 Pompeii, i, 559, 572, 573, 578, 615, 616

- Pont à Mousson, ii, 566
- Pont du Diable, an aqueduct, ii, 566
- Pontine Marshes, i, 507, 508, 510, 511 ; ii, 4
- Pont de Gard, i, 189, 190
- Pont St. Esprit, i, 191
- Poor, the, ii, 458
- Poor-laws, incompetent administration of *our*, ii, 458
- Popes, the, i, 503 ; ii, 7, 36, 40, 41, 46, 59, 63, 74, 77, 84, 91, 100, 101, 119, 121, 130, 132, 141, 143, 145, 148, 154, 158, 198, 207, 472, 505
- Population of Alessandria, 20,000, i, 296 ; of Ancona, 20,000, ii, 172 ; of Antwerp, 60,000, 599 ; of Avignon, 22,000, i, 186 ; of Augsburgh, 28,000, ii, 503 ; of Barcelona, 100,000, i, 125 ; of Berne, 12,000, ii, 389 ; of Bologna, 75,000, i, 350 ; of Brussels, 80,000, ii, 583 ; of Chambery, 12,000, i, 245 ; of Cremona, 24,000, ii, 244 ; of Ferrara, 22,000, 197 ; of Florence, 80,000, i, 365 ; of Geneva, 25,000, ii, 322 ; of Genoa, 90,000, i, 305 ; of Lyons, 130,000, 207 ; of Mantua, 24,000, ii, 243 ; of Marseilles, 100,000, i, 168 ; of Macerata, ii, 168 ; of Metz, 36,000 ; 568 ; of Milan, 120,000 ; 250 ; of Modena, 25,000, i, 340 ; of Munich, 70,000, ii, 497 ; of Naples, 322,662, i, 529 ; of Padua, 44,000, ii, 230 ; of Parma, 30,000, i, 333 ; of Pisa, 18,000, 443 ; of Placentia, 30,000, 324 ; of Poitiers, 22,000, 63 ; of Prato, i, 459 ; of Ravenna, 18,000, ii, 187 ; of Reggio, 15,000, i, 338 ; of Rome, 160,000, ii, 155 ; of Rouen, 100,000, i, 5 ; of Stuttgart, 24,000, 515, 517 ; of Tours, 22,000, i, 52 ; of Turin, 88,650, 282 ; of Valence, 10,000, 193 ; of Venice, 110,000, ii, 223 ; of Verona, 50,000, 237 ; of Vicenza, 30,000, 231 ; of Zurich, 12,000, 402.
- Porcupines, ii, 160
- Porsenna, King, i, 431, 483 ; ii, 30
- Port-au-Pil, village and port of, i, 56
- Porte d'Eau at Zurich, ii, 411
- Porters, impositions of, i, 307
- Portici, i, 527
- Posadas and inns of Spain, i, 110, 112, 131
- Poussins, the, i, 419 ; ii, 16, 131, 134

- Pozzuoli, i, 585, 594, 598, 601
 Praxiteles, works of, i, 397, 398
 Precipices, i, 257, 258
 Prices, i, 53, 112, 182, 246, 261, 469
 — at Milan, ii, 255, 285; at Zurich, 458; at Constance, 475
 Processions, i, 385
 Protestant church—at Paris, i, 13; at Lyons, 208; at Brussels,
 ii, 587, 588
 Protestants, the French, i, 162, 227
 — English, at Rome, ii, 85
 Puchlœ, village of, ii, 494
 Pury, David de, ii, 350
 Pyrenees, the, i, 96, 103, 106, 108, 189
 QUATRE BRAS, les, ii, 578, 579
 RADEGONDE, St., i, 61, 62
 Raphael, i, 349, 351, 376, 398, 402, 429, 464, 485; ii, 256, 281,
 497
 Rapperschwyk, town of, ii, 407, 413
 Ravenna, description of, ii, 187, 192
 Recanati, (Ricina,) ii, 169
 Reggio, town of, i, 338
 Regulus, ii, 11
 Reinhart, Ann, ii, 409
 Reservoirs, i, 211, 593, 603
 Resina near Vesuvius, i, 563, 565, 569, 570, 572, 604, 615
 Reuss, river, ii, 397, 401, 440, 447
 Rheineck, town of, ii, 487
 Rheinthal, district of, ii, 487
 Rhine, river, ii, 467, 471, 487, 507, 530, 531, 549, 550
 Rhone, the river, i, 161, 189, 191, 194, 197, 203, 208, 226; ii,
 300, 309, 337
 Rialto, the, at Venice, ii, 206, 212
 Richelieu, Cardinal, ii, 572
 Riccia, la, (Aricia,) i, 506
 Rhi, Mont, ii, 434, 435, 443, 457, 539

- Rimini, description of, (*Ariminum*), ii, 179, 180, 195
 Rivoli, village of, i, 274
 Roads, fine, i, 254, 303, 362, 488, 494, 511; ii, 292
 ———, bad, i, 42, 116, 167; ii, 167, 571, 572, 574
 Rolle, town of, ii, 315
 Romagna, description of the, ii, 195
 Romano, Giulio, i, 342, 399, 402; ii, 14, 67, 98, 240, 241
 Rome, Piazza^s S. Pietro, i, 502; cathedral of St. Peter, i, 503; ii, 71, 79, 85, 129, 503; the Campagna, 508; papal chapel, 6; Pius VII., Pope, 6, 158; the Capitol, ii, 7, 112, 116; the modern Capitol, 80; the Forum, 10, 12, 21; the Vatican, 13, 52, 55, 74, 128; the Mamertino dungeon, 31; the grotto Egeria, 48; Isola Bartolomæa, 19, 54; castle of St. Angelo, 56; La Settimana Santa, 74; the Sistine chapel, 74, 78; Il Campo Marzio, 78; the river Aniene, 83; Easter-Day, 84; Protestant worship in Rome, 85; the Pantheon, 113; the Colonna palace, 131; the governor of Rome, 143; environs of Rome, 149; the secretary of state at Rome, 153; public places of, 157; Tarpeian rock, 8, 9, 10; Mount Palatine, 10, 25, 26, 50, 69; Mount Aventine, 32; the Esquiline Mount, 35, 39, 91; Mons Quirinalis, (*Monte Cavallo*), 39; Scala Santa, 61
 Romulus, ii, 10, 11, 12, 21, 70, 87, 104
 Ronco, river, ii, 194
 Roofs, flat, i, 526, 529
 Rosa, Salvator, i, 342, 348, 401, 419, 429, 463, 464; ii, 78, 102, 155
 Rossi, town of, ii, 194
 Rotterdam, ii, 28
 Rovigo, town of, ii, 201, 203
 Rouffiberg, *mountain*, fall of Guipenspitz; its summit, ii, 435, 539;
 Roumont, village of, ii, 573, 574
 Roussillon, i, 105, 106, 183
 Rubens, i, 349, 399, 402, 419; ii, 64, 98, 110, 113, 136, 497, 577, 598, 600
 Rubicon, the river. (*Modern Lnfo*), ii, 182, 183

Sacrament, holy, ii, 466

Saints—Januarius, i, 532, 533, 602; St. Ambrogio, ii, 253, 278;
St. Andrew, i, 466; ii, 136; St. Carlo Borromeo, 291; St.
Donato, i, 478; St. Francis, 488; St. James, 434, 537; St.
Maurice, ii, 302, 309; St. Paul and Peter, 31, 45, 46, 56, 100;
St. Proculus, i, 604; St. Radegonde, 61, 62; St. Stephen, ii,
106; St. Bartholomew, 252

Sannazarius, the secretary, i, 555

Sanseverin, family of, i, 542, 543

Saone, the river, i, 203, 206, 208

Sardinia, King of, i, 276, 287

Sartorio, Andrew, i, 378

Savoy, i, 244; ii, 313, 324, 339

Scaligers, the lords of Verona, ii, 234, 239

Schaffhausen, town of, ii, 529, 530

Schelde, the river, ii, 599, 600

Schleissheim, palace of, ii, 497, 498

Scirocco; the south wind

Schools of Zurich, ii, 451

Schools d'Enseignement Mutuel at Brussels, ii, 595; at Lyons,
i, 224; at Naples, 614; at Prato, 460; of Florence, 473; of
Rome, ii, 143, 144; in Switzerland, 451

Schwanau, island of, ii, 435

Schwitz, Canton of, ii, 414, 434, 443, 457

Schwitz, the town, ii, 427, 429, 433, 434

Sculpture, fine specimens of, i, 351, 368, 389, 396, 542; ii, 48,
54, 91, 128, 209

Sejanus, i, 517

Sempach, battle of, ii, 441, 445, 545

Sempione, village of, ii, 297

Sempione, or *Simplon mountain*, ii, 294, 297, 298, 329

Senigallia, ii, 174, 175

Senio, the river, ii, 195

Senne, the river, ii, 597

Serravalle, village of, ii, 166

Service, church, ii, 466

Servants, Swiss, ii, 324

- Sesto *Calende*, town of, ii, 290
 Seze, M. de, i, 20
 Sforza, Francis, (Duke of Milan,) ii, 244
 ———, Lewis, (*the Moor*,) ii, 258, 259, 276
 ———, family of, (Dukes of Milan,) ii, 274, 275, 277
 Sheep, i, 166, 330
 Siesta, nap, i, 391
 Sigismund, the Emperor, ii, 468, 473, 474
 Sil, the river, ii, 431, 433, 448, 537
 Silk manufacture, ii, 233
 Silk-worms, i, 192, 437; ii, 233
 Sion, city of, ii, 300, 301, 416
 Sitter, *river*, ii, 483, 484, 485
 Six, Mr. J. of Trinity College, Cambridge, ii, 44
 Snakes, i, 240
 Snow, i, 250, 265; ii, 412, 467
 Soignies forest of, ii, 582
 Soleure, ii, 327
 Soncebotz, ii, 356
 Soretti, Giuseppe, ii, 211
 Spain, i, 114
 Spinola, family of, i, 313; ii, 592
 Spoleto, i, 490; ii, 163, 164
 St. Cloud, palace of, i, 32
 St. Denis, abbey of, i, 34
 St. Donino, town of, i, 330, 432
 St. Gall, canton of, ii, 413, 477, 487
 ———, town of, ii, 477, 486
 ———, the Abbots of, ii, 313, 477, 478, 479
 St. Germain, chateau of, i, 7
 St. Giovanni, village of, i, 475
 St. Jean Mont, near Waterloo, ii, 581
 St. Jean, de Maurienne, i, 249, 250
 St. Jengolf, ii, 339, 340, 341
 St. Maria les Ormes, village and port of, i, 57
 St. Marcaire, village of, i, 78, 80
 St. Martino, ii, 233

- St. Maur, village of, i, 55
 St. Maurice, town of, ii, 309
 St. Maurice, a town on Mont St. Bernard, ii, 304
 St. Remi, village of, i, 164
 St. Saphorin, ii, 322, 341, 382
 Stanislaus, King of Poland, ii, 557, 559, 561, 563, 564, 565
 Stantz, ii, 443, 445
 State of society in Spain, i, 133, 141; in Portugal, 134; in Lan-
 guedoc, 154; in Naples, 610; in Florence, 467, 470; in
 Rome, ii, 151, 152
 Statues, i, 178; of our Saviour and St. Thomas, 209; at Lyons,
 218; of Victor Amadeus, 278; at Genoa, 313; at Placentia,
 324; at Bologna, 348, 352; at Florence, 373, 379; of Balbus,
 597; at Naples, 532, 534, 610, 615; at Leghorn, 448, 451; of
 Mæcenæ, 477; of Pope Julius II, 485; ii, 17 at Rome; the
 Laocoon, and Apollo Belvidere, ii, 14, 17, 21, 40, 50, 102; at
 Venice, 215; at Padua, 231; at Milan, 252; of St. Carlo
 Borromeo, at Arona, 291
 Strada Sempione, the road of the Simplon, ii, 292, , 294, 295
 Strozzi, the poet, i, 339, 348
 Stuarts, the, ii, 56, 96, 111, 112
 Suabia, ii, 493, 501
 Superstition, instances of, ii, 442, 457
 Susa, town of, i, 266, 269, 272
 Suze, *the river*, ii, 356, 357
 Suwarrow, Marshal, i, 323
 Switzerland, ii, 289, 298, 299, 311, 316, 324, 328, 343, 407, 427,
 459, 487, 529; history of, 327, 331, 333, 334, 551
 Sibyl, the Cumæan, i, 599, 600
 Sibyl's Cave, i, 587

 TABERNACLE, curious, ii, 105
 Tain, town of, i, 196, 197, 198
 Tanaro, the river, i, 293, 295
 Tarascon, town of, i, 161, 162, 163, 164
 Tartane, a carriage, i, 106, 110, 127, 138, 140
 Tasso, ii, 197

- Tavanes, village of, ii, 356
- Taxes, i, 472, 611; at Rome, ii, 91, 92, 153, 465, 594
- Tell, William, ii, 333, 359, 423, 424, 426, 439, 457, 461
- Temples, ancient, at Assissi, i, 488; at Capua, 524; at Cremona, ii, 245; at Cumæ, i, 599, 601; at Florence, 426; at Lyons, 213, 215, 273; at Naples, 532, 544; near Naples, 592, 595; at Nîmes, 155, 156; at Rome, ii, 10, 12, 22, 29, 32, 63, 66, 71, 73, 80, 81, 104, 108, 126; at Pompeii, i, 574, 576; at Terracina, 515; at Spoleto, ii, 163; at Verona, 236
- Terni, town and cascade of, i, 491, 492, 501; ii, 162, 163
- Terracina, town of, i, 514; ii, 3
- Tet, the river, i, 106, 110, 136, 139
- Teuffen, Swiss village of, ii, 481
- Theatres, i, 130; of Florence, 410, 424; of Lyons, 217; of Milan, ii, 253, 254, 279; of Naples, i, 551, 597, 607; of Parma, 336; of Venice, ii, 218; of Vicenza, 232
- Thedo, village of, ii, 195
- Theodoric, King, ii, 188
- Thiele, the river, ii, 345, 359
- Thionville, ii, 569
- Thour, the river, ii, 471, 484
- Thrasymene, battle of, 480, 481
- Thourgovie, canton of, ii, 469, 470, 471, 476
- Tiber, the river, i, 487, 494, 500; ii, 13, 18, 26, 30
- Ticino, the river, ii, 260, 262, 290
- Tiepolo, the Venetian painter, ii, 216
- Tigurians, the, ii, 312, 327
- Tintoretto, *the painter*, ii, 211, 213, 215, 256
- Tithes in Switzerland, ii, 459
- Titian, i, 349, 398, 402, 561; ii, 67, 68, 78, 98, 110, 113, 131, 208, 234, 256
- Tivoli, the cascade, ii, 124, 126
- Tofiere, Grotto de, ii, 354
- Tolentino, the town of, ii, 167
- Tombs, Roman, of Augustus, ii, 74; of Caius Cestius, 13, 81; of Cæcilia Metella, 45; the Colombari, 73; of the Curatii, 505; of Lucanus, 122; of Nero, 499; of Placidia, 190; of Scipios, 49; of Senatus, 107

Torquatus, Manlius, ii, 83
 Torre del Greco, ii, 572
 Torricella, village of, i, 482
 Tortona, city of, i, 319
 Tossa, river La, ii, 292
 Toulouse, description of the city and cathedral of, i, 90, 91
 Tourbillon, castle of, ii, 301
 Tournaments, ii, 462
 Tours, the city of, i, 52, 54
 Tourtemagne, village of, ii, 299, 300
 Towers, curious, i, 52, 346, 415, 425, 444, 479, 482, 499; ii, 200, 207, 343, 344, 403, 484
 Trebbia, the river, i, 322
 Tressi, town of, ii, 2
 Tübingen, ii, 521, 522
 Turin, description of, i, 281
 Tuscany, i, 361, 441
 Tusculum, ii, 92, 97
 Tuttlingen, ii, 524
 Tyrol, mountains of the, ii, 490, 493

VALCIMARA, ii, 166, 167

Valence, city of, i, 193, 196

Vallais, the canton of the, ii, 297, 300, 327

Vallier, St. town of, i, 198, 199

——, M. le Comte de St., i, 199

Valombrosa, monastery of, i, 476

Vandyke, i, 342, 399, 419; ii, 64, 98, 136, 179

Varese, town of, ii, 290

——, Lago di, ii, 290

Vaucluse, i, 187

Vaud, canton of, ii, 311, 315, 322, 326, 328, 338, 347, 371

Velletri, i, 507, ii, 4

Venice, i, 418; ii, 205, 207, 210, 219, 223

Venetians, the, ii, 209, 219, 220

Venetian school of painting, ii, 215

Venice, historical account of, ii, 220, 221

VOL. II.

2 X

- Venus de Medicis, i, 397; of Canova, i, 403
 Vernon, town of, i, 6
 Verona, ii, 233
 Veronese, Paolo, i, 348, 398, 402; ii, 98, 110, 131, 215, 231, 245
 Versailles, i, 31, 32
 Versoy, town of, ii, 315
 Vespasian, ii, 22, 23
 Vesuvius, Mount, i, 528, 555, 563, 568, 570, 605
 Vevay, town of, ii, 310, 311, 313, 322, 324, 380, 383
 Via Appia, i, 504, 515, 517, 522, 599, 602; ii, 48, 107
 Via Æmilia, i, 337; ii, 288
 Via Flaminia, i, 328, 332, 494, 497; ii, 180
 Via Sacra, ii, 12
 Vicenza, the Italian city of, ii, 231, 232
 Vienne in Dauphiny, i, 200, 201
 Villa d'Este at the lake of Como, ii, 287
 Villa Franca, ii, 239
 Villa Nuova, i, 292; ii, 233
 Villeneuve, ii, 310
 Vilvorde, and its prison, ii, 597
 Vincennes, château de, i, 33
 Vinci, Leonardo da, i, 399, 418; ii, 67, 98, 256, 281
 Vineyards, i, 60, 80, 85, 167, 232, 234, 338, 343, 436, 458; ii, 323
 Virgil, birth-place of, ii, 240; tomb of, i, 553, 554; ii, 120, 242
 Virgin, the, (*see Madonna*)
 Visconti, John Galeas, (Duke of Milan,) ii, 258
 Visconti, the family of (*rulers of Milan*), ii, 266, 268, 271, 272; (*dukes*), ii, 273, 277
 Vitodurum, the ancient, ii, 469
 Volcanic mountains, Fuoco del Legno, i, 361; Vesuvius, 563
 Voghera, town of, i, 320
 Voltaggio, i, 300, 318
 Voltaire, ii, 320, 321
 Voltorno, the river, i, 523

Vomarchu, ii, 347

ULM, city of, ii, 507, 508, 509

Underwalden, ii, 327, 443, 457

Universities, of Bologna, i, 355; of Leyden, ii, 627; of Pisa, i, 456; of Perugia, 485; of Padua, ii, 227, 230; of Pavia, 263; of Rome, ii, 144

Uri, ii, 327, 457

—, lake of, ii, 440

Utrecht, ii, 608

Utlberg, mountain near Zurich, ii, 533, 534

WAAL, the river, ii, 606, 608

Waelhem, village of, ii, 599

Waldi, ii, 471

Waldmann, a distinguished Swiss family, ii, 403

Waldstettes, *Lac des*, ii, 397

Walnuts, i, 56, 249

Walnut-trees, i, 302, 337; ii, 314

Wangen, ii, 489, 490

Waterloo, field of, ii, 579, 580

—, village and church of, ii, 581, 582

Wedding-rings, ii, 448

Wellington, Duke of, ii, 579, 580

Wernhout, ii, 602

Wertenberg, Rodolf, Count of, ii, 485, 486

West Wesel, ii, 602

Westerhaus, ii, 606

Wild beasts, ii, 329, 330

Winkle, ii, 443, 446

Windisch, ii, 545

Wines, Hermitage, i, 197, 293; of Mola, 520, of Naples, 612; of Florence, 471; ii, 487

Winterthour, ii, 409, 468, 469

Wurtemberg, ii, 488, 489, 508, 513, 517, 521

—, Queen Dowager of, ii, 491, 515, 519, 520

—, King of, ii, 515, 517, 518, 519

- Wirthshaus, or ale-house in Germany, ii, 511, 512
Wollenberg, tower of, ii, 403
Wolves, i, 255, 330
Ziegler, (M.) his collection of birds, ii, 468
Zoeringen, the Dukes of, ii, 364
Zolichen, ii, 411
Zucchari, *painter*, ii, 208
Zug, ii, 327, 447, 537, 540
Zug, lake of, ii, 440, 539, 540
Zurich, city of, ii, 312, 326, 397, 401, 402, 404, 406, 409, 448,
456, 458, 462, 468, 532, 535, 542
———, canton of, ii, 327, 400
———, lake of, ii, 410, 411, 462, 536
Zurlauben, villa of general, ii, 538, 539
Zusmarshausen, ii, 506
Zwingle, *the reformer*, ii, 403, 409, 447, 452, 461, 465, 524

FINIS.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES,
Northumberland-court.





00084385

